



The Belo Herald

Newsletter of the Col. A. H. Belo Camp #49, SCV
And Journal of Unreconstructed Confederate Thought

September 2017

This month's meeting features a special presentation:

Stephanie Ford

Shared Veterans of the WBTS & Franco-Prussian War



The Belo Herald is an interactive newsletter. Click on the links to take you directly to additional internet resources.

Col. A. H Belo Camp #49

Commander - David Hendricks
1st Lt. Cmdr. - James Henderson
2nd Lt. Cmdr. - Charles Heard
Adjutant - Jim Echols
Chaplain - Tim Barnes
Editor - Nathan Bedford Forrest



Contact us: WWW.BELOCAMP.COM

<http://www.facebook.com/BeloCamp49>

Texas Division: <http://www.scvtexas.org>

National: www.scv.org

<http://1800mydixie.com/>

<http://www.youtube.com/user/SCVORG>

Commander in Chief on Twitter at CiC@CiCSCV

Our Next Meeting:

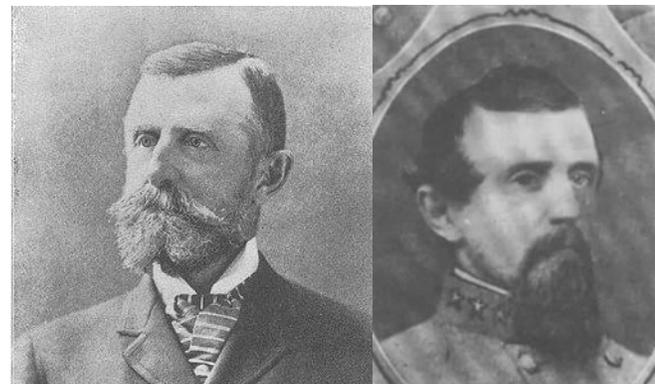
Thursday, September 7th, 7:00 pm

La Madeleine Restaurant

3906 Lemmon Ave near Oak Lawn, Dallas, TX

***we meet in the private meeting room.**

All meetings are open to the public and guests are welcome.



Have you paid your dues??

Come early (6:30pm), eat, fellowship with other members, learn your history!



"Everyone should do all in his power to collect and disseminate the truth, in the hope that it may find a place in history and descend to posterity." Gen. Robert E. Lee, CSA Dec. 3rd 1865



COMMANDER'S REPORT



Dear BELO Compatriots,

I hope each of you can make it this Thursday, Sept.7th to 1a Madeleine on Lemmon Ave. for the dinner hour from 6:00 - 7:00 p.m. and our meeting starting at 7:01 p.m..

.....Do you realize that the past, starting from yesterday has been actually abolished? If it survives anywhere it's in a few solid objects with no words attached to them. Already we know almost literally nothing about the Revolution and the years before the Revolution. Every record has been destroyed or falsified, every book has been rewritten, every picture repainted, every statue and street and building has been renamed, every date has been altered. And that process is continuing day by day and minute by minute. History has stopped. Nothing exists except an endless present in which the Party is always right.

GEORGE ORWELL'S 1984

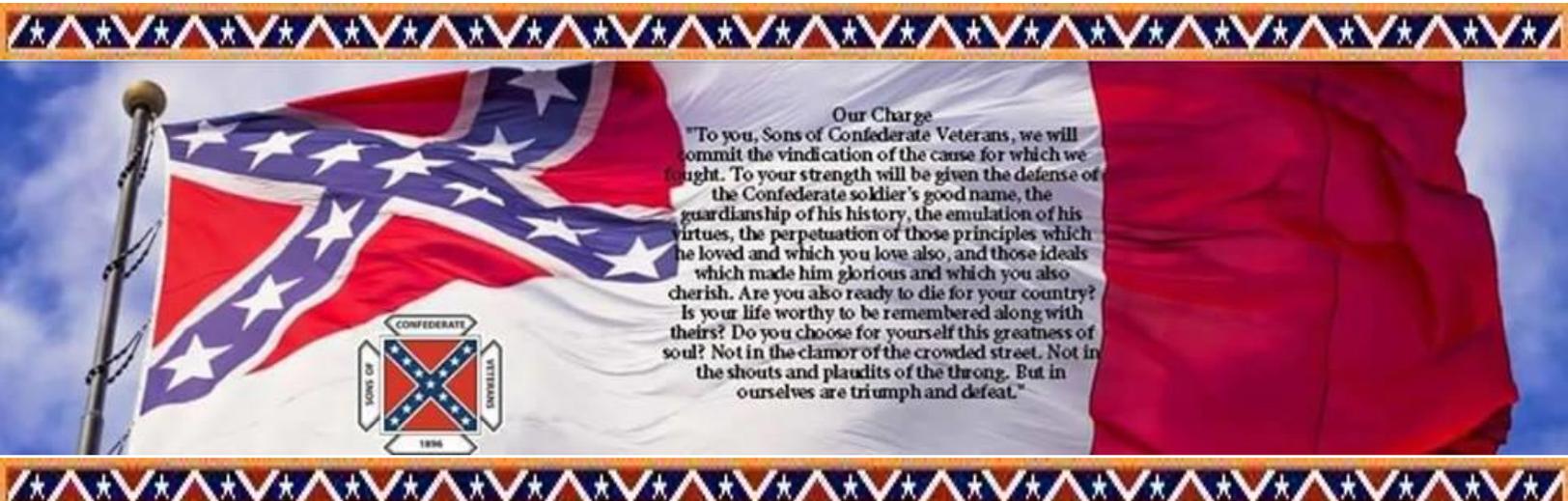
Like that? What's that they say about: "You can't make this stuff up". We should have lots to talk about at the meeting, depending on how the Dallas City Council votes on Wed. the 6th. They want to take Robert E. Lee out of Lee Park, before they even decide what they want to do with him, makes sense right?

We still have books (No notice of a book ban or book burning as of today - BUT don't be suprised!!), so bring dollars for the books and other money you have laying around for the noble causes we support.

As always, bring a friend, spouse or a potential new member since we welcome all to our meetings. Please come out and support Belo Camp this Thursday.

So years later, I hope it can be said for each one of us, *Decori decus addit avito.* (He adds honour to the ancestral honour).

Deovindice,
David Hendricks
Commander





Chaplain's Corner

Will God Destroy the U.S.?

Some years ago I heard someone say, "If God doesn't destroy the United States, He'll owe an apology to Sodom and Gomorrah." Now let me quickly state before I say more, I don't believe God will ever owe an apology to anyone for anything. But, if that was a valid statement when I first heard it, it is certainly more so today. So. will God destroy the United States?

In Genesis 18:23, just prior to the destruction of Sodom, Abraham asks the Lord, "Wilt thou also destroy the righteous with the wicked?" He then goes on to reason with the Lord in the attempt to save Sodom. He continues by asking if the Lord will spare Sodom if there can be found fifty righteous within the city, and the Lord agrees. (vs. 26)

But Abraham is not finished. He asks if the Lord will spare the city for the sake of forty-five righteous. Then forty. Then thirty. Then twenty. Then finally, ten. And, the Lord responds in verse 32, "I will not destroy it for ten's sake." From this dialog between Abraham and the Lord we can learn two things.

First, God is reasonable and can be persuaded: or in other words, Prayer Works! In James 5:16b, the Scripture says, "The effectual fervent prayer of a righteous man availeth much." This should encourage us to follow the advice of the Apostle Paul in First Thessalonians 5:17, where the Bible tells us to "Pray without ceasing."

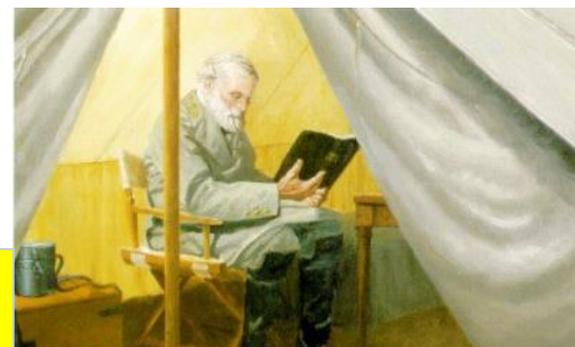
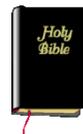
The second thing we learn is the Lord will spare the wicked for the sake of the Godly. Perhaps this explains why God has not destroyed the United States for it's headlong dive into the abyss of wickedness and evil. There are still true Christians in this country doing the Lord's work.

This could also be said of our noble and historic Confederation. While I understand the Sons of Confederate Veterans is not a church (but then neither was the Confederate Army), we should still be faithful in prayer and obedience to Christ and seek His strength and Guidance. In Philippians 4:13, the Bible tells us, "I can do all things through Christ which strengtheneth (empowers) me."

I don't know what God has in store for the United States, but I do know what will prevent it's premature destruction. That is, a return to the faith of our founding fathers. Maybe the word we're looking for is revival.



Bro. Len Patterson, Th.D
Past Chaplain, Army of Trans-Mississippi
1941-2013



"IN ALL MY PERPLEXITIES AND DISTRESSES, THE BIBLE HAS NEVER FAILED TO GIVE ME LIGHT AND STRENGTH."

-GENERAL ROBERT E. LEE



Please be in prayer for Toni and Rudy Ray as Toni goes through treatment for Leukemia.

Please keep our Division in prayer as we deal with the current attacks on our compatriots.

Please pray for our government officials to see the truth and for protection for our monument defenders.

Not to miss in this issue!

Visit our website!

www.belocamp.com

An Appeal by Pastor John Weaver on behalf of Sam Davis Youth Camps.

ATTACK ON DALLAS MONUMENTS BEGINS

Dallas' confederate statues gone by December

KDL request & response from Ed Sebest

Ghosts of Dallas: Lee Park, 1936

Predominantly Black Dallas Group Forms To Protect Confederate Monuments

Court halts Robert E. Lee statue's removal in Dallas after near-unanimous City Council vote

How Dallas was stopped from taking down Lee Monument

Setting NBC straight by Kirk David Lyons

Dallas Can Remove Robert E. Lee Statue, Judge Rules

THE WHITE HOUSE RECLAIMED - NEW BOOK BY MARK VOGL

Dr. Richard Montgomery speaks at Ringling Ok. Saturday 16 September, 2017

As Confederate Statues Fall, the Group Behind Most of Them Stays Quiet

A Proud Dixie Supporter in England Asks What Many of us Have Been Asking

DECISION IN BRAY v FENVES - UT Statues case / Texas SC dismisses 2015 statue lawsuit against UT

IT'S NOT ABOUT THE STATUES!

The truth is not hate, unless you hate the truth ~From Stephanie Ford~

Monument madness a leftist cover to crumble America from within

THE GREAT UNLEARNING

Motivated to Fight: Southerners are reaching the point of no-return

Against Dogmatic Cultural Cleansing in the Public Space

Go Figure: Progressive Academics Misinterpret Southern Identity

HOLLEY THE HAMMER / RAILROADING RUDY ON THE HOLLEY TROLLEY! /DEC Teleconference SCANDLE

/ Texas DEC Meeting Text Version / Account of Compatriot Frank Bussey

The SCV and SUVCW Are Utterly Incompatible With Irreconcilable Differences

Plenty of yankee BS!

If my ancestors who fought for the South could come back today.... By Rudy Ray

GRAVE DESECRATION IN EAST TEXAS

HERITAGE ATTACKS ACROSS THE SOUTH!

Reports from San Antonio, University of Texas, Bomb at Hermann Park in Houston, CHARLOTTESVILLE, VA, Richmond, VA, North Carolina, Duke University, Baltimore, MD, Birmingham AL, Los Angeles, CA, Lexington, KY, Boston, MA,

League of the South statement on Charlottesville by Michael Hill

High Point man removed from Florida college after standing in front of Confederate monument in Virginia

Confederate Flag Along I-95 Draws Protests in Stafford Co

Protesters pull down Confederate statue at old Durham County courthouse

Durham sheriff arrests ladder climber in Confederate statue destruction: 'No one is getting away with what happened.'

Why The Destruction Of The Durham Confederate Monument Is So Despicable

'Racial Justice' Activists Smash America's Oldest Monument to Christopher Columbus

Should they come down? Confederate monuments, statues embroiled in controversy

US Army refuses to rename streets honoring Confederate leaders

Hit List: CNN Publishes Map of Confederate Monuments in U.S.

House with Confederate flag stormed in AL, two males beaten and killed

New Confederate memorial unveiled in Alabama

Terror Group Admits That Mayor Of New Orleans Contracted Them To Help Destroy Monuments

'Antifa' is getting noticed — and exposed.

GUEST COLUMN: A Progressive Battle Plan Revealed

A Boom in Confederate Monuments, on Private Land

America, how should we remember this soldier?

Texans at Antietam: A Terrible Clash of Arms, September 16-17, 1862

Confederate Leaders' Descendants Say Statues Can Come Down

General Nathan Bedford Forrest Commemorative Coin

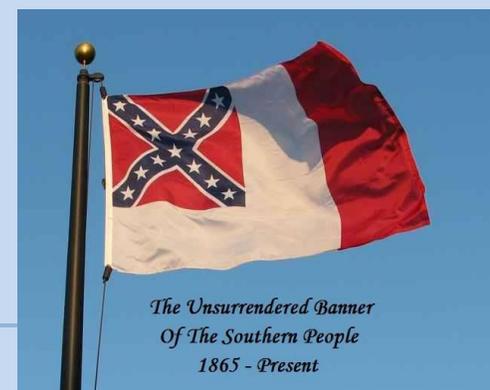
Confederate Monuments Are Coming Down Across the United States. Here's a List.

How Al Sharpton Plans To Destroy The Jefferson Memorial

Black Nationalist Statues Must Fall

How the SPLC Uses the Word "Hate" to Silence Dissent

Virginia Flagger News



*The Unsundered Banner
Of The Southern People
1865 - Present*

AND MUCH, MUCH MORE!

Belo Camp 49 Upcoming Meetings:

September 7th - Stephanie Ford - Shared Veterans of the WBTS & the Franco-Prussian War

October 5th - Kirt Barnett - Slavery

November 2nd - UDC Confederate Thespians - The Moon Sisters! (from The Woodlands,Tx) With Confederate writer and playwright JOAN HOUGH!

RECRUITING OPPORTUNITIES

Market Hall Gun Show - Belo Camp Recruiting Booth

Put on by the Dallas Arms Collectors (for more information about dates/times visit: www.dallasarms.com)

Remaining 2017 Show dates are Sept. 23-24 & Nov.25-26.

Free parking and no admission to the show if you come to help.

Market Hall is located at Market and Interstate-35

Contact Cmdr. Hendricks for information davang84@att.net



GOT CONFEDERATE HERITAGE?

THE SONS OF CONFEDERATE VETERANS
NEEDS YOUR HELP TO PRESERVE THE
TRUE HISTORY OF THE SOUTH AND THE
MEN WHO FOUGHT TO PROTECT HER!

CLICK HERE FOR MORE INFORMATION
ON HOW TO JOIN THIS HISTORIC
ORGANIZATION.





August is usually a slow time for meetings but not at Belo Camp! Kyle Sims gave us updates on developments at the National Reunion and opportunities for recruitment. Also discussed were the looming heritage issues across the country and which now have come to Dallas.



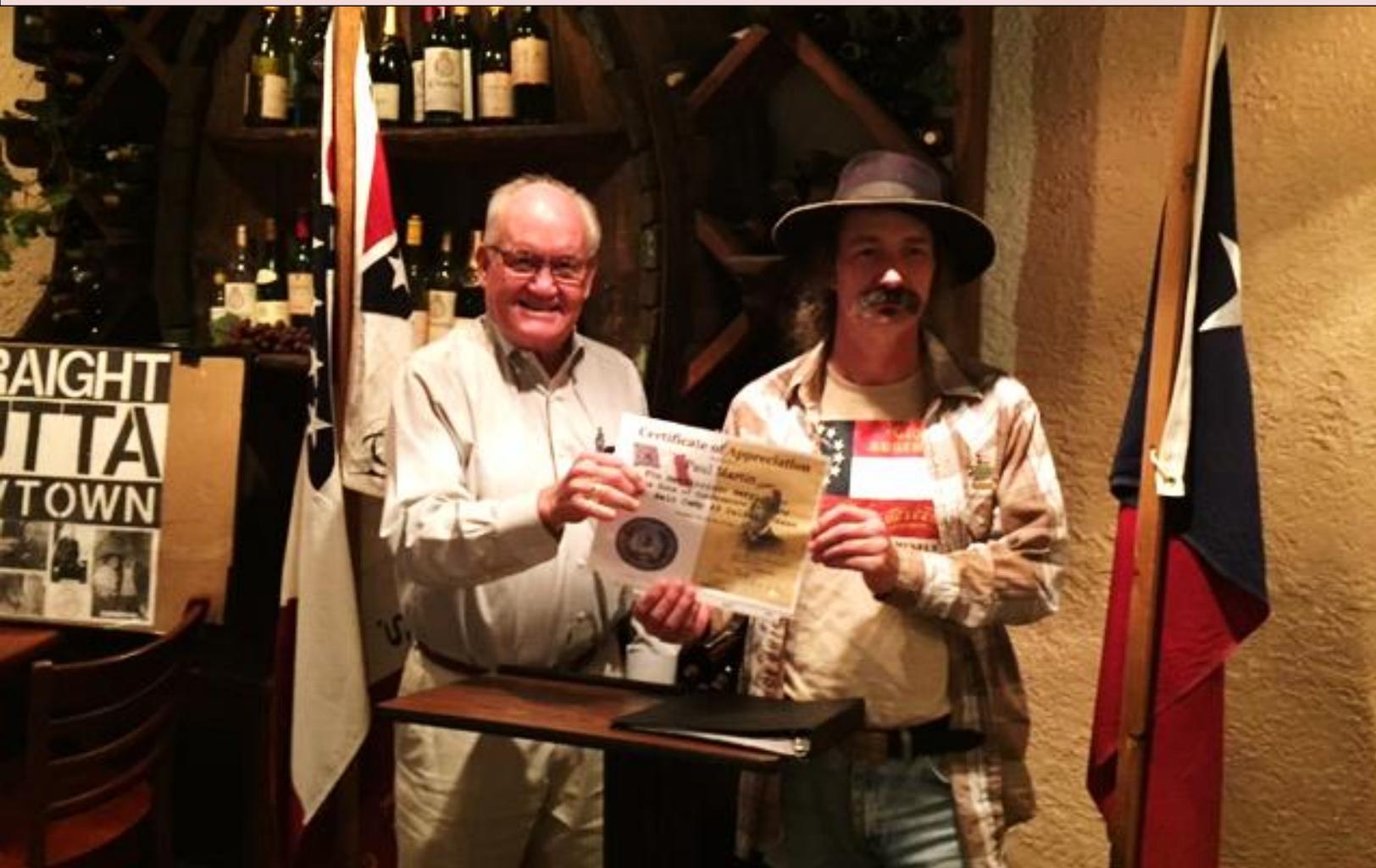


1st Lt. Cmdr. James Henderson introduced our guest speaker, Paul Martin, who gave us a comprehensive look at the battle between the CSS Virginia and her yankee opponent, the USS Monitor. Paul gave many first hand reports and accounts to give a good understanding of all that transpired in the battle.





1st Lt. Cmdr. James Henderson presented Paul Martin with our certificate of appreciation, signed by himself, our commander and Col. Belo himself!



AN IMPORTANT APPEAL

The following letter appeared in the Confederate Veteran Magazine:



FROM the desk of Pastor John Weaver Chairman SDYC LLC, Past Chaplain in Chief SCV

Dear Compatriot,

As an SCV member this is probably the most important letter you will read in 2017. The future of the Sam Davis Camps is literally in your hands.

Since 2003 the Sam Davis Youth Camps have done a peerless job in preparing our youth for the future. Now in our 14th year, over a thousand young men & women have gone through our one week program of Confederate history, etiquette, culture, dancing and Christian instruction and fellowship.

Many tell us that the Sam Davis Camps are the "best thing the SCV does," help us to continue that tradition.

Because of liability issues, the General Executive Council has decided and the Sam Davis Youth Camp LLC Board has agreed to separate the two entities and that as soon as practicable the Sam Davis Camps will independently incorporate and seek its own tax exempt status. When that status is achieved, the current funds and assets of the LLC (about \$150,000) will be turned over to the new corporation.

The Sam Davis Youth Camp LLC Board has asked for a commitment from the SCV GEC to help raise an additional \$100,000 to help the new Sam Davis Camps as they begin to operate independently of the SCV. Our goal is for the new Sam Davis Camp entity to be up & running with tax exempt status by Summer 2018.

As an allied organization, independent of the SCV, the Sam Davis Camps will continue to recruit campers from SCV Divisions, Camps, and members; report on our activities at Reunions; run free or low cost ads in the Confederate Veteran and fund-raise among Compatriots; and recruit adult staff from SCV members: BUT as an independent organization.

The Sam Davis Board does not see the GEC's decision as backing away from the Camps, but a better and safer way to help and foster the future and growth of the Sam Davis Camps. The work of the Sam Davis Youth is vital to secure the future of the SCV and all related heritage groups. Think how many future Commander's in Chief of the SCV have already graduated from a Sam Davis Camp.

Your Tax deductible gift to the Sam Davis Camp LLC will help to make this bright future a reality.

**Send checks to:
Sam Davis Youth Camp LLC
c/o SCV
P.O.Box 59
Columbia, TN**

Thank you for helping us to secure for our ancestor's good name - a future!

Sincerely,

John Weaver
Chairman, Sam Davis Youth Camp LLC
Past Chaplain in Chief SCV

Dallas' confederate statues gone by December

Jason Whitely, WFAA 10:00 AM. CDT August 20, 2017



(Photo: WFAA)

DALLAS – Mayor Pro Tem Dwaine Caraway said the 121-year-old Confederate War Memorial will come down by the end of the year.

This is not something that you can just solve overnight. It is something we can assure the citizens of this city [that] will take place,” said Caraway in an appearance on [WFAA-TV's Inside Texas Politics](#) this morning.

“They’ll be down before Christmas,” he added.

But where do they go?

“That’s the next problem. Where do they go?,” Caraway explained to WFAA. “What do you do. That is

not something that we the city council should make the decision on. We have to hear from the people and have input.”

That’s the purpose behind the commission which Mayor Mike Rawlings is establishing. The mayor wants community input to unite the city in figuring out how to tackle this issue.

But councilman Philip Kingston wants the statues down immediately. They’re located in Pioneer Park next to the convention center and adjacent to City Hall.

The council’s four African-American councilmembers, who want the statues removed, seem to favor the mayor’s approach.

“We don’t need to rush to get it done. We have to make sure that we are making the right decisions. Take the statue down, ok is the problem solved? No.” said Caraway. “This problem goes deeper than just a statue. We are in favor of taking the statue down but there is a process of making this equal across the city of Dallas and healing Dallas all at once.

In addition to the city, Dallas ISD has two campuses named after confederate generals. Next month, the board of trustees will discuss changing the names of Robert E. Lee Elementary and Stonewall Jackson Elementary – both confederate generals.

In a separate appearance on WFAA-TV’s Inside Texas Politics, Dan Micciche, board president, was asked whether there are enough votes to change the names of the schools.

“I think there’s a consensus on the board that these names should be changed. What we need to do is figure out what the process will be,” Micciche told WFAA.

“Last year, for example, the name of John B. Hood Elementary School was changed to Piedmont Global Academy. That passed unanimously on the consent agenda,” he added.

John Bell Hood was a confederate general from Kentucky during the Civil War.

Micciche said he will suggest the board consider using an expedited renaming process rather than waiting until next June to change the names.

“I’m hearing some opposition,” Micciche said when asked about reaction. “Based on social media I’m hearing a lot of support for making these changes. The horrible demonstration we saw in Charlottesville of hatred and violence and white supremacy has made people think about whether our schools should be named in honor of confederate leaders.”

How will the new names of the schools be selected?

“We would definitely want the local community and those schools to initiate and actually suggest the new names,” said Micciche.

Watch both interviews [HERE](#)

<http://www.wfaa.com/news/local/dallas-county/dallas-confederate-statues-gone-by-december/465734948>

THE FOLLOWING ARTICLE IS CO WRITTEN BY NOTORIOUS ANTI-CONFEDERATE ED SEBESTA FROM DALLAS. SEE THE ENQUIRY ABOUT HIS POSSIBLE CONFEDERATE ANCESTOR FOLLOWING THIS COMMENTARY.

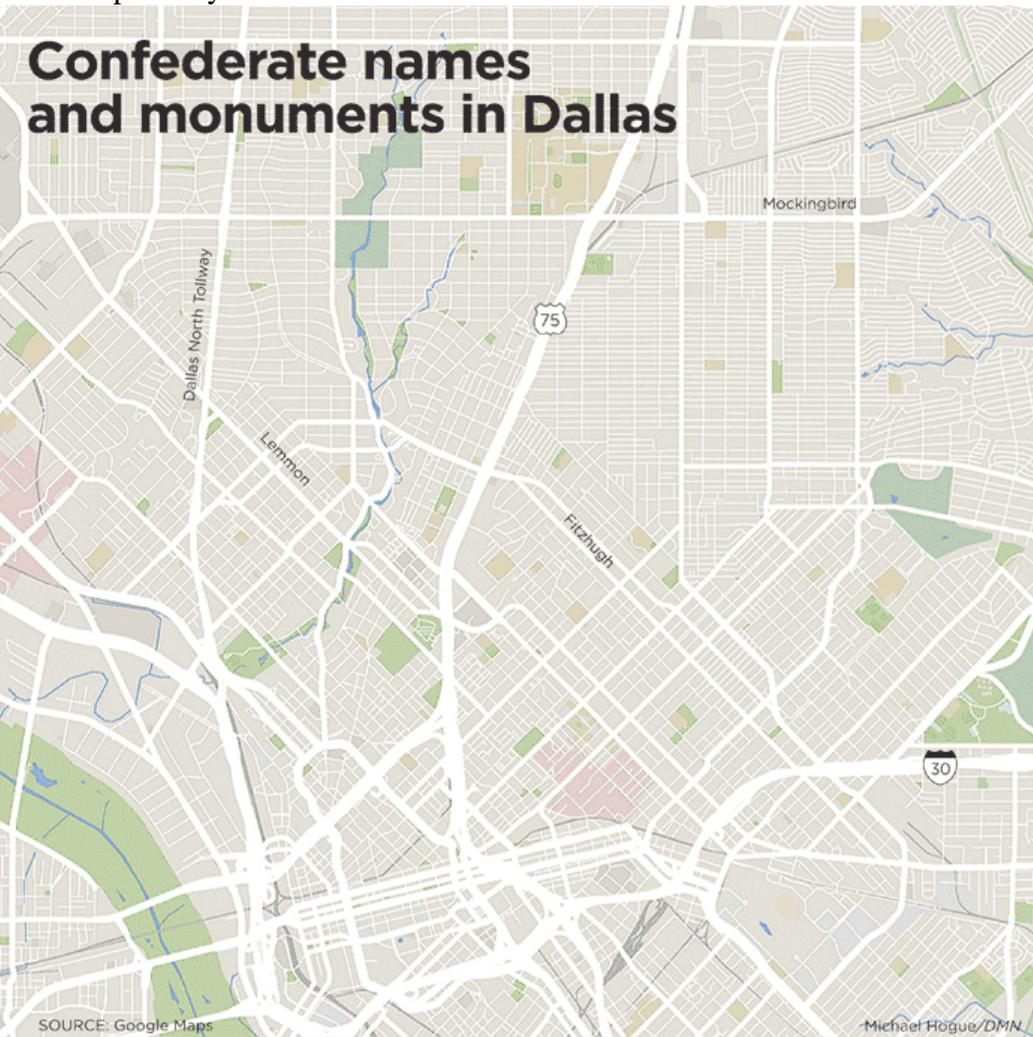
COMMENTARY UPDATED: JUL 21

Dallas' Confederate memorials scream 'white supremacy'

Written by Michael Phillips and Ed Sebesta

If someone is supposedly a hero fighting for a cause, then the cause that person fought for must have been heroic as well. A monument to a movement or nation or event inherently defines that movement, nation, or event as being glorious. Monuments monumentally endorse a set of values.

This effort to shape the public's understanding of the past is a method of shaping the values of the present. And every Confederate monument standing today loudly proclaims that, whatever might be said about civil rights and racial equality in contemporary political discourse, the enduring values of this place, this city, and this people is white supremacy.



As Kathryn Allamong Jacob masterfully explains in her book, *Testament to Union: Civil War Monuments in Washington, D.C.*: "Mundane as they may appear, ubiquitous as they may be, public monuments constitute serious cultural authority. They are important precisely because, by their mere presence and their obvious expense, they impose a memory of an event or individual on the public landscape that orders our lives."

Monuments in public spaces represent what the city, county, state or nation seeks to represent as its core beliefs. They shape identity, and shaping identities and influencing values is a strategy to influence, if not control, the future.

Discussion of Confederate monuments has focused on what offense they might give to African-Americans, but the discussion fails to acknowledge that others are also poisoned with this message of white supremacy. It is not surprising that white nationalist Richard Spencer grew up in Dallas and marches in defense of Confederate monuments, for he grew up in the shadow of such edifices.

Every Confederate monument proclaims that African-American lives, their suffering, and the crimes committed against them really don't matter. For if African-American lives mattered these monuments would be gone. These monuments instruct the public, including judges, police officers and jurors that fair treatment under the law for African-Americans represents an avoidable inconvenience. The plaque at the Lew Sterrett Justice Center honoring Robert E. Lee in the hallway to the Dallas County Central Jury Room instructs those jurors that African-American freedom is expendable.

These monuments also instruct African-American youth that, despite all the claims made in schools, their hopes and dreams are not treasured by society. British journalist of Barbadian descent, Gary Younge, in his book, *No Place Like Home: A Black Briton's Journey Through the American South*, describes his feelings while walking amidst a series of 100-year-old statues depicting Confederate leaders on Monument Avenue in Richmond, Virginia:

"I turned around to walk back up Monument Avenue, feeling angry and confused ... I had spent about an hour walking along a road in which four men who fought to enslave me ... have been honoured and exalted. I resented the fact that on the way to work every day, black people have to look at that. Imagine how black children must feel when they learn that the people who have been raised and praised up the road are the same ones who tried to keep their great-great-grandparents in chains."

Confederate monuments are an ongoing source of alienation. We should not be surprised that when alienation is taught in schools, in political debates, and in public spaces that young people receive the message and become alienated themselves.

Remove the memorials

This city has a massive Confederate War Memorial near the Dallas Convention Center. This work features statues of Confederate generals Robert E. Lee, Stonewall Jackson and Albert Sidney Johnston, as well as the Confederacy's only president, Jefferson Davis. The figures surround a statue of a Confederate soldier atop a 60-foot pillar. One inscription on the monument pays tribute to "the genius and valor of Confederate seamen."

We have a Robert E. Lee Park in Oak Lawn that features an equestrian statue of the commander of the Army of Northern Virginia near a replica of a slavery-era plantation home. Multiple sculptures referencing the Confederacy and the Great Seal of the Confederate States of America can be found at Fair Park. A Confederate flag hangs at Fair Park's Great Hall, which also includes a massive medallion on one wall incorporating a female figure representing the Confederacy. A mural featuring portraits of Confederate generals John Bell Hood, Albert Sidney Johnston and Dick Dowling adorns another wall.

Although the name of Robert E. Lee Elementary School will be changed, there are numerous other Dallas schools named after prominent Confederate military officers and political leaders: William Cabell, William H. Gaston, John Ireland, Sidney Lanier, Stonewall Jackson, Albert Sidney Johnston, John H. Reagan and Oran M. Roberts.

Some of the people honored have no direct relationship to Dallas history; while some figured prominently in the city's past, but all willingly, and often enthusiastically, participated in a treasonous war fought to preserve chattel slavery, that caused the deaths of 750,000 Americans and the maiming of tens of thousands more, and attempted to tear the nation asunder. The time has come for these tributes to the Confederacy to come down and for public

buildings that bear the names of those whose fame is primarily tied to their service to a slave republic to assume a new identity.

These monuments have stood mostly unchallenged for decades because the American history textbooks used in public schools are in themselves largely, metaphorically, Confederate monuments, which obscure, if not erase history, diminish the value of African American lives, and train generations of Americans to not comprehend the horrors of human bondage as practiced in the United States.

Robert E. Lee's legacy

Most loathsome of Dallas's monuments, and perhaps singularly loathsome of Confederate monuments everywhere is the one-third replica of Robert E. Lee's plantation home, Arlington House, in Lee Park. Weddings frequently take place there. Plantations were sites of the rape, beating, and torture of slaves. The faux plantation features a portrait of Robert E. Lee, a white supremacist who fought for slavery and white supremacy. The participants in such weddings demonstrate by their actions that they consider the horrors of slavery a triviality. They defile their marriages and bequeath to any heirs a legacy of racial callousness and indifference to evil.

The Robert E. Lee so elaborately honored at Lee Park and elsewhere in Dallas was a harsh slave master. Wesley Norris, who suffered the misfortune of being owned by Lee, recounted that he endured a beating after he attempted to escape in 1859. When Norris was captured, Lee said he would teach Norris "a lesson he would never forget." Norris offered the following account of what happened next: "He then ordered us to the barn, where, in his presence, we were tied firmly to posts by a Mr. Gwin, our overseer, who was ordered by Gen. Lee to strip us to the waist and give us fifty lashes each, excepting my sister, who received but twenty; we were accordingly stripped to the skin by the overseer, who, however, had sufficient humanity to decline whipping us; accordingly Dick Williams, a county constable, was called in, who gave us the number of lashes ordered; Gen. Lee, in the meantime, stood by, and frequently enjoined Williams to lay it on well, an injunction which he did not fail to heed; not satisfied with simply lacerating our naked flesh, Gen. Lee then ordered the overseer to thoroughly wash our backs with brine, which was done."

During the Civil War Lee stated that slavery represented the most appropriate relationship between whites and African-Americans since African-Americans were an inferior race. After the Civil War, Lee campaigned against granting African-Americans civil rights. He stated in testimony to the Reconstruction Committee of Congress that Virginia would be better off if it got rid of African-Americans.

This is the man families honor when they hold weddings at Lee Park at the replica of Arlington House. Consciously or not, they celebrate their marriage by paying tribute to the slave past. For this reason, the clergy should not agree to perform weddings at Arlington House. Whatever the resolutions, position papers or published policies of denominations might be regarding race, whatever fine phrases these proclamations might say, religious leaders of prominent churches, temples and other places of worship who perform marriages at the Arlington House replica in Dallas will be complicit in a Robert E. Lee plantation wedding.

Organizations that meet at the replica plantation house show contempt for African-Americans as well. When the owners of properties like The Claridge, 21 Turtle Creek, 3525 Turtle Creek, The Mayfair, The Vendôme and The Wyndemere take part in lighting up Lee Park, we see how the upper classes of Dallas embrace a duplicate Robert E. Lee plantation and adorn it to celebrate the birth of Christ. What does it say about the Dallas Christian community that this doesn't raise a cry of disgust?



The Confederate Memorial in Greenwood Cemetery in Dallas is across Central Expressway from City Place in Uptown. Photographed Wednesday, August 2, 2017. (Guy Reynolds/The Dallas Morning News)

(Guy Reynolds)

Secession was about slavery

These monuments glorify violent insurrectionists who sought to tear the United States of America apart. The implied endorsement of the Confederate cause is toxic to today's politics. Multiple polls, both national and statewide, have shown disturbingly high percentages of the Texas public supporting secession. In May 2016, the Texas state Republican Party platform committee at their convention in Dallas astonishingly voted down a secession resolution by only 16 to 14 with one abstention.

It might be thought that such a resolution would not get a single vote or even be presented for a vote by a mainstream political organization. This past June, participants in the Texas Boys State government education program sponsored by the American Legion, during an exercise in which they portrayed members of the state Legislature, voted for the secession of Texas from the United States. The tributes to the Confederacy that pockmark the landscape are teaching the state's next generation of leaders that treason is an honorable political option.

Sadly, Americans today need to be reminded why secession took place in 1861. The purpose of the Confederacy was clearly to preserve white dictatorship. Confederate Vice-President Alexander H. Stephens made this clear in his infamous "Cornerstone Speech" on March 21, 1861, when he said that the Confederate nation that he and the other leaders of the secession movement hoped to establish rested "upon the great truth that the negro is not equal to the white man; that slavery, subordination to the superior race, is his natural and normal condition. This, our new government, is the first, in the history of the world, based upon this great physical, philosophical and moral truth."

In the "Declaration of Causes Which Impel Texas to Secede from the Federal Union," Feb. 2, 1861, of the Texas secession convention, repeatedly cited slavery as the reason for leaving the Union:

"In all the non-slave-holding States, in violation of that good faith and comity which should exist between entirely distinct nations, the people have formed themselves into a great sectional party, now strong enough in numbers to control the affairs of each of those States, based upon the unnatural feeling of hostility to these Southern States and their beneficent and patriarchal system of African slavery, proclaiming the debasing doctrine of the equality of all men, irrespective of race or color — a doctrine at war with nature, in opposition to the experience of mankind, and in violation of the plainest revelations of the Divine Law. They demand the abolition of negro slavery throughout the confederacy, the recognition of political equality between the white and the negro races, and avow their determination to press on their crusade against us, so long as a negro slave remains in these States ...

That in this free government all white men are and of right ought to be entitled to equal civil and political rights; that the servitude of the African race, as existing in these States, is mutually beneficial to both bond and free, and is abundantly authorized and justified by the experience of mankind, and the revealed will of the Almighty Creator, as recognized by all Christian nations; while the destruction of the existing relations between the two races, as

advocated by our sectional enemies, would bring inevitable calamities upon both and desolation upon the fifteen slave-holding States."

To its shame, Dallas still honors the Confederacy, its institution of slavery and Confederate leaders. It is time for these memorials to come down. Some will argue that the Confederate monuments are "history." There is a fundamental difference, however, between history and propaganda. History does not have as its primary object glamorization. History is about analysis, context and explanation of the origins of ideas, institutions and events. Confederate memorials do none of these things.



Published August 30, 1962 - Rebel relatives rededicated the Confederate Monument Sunday in Pioneer Cemetery - a graveyard where the markers read like Dallas street signs.

(JOE LAIRD - staff photographer/DMN file photo)

True Dallas heroes to memorialize

We should not continue to honor the Confederacy even as there are people who played a critical and positive role in Dallas history who receive inadequate or no tribute such as:

- **The African American slaves and sharecroppers** whose unpaid labor built the city's and the county's economy.
- **Carl Brannin**, who fought for the rights of workers in Dallas.
- **Maceo Smith**, who led voter registration and poll tax payment drives in Dallas and was the man most responsible for the creation of the Hall of Negro Life, the only acknowledgement of the African-American contribution to Texas culture and history at the state's Centennial Fair held here in 1936.
- **John Leslie Patton**, a Dallas school principal who fought to bring a consciousness of African and African American history to black students in this city in the 1930s and 1940s.
- **John Mason Brewer**, who taught in this city in the 1930s and preserved for the ages Texas' African-American folklore.
- **Juanita Craft**, a leader of the Dallas NAACP, who battled to end segregation at the State Fair at Fair Park.

- **W.J. Durham**, a local NAACP attorney who fought to end discrimination against African-Americans at Neiman Marcus and other Dallas department stores.
- **John W. "Preacher" Hays**, who not only fought for Dallas workers but resisted racism within the white union movement.
- **Pancho Medrano**, a crusader for Latin, African-American, and workers' rights.
- **Rabbi Levi Olan**, an often-lonely voice for civil rights in Dallas in the late 1940s and the 1950s.
- **Adelfa Callejo**, who in 1961 became the first Latina to graduate from Southern Methodist University's law school, who led protests against the murder of 12-year-old Santos Rodriguez by a Dallas police officer in 1973, who resisted selective and racist deportations of undocumented workers, and fought to democratize Dallas politics through single-member city council districts.

Confederate monuments, if left to stand, will proclaim a sad truth about Dallas to the world, that these accurately reflect the values of modern Dallas, despite any denials that this is so.

The residents of Dallas have to decide who they want to be. Do they want to be the residents of an American city with democratic values, who promote civil rights and racial equality? Or do they want to be residents of a Confederate city with plantation values, with the values of a hierarchical society of inequality?

Other cities have chosen the American future. The Charlottesville, Va., City Council voted to sell its Robert E. Lee statue. And this spring, the city of New Orleans made international headlines when it removed four monuments. Three were statues of Jefferson Davis, Confederate General P.G.T. Beauregard, and Robert E. Lee. The fourth was the so-called Liberty Place Monument, which glorified the attack by the White League, a Reconstruction-era racist organization that assaulted New Orleans' bi-racial police force and temporarily overthrew a Republican governor accused of ushering in an era of "negro domination."

As New Orleans Mayor Mitch Landrieu said after the removal of the Lee statue in his city, "To literally put the Confederacy on a pedestal in our most prominent places of honor is an inaccurate recitation of our full past. It is an affront to our present, and it is a bad prescription for our future."



An Albert S. Johnston statue stands outside a Confederate memorial in Pioneer Park Cemetery in Dallas on Wednesday, June, 24, 2015. (Michael Reaves/The Dallas Morning News)

(Michael Reaves/Staff Photographer)

3 things Dallas can do

More and more cities are choosing to give up the Confederacy. We can do this also, if we are willing to confront the reality of what these Dallas Confederate monuments do.

1. We ask the citizens of Dallas to stop holding weddings, celebrations or other events at Robert E. Lee Park or any other location that celebrates or attempts to honor the Confederacy, and decline invitations to such events. We ask religious leaders not to perform weddings at Robert E. Lee Park or any other locations that celebrate the Confederacy, and we ask businesses to decline to provide goods or services at such venues.

2. We ask the city of Dallas to remove all Confederate monuments. We ask the city to eliminate Confederate place names such as Robert E. Lee Park and Confederate Drive. We ask the city not to celebrate or promote the Confederacy with sculpture and art work at Fair Park.

3. We ask Dallas ISD to rename all schools named after Confederate leaders: William Cabell, William H. Gaston, John Ireland, Sidney Lanier, Stonewall Jackson, Albert Sidney Johnston, John H. Reagan, and Oran M. Roberts and to not give the schools dual names under the pretext of historical preservation.

We ask the city of Dallas, the Dallas Independent School District, Dallas cultural institutions, and the people of Dallas to choose a path to a multiracial democratic American society and away from the dark past of white supremacy.

Please [contact your city council members individually](#) and let them know your concerns about Confederate monuments.

Michael Phillips is a history professor at Collin College and the author of "White Metropolis: Race, Ethnicity, and Religion in Dallas, 1841-2001." Email: mphillips@collin.edu

Edward Sebesta is the editor of "Neo-Confederacy: A Critical Introduction" and "The Confederate and Neo-Confederate Reader." Twitter: @EdwardHSebesta

They wrote this column for The Dallas Morning News on behalf of the group North Texans for Historical Justice. Other signatories to this column are:

Michael W. Waters, Senior Pastor, Joy Tabernacle A.M.E. Church

Imam Omar Suleiman, Adjunct Professor, Graduate Liberal Studies, Southern Methodist University and president of the Yaqeen Institute for Islamic Research and Resident Scholar at the Valley Ranch Islamic Center

Sara Mokuria, Co-founder, Mothers Against Police Brutality

John Fullinwider, Co-founder, Mothers Against Police Brutality

Gerald Britt, Vice President, External Affairs CitySquare

Eric Folkerth, Pastor, Northaven United Methodist Church

Betsy Friauf, Independent Scholar and Baylor University Charlton Oral History Research Grantee

Ed Gray, Co-Chair of the Human Rights Cluster, Southern Methodist University

Candace Bledsoe, Professor, Liberal Studies Graduate Department and Director, Action Research Center, SMU

James B. Briggs , Senior Pastor, Daybreak Metropolitan Church

Neil G. Cazares-Thomas, Senior Pastor, Cathedral of Hope United Church of Christ

Ed Countryman, history professor, SMU

David Cullen, Co-Editor of *The Texas Left: The Radical Roots of Lone Star Liberalism* and *The Texas Right: The Radical Roots of Lone Star Conservatism*.

Rebecca David-Hensley, Member, North Texas Conference, United Methodist Church

Rabbi Nancy Kasten, community educator and co-chair, Faith Forward Dallas

Crista J. DeLuzio, associate history professor, SMU

Darryl Dickson-Carr, chair and professor, Department of English, SMU

W. Marvin Dulaney, associate history professor emeritus, University of Texas at Arlington

Jeffrey A. Engel, history professor and director, Center for Presidential History, SMU

Wendy Fenn, retired associate minister for congregational life, Presbyterian Church USA

Rabbi Steve Fisch, Congregation Beth El Binah

Neil Foley, history professor and co-director, Center for Southwest Studies, SMU

Dennis Foster, English professor, SMU

Michael Gregg, pastor, Royal Lane Baptist Church

Rick Halperin, director of the Embrey Human Rights Program, SMU

Kenneth M. Hamilton, associate history professor and director of ethnic studies, SMU

Hanan Hammad, associate history professor, Texas Christian University

Author of *Industrial Sexuality, Urbanization, and Social Transformation in Egypt*.

Carl Hasler, independent scholar

Ben Anderson David Hensley, associate pastor of worship and discipleship, Oak Lawn United Methodist Church

Constance Hilliard, history professor, University of North Texas

Jeff Hood, theologian

Robert Hunt, director of Global Theological Education and director of the Center for Evangelism and Missional Church Studies, Perkins School of Theology at SMU

Mike Itashiki, sociology professor, Richland College

Suzanne Jones, education professor, Collin College

Max Krochmal, associate history professor and director, Comparative Race and Ethnic Studies, TCU

John Richard Lundberg, history professor, Tarrant County College

George A. Mason, senior pastor, Wilshire Baptist Church

Henry L. Masters, Sr., retired pastor, Hamilton Park, St. Paul and St. Luke Community United Methodist Church

Alexis McCrossen, history professor, SMU

Donta McGilvery, founder, Dallas Improvement Association, First Institutional Baptist Church

Andrew Milson, professor and associate chair, Department of History, UT Arlington

Heather Mustain, minister of missions, Wilshire Baptist Church

Beth Newman, associate English professor, SMU

Rabbi Andrew M. Paley, senior rabbi, Temple Shalom

Chad Pearson, history professor, Collin College

Patrick D. Price, minister, Community Unitarian Universalist Church

Stephen Rabe, history professor, University of Texas at Dallas

Milan Reban, political science professor emeritus, UNT

Karen Romestan

Ariel Ron, assistant history professor, SMU

Bill Rose, pastor, South Dallas Community Church and director of mentoring, Champions of Hope

Lisa Roy-Davis, English professor, Collin College

Kerry Smith, pastor, Greenland Hills United Methodist Church

Sherry Smith, history professor, SMU

William J. Stone Jr., associate communications professor, UT Arlington

Robert Tinajero, English professor and director of the Race Relations Institute, Paul Quinn College

Lupita Murillo Tinnen, photographer, educator and member, LULAC Professional Leaders Council #22293

Keith Volanto, history professor, Collin College

Steven Weisenburger, English professor, SMU

Kyle Wilkison, Historian

Byrd Williams, photography professor, Collin College

Brian C. Wilson, adjunct English professor, Tulsa Community College, Southeast Campus

Steve Woodworth, history professor, TCU

Ben Wright, assistant professor of historical studies, UT Dallas

Elaine Zweig, professor and lead, Department of Child Development and Education, Collin College

Beth Dana, minister of congregational life, First Unitarian Church of Dallas

Elena Jeffus, Northpark Presbyterian

Anand Upadhyaya, student support and community service, Dallas County Community College District

William Carlisle, Bethel African Methodist Episcopal Church

Ben A. David Hebskey, Oak Lawn United Methodist Church

Elena Bonifay, chief operating officer, The Dallas Weekly

Joreaner Stimpson, Joy Tabernacle AME Church

Sherry Stewart, Trietsch Memorial United Methodist Church

Dr. Adrian Clarke

Tom Green, retired First Assistant Attorney General of Texas

Marjorie Hamilton Scott, St Luke AME Church

Hillary Owen, Highland Park United Methodist Church

Lilly Neubauer, Northaven United Methodist Church

Imam Abdul Nasir Jangda, Qalam Institute and Mansfield Islamic Center

Imam Yaser Birjas Issa, Valley Ranch Islamic Center

Daniel Roby, executive director, Austin Street Center

Pamela Young, community leader and activist, Faith In Texas and Mothers Against Police Brutality

Nadim Bashir, imam/head of religious affairs, EPIC East Plano Islamic Center

David Gruber, Interfaith Wedding Rabbi

Victoria Henderson, public school teacher

Abdul Rahman Bashir, imam and religious director, Islamic Association of Allen

Lisa McCarthy Stewart, director of outreach and missions, Highland Park United Methodist Church

Judith Kubliski, member, Community Unitarian Universalist Church-Plano

Khalid Shahid, imam, Dallas Masjid Al Islam

Muhammed Rizwan, Bangladesh Muslim Center

Jonathan Grace, Church at the Square, City Square

Patrick Salvant, The Oak Cliff Media Company

Hafsa-Wania Mohammed, student, UT Dallas

Sandra Farlow, Community Unitarian Universalist Church

Almas Muscatwalla, community volunteer, Faith Forward Dallas

Harbhajan Singh Virdee, Gurdwara Nishkam Seva

Jacqueline Marie Powers

Sandra Wilkinson, Marjorie von Wilkinson Stephens Foundation

Ashley Austin-Hill, Joy Tabernacle A.M.E Church

Michelle Landry, student, UT Dallas

Dallas' Confederate statues [See all 16 Stories](#)

Dallas' Confederate memorials scream 'white supremacy'

Monuments monumentally endorse a set of values.

FILED UNDER **COMMENTARY** AT 5 DAYS AGO

The Dallas Morning News calls for Dallas to remove certain tributes to Confederate leaders

If we're ever going to emerge united and move forward, we believe it's time for these towering tributes in our public parks to be removed.

FILED UNDER **EDITORIALS** AT JUL 26

Why Dallas should think twice before tearing down Confederate statues

It is unjust to vilify those in the Civil War who fought, or even their military leaders. When it comes to combat, soldiers do not fight for their country, for ideals, even for money. They fight to stay alive.

FILED UNDER [COMMENTARY](#) AT JUL 21

Dallas, it's time to bring down old Confederate monuments, and our mayor looks ready to do it

Dallas Mayor Mike Rawlings has asked a fledgling group looking to foster racial equity and healing to put the fate of the Confederate monuments on its agenda for a citywide discussion.

FILED UNDER [COMMENTARY](#) AT JUL 18

Talk of removing Confederate monuments starts a war of words in Dallas

If Dallas decides to relocate the two Confederate monuments standing in city parks, here's one place city officials might put them: the Confederate Cemetery, about 4 1/2 miles south of downtown.

FILED UNDER [COMMENTARY](#) AT JUL 21

Dallas' monuments to the Confederacy must come down

Statues of Confederate leaders and other memorials of the Civil War South are monuments of misplaced honor — not lessons of history.

FILED UNDER [OPINION](#) AT JUL 20

Don't wait for another hate-warped gun rampage to force action on Confederate memorials

We should resist the urge to whitewash history by removing all remnants of a disagreeable past. But that doesn't mean we should be frozen in inaction. Cities with Confederate memorials should always be willing to revisit their meaning.

FILED UNDER [EDITORIALS](#) AT MAY 25

Setting the record straight on Texas history

If you ask my fourth-graders for a quick history of Texas, they'd tell you something like this, give or take a few facts.

FILED UNDER **C O M M E N T A R Y** AT MAR 6

Cynthia Harriman: Confederate soldiers deserve honor, too

The women were wildly successful in what might have been one of the first widespread women's movements — reason alone to leave the monuments.

FILED UNDER **C O M M E N T A R Y** AT AUG 2015

Will Confederate history be lost?

Lee wrote to his wife in 1856, "In this enlightened age there are few I believe, but what will acknowledge, that slavery as an institution, is a moral and political evil in any Country." Washington freed his slaves by his will after his death in 1799.

FILED UNDER **O P I N I O N** AT AUG 2015

John Fullinwider: Dallas needs a conversation about Confederate monuments

Baltimore Mayor Stephanie Rawlings-Blake announced in June that she will convene a commission of experts representing art, history and community organizations to lead research and public conversation about the city's Confederate monuments, and to make recommendations for their removal, preservation, or changes in their presentation (new signs, statues of other historical figures nearby).

FILED UNDER **C O M M E N T A R Y** AT JUL 2015

When will Dallas schools do the right thing and get rid of Confederate names?

Our editorial board has come out strongly in favor of renaming neighborhood schools that bear the monikers of historic figures once regarded as heroes of the South. @SharonFGrigsby @SolisforDISD @vxflores @HoustonChron @e_mellon Dallas ISD has not discussed this, at least not publicly. - @SharonFGrigsby @MikeMorath has ideas on Lee and Stonewall which includes community engagement before any proposal. @SharonFGrigsby @MikeMorath @SolisforDISD Eric Cowan said Thursday that changes to confederate...

FILED UNDER **OPINION** AT SEP 2015

Are confederate symbols a form of hate?

It's great that outraged and vocal social networkers have brought enough pressure to bear that it looks like South Carolina is finally going to stop flying the flag of slavery and hate.

FILED UNDER **OPINION** AT JUN 2015

Jerry Patterson: Before sanitizing our history, let's understand it

I am not now, nor ever been, in favor of making voters or jurors of Negroes, nor qualifying them to hold office, nor to intermarry with white people. "And I will say in addition to this that there is a physical difference between the white and black races which I believe will ever forbid the two races from living on terms of social and political equality.

FILED UNDER **COMMENTARY** AT JUN 2015

Confederate memorials symbolize racism, and they belong in history museums

The statues shouldn't be removed on the grounds that Confederate leaders were particularly villainous. They should be removed because of the racist symbolism embedded in their commemoration and creation.

FILED UNDER **COMMENTARY** AT JUL 27

Pulling down Confederate statues does nothing to change society

I feel the urgent need to inquire of the iconoclasts, the breakers of images: Why? To what purpose? With what sensible aim in view?

FILED UNDER **COMMENTARY** AT JUL 26

<https://www.dallasnews.com/opinion/commentary/2017/08/04/dallas-confederate-memorials-scream-white-supremacy>

KDL request & response from Ed Sebesta:

On Aug 3, 2017 6:28 PM, <kdl@slrc-csa.org> wrote:

Dear Mr Sebesta,

The attached photo is of Frantisek "Frank" Sebesta, Co G 1st (Cook's) Heavy Artillery Regt. Any relation? sincerely,

Kirk D. Lyons

Subject: Re: TMI TX Sebesta, Frantisek

From: "Edward H. Sebesta" <edwardsebesta@gmail.com>

Date: 8/3/17 7:55 pm

To: kdl@slrc-csa.org

PLEASE DO NOT ATTEMPT TO CONTAIN ME AGAIN. (ed. note: I think he means "contact")

Subject: RE: Re: TMI TX Sebesta, Frantisek

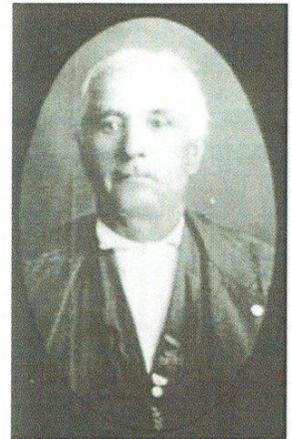
From: kdl@slrc-csa.org

Date: 8/3/17 9:26 pm

To: "Edward H. Sebesta" <edwardsebesta@gmail.com>

SO YES, NO???

And support www.slrc-csa.org



BIO OF A CONFEDERATE HATER

Edward H. Sebesta is an independent researcher **based in Dallas, Texas.** He is one of the editors of "[Neo-Confederacy: A Critical Introduction](#)," Univ. of Texas Press (2008) and co-editor with James Loewen of "[The Confederate and Neo-Confederate: The 'Great Truth' About the 'Lost Cause.'](#)" University Press of Mississippi.

He is internationally published in peer reviewed academic journals ([Curriculum Vitae](#)). He has two blogs, [Anti-Neo-Confederate](#) where he reports on the neo-Confederate movement and [Arlington Confederate Monument](#) where he reports on the effort to persuade the President of the United States not to send a wreath to the Arlington Confederate monument and to end federal government support of neo-Confederacy. His web site is www.templeofdemocracy.com named after a 19th century metaphor for the American republic and in rejection of neo-Confederate anti-democratic and anti-egalitarian ideology.

He is the author of the [2009 letter to President Obama](#) asking him not to send a wreath to the Arlington Confederate monument, detailing the neo-Confederate ideology of the monument. He is also the author of the [2010 letter to President Obama](#) asking Obama to take the lead in ending federal government support of neo-Confederacy, detailing the ways the federal government supports neo-Confederacy and documenting the racism of one organization which benefits from federal government support. Obama is asked to take the lead in ending federal government support of neo-Confederacy by not sending a wreath to the neo-Confederate Arlington Confederate ..monument.

Ghosts of Dallas: Lee Park, 1936

The unveiling of the statue of the Civil War general.

BY JASON HEID PUBLISHED IN FRONTBURNER JANUARY 22, 2015 8:00 AM



Celebration of President Franklin D. Roosevelt's visit to Dallas on June 12, 1936, and the unveiling of the Robert E. Lee statue to the public.

<https://www.dmagazine.com/frontburner/2015/01/ghosts-of-dallas-lee-park-1936/>

Predominantly Black Dallas Group Forms To Protect Confederate Monuments

August 14, 2017 9:52 PM By Jeff Paul



Watch Video News Report [HERE](#)

DALLAS (CBSDFW.COM) – The debate about [Confederate statues in Dallas](#) intensified on Monday as a group made up of predominantly African Americans called for the monuments to remain standing. Several cities across America have now begun to remove or talk about removing Confederate markers shortly after a white supremacist rally in Charlottesville turned deadly.

Former city council member Sandra Crenshaw thinks removing the statues won't help.

"I'm not intimidated by Robert E. Lee's statue. I'm not intimidated by it. It doesn't scare me," said Crenshaw. "We don't want America to think that all African Americans are supportive of this."

Crenshaw, along with some Buffalo Solider historians and Sons of Confederate Veterans are coming together to help protect the Confederate markers from toppling over in Dallas.

They feel the monuments, like the Freedman's Cemetery, tell an important story and help heal racial wounds.

"Some people think that by taking a statue down, that's going to erase racism," said Crenshaw. "Misguided."

City council member Philip Kingston disagrees.

“What we don’t do is leave up a monument that celebrates the very idea that some of us are not equal to the others,” said Kingston.

He has now [proposed a resolution that states the monuments should not be on public land](#) and wants to create a task force to help decide the future of the statues.

“These monuments distort history, they don’t teach history,” said Kingston.

Crenshaw said the protests and efforts to remove the monuments take away from real change and progression.

“I’m very, very saddened by those people, particularly the African Americans, who are leading this agenda. There is a democratic process,” said Crenshaw.

Mayor Mike Rawlings released a statement on Monday calling the events in Charlottesville horrifying and the white supremacists behind the events as “pure evil.”

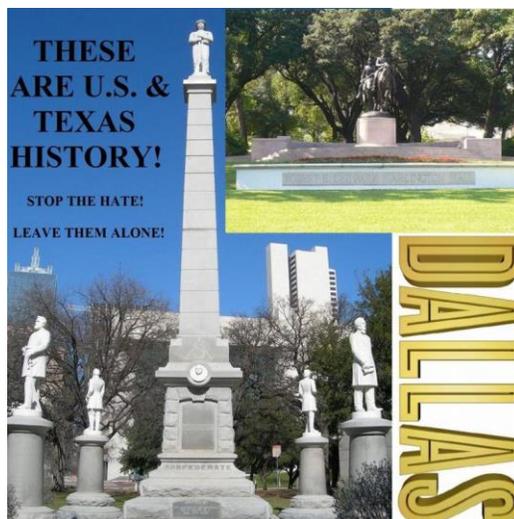
He did not comment specifically on the monuments but has set a press conference for Tuesday at noon where he could further discuss the matter.

Reporter Jeff Paul joined the CBS 11 News team in 2014. Born and raised in the desert of Phoenix, Arizona, Jeff is happy to call Texas his home. He attended Arizona State University and earned a bachelor's degree in Broadcast Journalism thr...

<http://dfw.cbslocal.com/2017/08/14/dallas-group-forms-to-protect-confederate-monuments/>

Brig. Gen. Richard M. Gano Camp 2292 and the 3rd Brigade

CITY COUNCIL MEETING TO REMOVE DALLAS CONFEDERATE MONUMENTS SEP. 6th!



DALLAS CITY COUNCIL WILL BE VOTING ON WEDNESDAY SEPTEMBER 6th TO REMOVE THE CONFEDERATE MONUMENTS AND STREET/SCHOOL NAMES IN DALLAS!

PLEASE KEEP CALLING AND WRITING THE MAYOR AND CITY COUNCIL!

WE NEED AS MANY BODIES AS POSSIBLE AT THE CITY COUNCIL MEETING ON THE 6th.

CLICK THE LINK BELOW AND READ THE DOCUMENT AND THEN WRITE AND CALL EVERY DALLAS COUNCIL MEMBER AND THE MAYOR.

[CLICK HERE FOR COUNCIL REMOVAL RESOLUTION DOCUMENT](#)

Dallas City Council Members		
Dwaine Caraway	214-670-0781	District4@DallasCityHall.com
Rickey Callahan	214-670-4052	rick.callahan@dallascityhall.com
Kevin Felder	214-670-4689	district7@dallascityhall.com
Tennell Atkins	214-670-4066	maria.salazar2@dallascityhall.com
Adam McGough	214-670-4068	adam.mcgough@dallascityhall.com
Lee Kleinman	214-670-7817	sophia.figueroa@dallascityhall.com
Sandy Greyson	214-670-4067	sandy.greyson@dallascityhall.com
Jennifer Gates	214-670-7057	jennifer.gates@dallascityhall.com
Philip T. Kingston*	214-670-5415	philip.kingston@dallascityhall.com
Casey Thomas	214-670-0777	richard.soto@dallascityhall.com
Adam Medrano	214-670-4048	adam.medrano@dallascityhall.com
Scott Griggs	214-670-0776	scott.griggs@dallascityhall.com
Omar Narvaez	214-670-4199	omar.narvaez@dallascityhall.com
Mark Clayton	214-670-4069	district9@dallascityhall.com
Mayor Mike Rawlings	214.670.3301	

[CLICK HERE TO CONTACT DALLAS CITY COUNCIL MEMBERS/MAYOR](#)



Memorandum

RECEIVED

2017 AUG 28 PM 5: 04

CITY SECRETARY
DALLAS, TEXAS



CITY OF DALLAS

DATE August 28, 2017

TO City Manager T.C. Broadnax

SUBJECT Resolution for Sept. 6 City Council agenda

Please place the attached resolution regarding Confederate figures and symbols on the Sept. 6, 2017, Dallas City Council agenda.

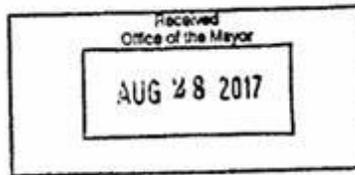
Best Regards,

Michael S. Rawlings
Mayor

- c: Honorable Members of the City Council
- Larry Casto, City Attorney
- Craig D. Kinton, City Auditor
- Biliera Johnson, City Secretary (Interim)
- Daniel F. Solis, Administrative Judge
- Kimberly Bizar Tolbert, Chief of Staff to the City Manager
- Majed A. Al-Ghafry, Assistant City Manager
- Jo M. (Jody) Puckett, Assistant City Manager (Interim)

- Jon Fortune, Assistant City Manager
- Joey Zapata, Assistant City Manager
- M. Elizabeth Reich, Chief Financial Officer
- Nadia Chandler Hardy, Chief of Community Services
- Raquel Favela, Chief of Economic Development & Neighborhood Services
- Theresa O'Donnell, Chief of Resilience
- Directors and Assistant Directors

Memorandum



CITY OF DALLAS

DATE August 28, 2017

TO The Mayor and Dallas City Council

SUBJECT A Resolution of the City of Dallas Regarding Confederate figures and Symbols

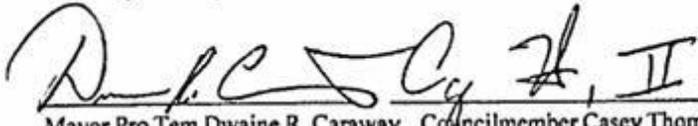
2

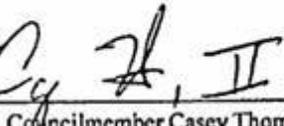
Mayor Pro Tem Dwaine R. Caraway, Councilmember Casey Thomas II, and Councilmember Tennell Atkins recognize the importance of the 50th Anniversary on the "March on Washington for Jobs and Freedom" where Martin Luther King Jr. gave his famous "I Have a Dream" speech at the Lincoln Memorial on August 28, 1963.

The undersigned members of the Dallas City Council request the City Manager to place a voting item on the September 6, 2017 City Council Agenda on recommendations of policies and procedures for the removal of confederate monuments and symbols such as:

- a. The costs associated with the removal and relocation of public Confederate monuments and symbols and with the renaming of public places, including parks, and streets;
- b. The process of disposal or relocation of Confederate monuments and symbols;
- c. Suggesting additional standards for the naming of public places, including parks, and streets going forward;
- d. Replacements for Confederate monuments and symbols recommended for removal to promote a more welcoming and inclusive Dallas.
- e. Replacement names for public places, including parks, and streets that also promote a more welcoming and inclusive Dallas.

Thank you for your time and consideration.


Mayor Pro Tem Dwaine R. Caraway


Councilmember Casey Thomas II


Councilmember Tennell Atkins

September 6, 2017

WHEREAS, the enslavement of the then Africans was one of the causes of the Civil War, which divided our country over 150 years ago;

WHEREAS, the Confederacy lost its war against the United States and the "negro" slave was then freed from slavery, transferring names from "negro" to "colored";

WHEREAS, "colored" individuals continued to face discriminatory laws, legal practices, and unpunished violence specifically aimed at preventing them from achieving equality from Reconstruction through the Jim Crow Era;

WHEREAS, even after the economic, social, and legal gains made by the Civil Rights Movement, those now referred to as "blacks" were still denied equality by a society that discriminated against them even when hard-won laws call for equal-treatment;

WHEREAS, through the progression of history, those African descendants who were formerly known as "negro" slaves, then "coloreds," and then "blacks" are now referred to as African Americans;

WHEREAS, in spite of every obstacle placed in their path, the African-American community has always resisted and has in the most fundamental way prevailed;

WHEREAS, now, we are faced with the decision of keeping, removing, or replacing public monuments, images, and symbols, as well as names of public places, including parks, and streets that are continuous reminders of the Civil War;

WHEREAS, Confederate monuments, along with public places, including parks, and streets are named for prominent Confederates continue to be glaring symbols of our country's division, and create racial barriers in our city;

WHEREAS, these Confederate monuments, symbols, and images, and public places, including parks, and streets named for Confederate figures distort the violent and oppressive history of the Confederacy and preserve the principles of white supremacy;

WHEREAS, for many years, leaders of diverse backgrounds have consistently called for the removal of Confederate monuments and symbols from public property;

WHEREAS, the city of Dallas strives to be a welcoming and inclusive city for all its residents and visitors, regardless of their cultural or ethnic backgrounds; and

WHEREAS, it is time for a robust public discussion of the history of the Confederate monuments and commemorations, and the city of Dallas' policy regarding the standards for public commemoration of persons, places, and historical events.

Now, Therefore, **BE IT RESOLVED BY THE CITY COUNCIL OF THE CITY OF DALLAS:**

Section 1. That the display of public Confederate monuments and the names of public places, including parks, and streets named for Confederate figures do not promote a welcoming and inclusive city and, thus, are against the public policy of the city of Dallas.

Section 2. That the city council directs staff, in accordance with the Charter, Dallas City Code, and other city of Dallas rules, regulations, and policies, as well as all applicable state and federal laws, to work with the appropriate committees, boards, and commissions to remove public Confederate monuments and symbols, and rename public places, including parks, and streets named for Confederate figures.

Section 3. That, to accomplish the removal of these public Confederate monuments and symbols and the renaming of public places, including parks, and streets, the city council supports the Mayor's Task Force on Confederate Monuments ("Task Force"), which is made up of a diverse group of city leaders who will provide recommendations to the city council:

- a. regarding the costs associated with removal and relocation of public Confederate monuments and symbols and with the renaming of public places, including parks, and streets;
- b. regarding the process of disposal or relocation of Confederate monuments and symbols;
- c. suggesting additional standards for the naming of public places, including parks, and streets going forward;
- d. suggesting replacements for Confederate monuments and symbols recommended for removal to promote a more welcoming and inclusive Dallas; and
- e. suggesting replacement names for public places, including parks, and streets that also promote a more welcoming and inclusive Dallas.

Section 4. That the Task Force shall convene at least two public meetings to receive public input and shall work with, and make recommendations to, the Cultural Affairs Commission by October 12, 2017.

Section 5. That the Cultural Affairs Commission shall make a final presentation to city council on November 1, 2017, reporting its findings and making its recommendations.

Section 6. That the city council shall take any further action, as needed, on November 8, 2017, including authorizing the renaming of certain public places, including parks, and streets.

Section 7. That the city manager, with the cooperation of the Lee Park Conservancy, shall immediately remove the Alexander Phimster Proctor monument (of Robert E. Lee) at Lee Park and store it at a safe location until the conclusion of the recommendations of Task Force as this monument is not a designated city landmark, nor is it part of the city's public art collection, as defined in Section 2-102(12) of the Dallas City Code.

Section 8. That the city manager is hereby authorized to transfer funds or appropriate funds from excess revenue, as necessary, to remove all public Confederate monuments.

Section 9. That, consistent with City Council Rules of Procedure, Rule 6.2(b), the Mayor shall not place any item on the agenda that has been voted on by the city council within the one-year period preceding the date requested for placement of the item on the agenda.

Section 10. That this resolution shall take effect on September 6, 2017, and it is accordingly so resolved.

How Dallas was stopped from taking down Lee Monument

On September 6th, Dallas City Council was set to vote with the mob to remove the magnificent statue at Robert E Lee Park in Oak Lawn part of Dallas. On the Mark Davis Show (660 AM radio) about 8 am, a caller reported 7 mounted police and a Crane on location at the park. It was clear that as quickly as the City Council could get their vote, the statue would be removed. Everything was set, they thought.

With no contingency plan in place by the Texas Division, SCV or other heritage groups. something had to be done and be done quickly.

A call was put in to Kirk Lyons at the Southern Legal Resource Center. who acted immediately to stop the removal. A resident of Dallas was needed as a plaintiff and a quick call to A H Belo Camp 49 Compatriot Hiram Patterson was made, wherein he accepted the call to serve without hesitation.

Next, someone was needed to serve the city. A call was made to Unreconstructed Brig.Gen. Richard M. Gano Camp 2292 Compatriot Kyle Sims who readily accepted the duty. At first, it appeared there would not be enough time to stop the removal, but when word of the crane being too small came, the fight was on and it was a race with time.

Lyons worked nonstop to complete the paperwork and emailed the papers to be served to Kyle Sims who rushed to the office of the City Attorney.

Lyons had contacted Austin Texas attorney David Vandenberg and Federal Judge Sydney Fitzwater agreed to issue a Temporary Restraining Order.

Though the City Attorney had been served, the city was making no rush to get the word to the work crew, which had strapped the statue and was preparing to lift it off the pedestal. As Lyons monitored the live broadcast of the crew working to remove the statue, Kyle Sims raced the clock and headed from City Hall to Lee Park where he handed his cell phone to the foreman and Kirk Lyons read him the restraining order. With onlyh moments to spare, the Lee Monument removal was halted.

Court halts Robert E. Lee statue's removal in Dallas after near-unanimous City Council vote

The battle over the future of Confederate monuments in Dallas appeared to be over Wednesday as the statue of Gen. Robert E. Lee in Oak Lawn sat wrapped in a harness, destined for storage at an undisclosed location away from public view.

But as crews struggled to figure out exactly how to remove the 14-foot-tall, 81-year-old sculpture of Lee and an unnamed soldier on horseback from Lee Park, U.S. District Judge Sidney Fitzwater issued a temporary restraining order that gave the statue a reprieve.

The dramatic turn meant the "historic day for the city of Dallas," as Mayor Pro Tem Dwaine Caraway dubbed it amid the spectacle of the attempted removal, would wait at least one more day -- and possibly longer.

The monument had been set for immediate removal following a morning of impassioned public speeches from both sides and a 13-1 vote of the City Council. But the crews' troubles gave a victory, if only for a day, to Dallas resident Hiram Patterson and the Texas chapter of the Sons of Confederate Veterans.



Hiram Patterson

In their federal court complaint, they argued that the City Council had improperly voted on the item on a briefing day and had violated the First Amendment to serve their "Orwellian agenda."

"The city's planned suppression of the monuments' political speech is a first step in a totalitarian move to determine authorized forms of political communication and to punish unauthorized political speech," the complaint states.

The complaint was filed by North Carolina-based attorney Kirk Lyons, who has been dubbed a white supremacist by the Southern Poverty Law Center. Lyons disagreed with that characterization, saying the law center has "its own agenda." Lyons said he was hired because he has "been in the trenches a long time" and is effective.



Dallas City Council member Dwaine Caraway (left) came to see the Robert E. Lee statue Wednesday before the attempt to remove it from Lee Park in Dallas.

(Tom Fox/Staff Photographer)

"We've gone well beyond this hysteria about Confederate monuments. We're the speed bump. If the American people don't stand up to this night of the long knives on monuments, it won't stop with Robert E. Lee," Lyons said, invoking Adolf Hitler's violent 1934 purge of dissenters from the German government.

Had the crews succeeded in removing the monuments earlier in the day, the order might have been moot. Earlier in the afternoon, Michael van Enter -- the conservator hired by the city to oversee the statue's removal -- thought the crews would be able to remove it with relative ease. But issues began to pile up: The first crane was too small. The statue was 3 feet taller than historical records had indicated. And the sculpture wouldn't budge from its base.

Shortly before 4:30 p.m., workers tried to cut the statue from the base. And that's when the temporary restraining order was delivered to the park, halting all work -- and sending home hundreds who had gathered to witness the removal of the Lee statue put in place in 1936.

Fitzwater had signed the order an hour earlier, but he put the responsibility of serving the documents on the plaintiffs.

"It looked like the city of Dallas was going to do what other cities have done -- vote the monument down and move it immediately before anyone could do anything," Lyons said. "We had a bad feeling and started working as soon as we made the determination it was fixing to happen."

A frustrated van Enter, who called the statue "a fine piece of art with a very dark history," faulted the City Council and said the workers had been on the verge of finishing the removal of the statue.

"Had the vote come earlier, we could have started moving it earlier," he said. "But everyone had to have their speeches. We weren't allowed to move things into position until they were ready to go."



Click [Here](#) to Watch Video News Report

Fitzwater's order sent the City Council, which had appeared mostly jubilant in the morning, into a late-afternoon closed session. Before the council vote, Mayor Mike Rawlings had defended his decision to hold the vote on a briefing day, which the city's rules of procedure forbid except in an emergency or architectural or construction matters.

Attorneys will argue for a longer-term injunction Thursday afternoon in Fitzwater's court.

The council heard from numerous speakers, including former U.S. Rep. Allen West, R-Fla., who called for slowing the process down and making compromises. Speakers said the city could construct monuments to historically significant black Americans, or allow private donors to take responsibility for the statue. Others accused the city of erasing history. One, John Clay, even said "removal of these monuments will not change the fact that the wrong side won."

The Rev. Gerald Britt, one of those who spoke in favor of taking down the city's Confederate monuments, said Dallas would be wise to remove the statue, which was erected during an era of segregation.

"We're not trying to rewrite history," he said. "We're trying to redeem history."

The mayor said taking down the Confederate monuments, which he had previously dubbed "dangerous totems," at a cost of \$450,000 was "the right thing" to do.

"There is no question in my mind that this city will be better tomorrow with this statue down," Rawlings said Monday morning.

Rawlings had called last month for a more deliberative process, hoping to unite the city around the issue.

He and the council appointed a task force to make recommendations about the future of the Lee statue, the Confederate War Memorial near City Hall and other symbols of the Confederacy in Dallas, such as street names.

Other council members, meanwhile, had pushed for a quick vote after protests and counterprotests around the Lee statue in Charlottesville, Va., turned deadly.

But in recent weeks, Dallas' four black council members had become increasingly adamant about the statues' removal. Three of them requested last week that a resolution on taking down the Lee statue be placed on Wednesday's agenda.

Council member Philip Kingston, whose district includes Lee Park, lauded Caraway, the mayor pro tem, and council member Tennell Atkins for pushing for a vote. He said that the council vote would set a "high moral standard" and that no more debate was necessary.

"The idea that there has been an insufficient public debate for this council to exercise moral leadership today is inaccurate," Kingston said. "There have been debates about these monuments as long as I have lived in the city of Dallas. This is not new."



But council member Sandy Greyson, who said residents of her Far North Dallas district wanted the statue to remain up, said she preferred the mayor's initial push for a public process to unite people. Hers was the lone vote against the removal. Council member Rickey Callahan, who wanted the monuments' fate put up for a voter referendum, refrained from voting, in protest of the council's decision to move forward.

Bryce Weigand, a member of the mayor's task force, went out to the statue Wednesday afternoon. He had said in last week's initial task force meeting that the council should have postponed the vote until the task force completed its work.

He still felt that way after Wednesday's vote.

"I'm saddened about the outcome, because the procedure the mayor put in place was the right one," he said. "It was meant to unite the city."

But Caraway said he had hoped the vote would end all the rancorous debate and calm the city down. Removing the statue, he said, would be like "giving the city an Alka-Seltzer."

WHAT THEY SAID

"I believe the time is now. So I look forward to it coming down. This is a step forward for the city of Dallas. I also recognize we've got quite a bit of healing to do." — Council member Scott Griggs

"For this, my research kept bringing me back to the history of Dallas in the 1920s and the 1930s. It wasn't the history of Robert E. Lee and the Civil War. It was about what was going on during that time. ... It became clear that it was a power struggle. So when I look at that statue in context of when it was put up, just as I look at my Constitution to try and go back to the intent, the intent behind that was, in my opinion and what I've been convinced of, was oppression." — Council member Adam McGough

"I just don't believe it has a place in a public park that is supposed to be enjoyed by all." — Council member Jennifer Staubach Gates

"Some say the monuments represent heritage, not hate. That is wrong. The reality is that these monuments represent a heritage of hate. It is beyond time to remove the symbols of hate and white supremacy." -- Former council member Diane Ragsdale

"We all agree that slavery is a terrible thing. Thank God it's been over for 150 years. We also all agree that white supremacy has no place in this country and this city. ... We just want to work together. We're willing to compromise for the good of all in the name of reconciliation and unity." — Kirby White, a leader of a group that wants to keep the monuments in place

"Don't even focus on statues. We need to focus on where we're going as a nation. I served at Fort Bragg. I served at Fort Hood. Both named after Confederate generals. Any soldier that you ask who walks on those bases — it's not about who those bases are named for. It's about the country that you served." — Former U.S. Rep. Allen West

"I am grateful that the Dallas City Council took action today. I'm also mindful that there's still quite a process ahead of us." — The Rev. Michael Waters, senior pastor of Joy Tabernacle African Methodist Episcopal (A.M.E.) Church

[SCV Complaint](#) by [Tristan Hallman](#) on Scribd

Setting NBC straight

[Kirk David Lyons](#)

September 7 at 2:43pm ·

Setting NBC straight AND support www.slrc-csa.org Pls share!

Hannah

RE: Your reporters snarky comment about me yesterday at the Lee Monument:

Calling me a "Neo Confederate (with ties to Neo Nazis)" is defamation from the agenda driven liars at the Southern Poverty Law Center and their attempted suborner of perjury in 1975, Morris Dees.

Not giving me a fair chance to respond to this irrelevant character assassination will get you cut off from ever talking to me or my client's again.

I took and won a lot of controversial criminal cases 30 years ago because I was convinced among other things, of my clients' innocence.

I have been an ACLU member my entire professional life.

I am a Texas, Christian attorney with Confederate ancestry. I have friends and clients of every race, religion or creed. That is all I am and all I claim to be

And if you are decent - you will make that statement on air.

I am an effective advocate for "underdog" causes. I have been in the trenches for the Bill of Rights my entire professional life since 1984. My clients retained me for that reason and not because of the "controversial" aspects of my career, but in spite of it

Pass this on to your news team!

Kirk D. Lyons

828-712-2115

----- Original Message -----

Subject: NBC 5 MEDIA QUESTION -- Dallas/Fort Worth, Texas

From: "Everman, Hannah (NBCUniversal)" <hannah.everman@nbcuni.com>

Date: 9/6/17 5:53 pm

To: "'kdl@slrc-csa.org'" <kdl@slrc-csa.org>

Hello Kirk,

My name is Hannah and I work for the NBC affiliate in Dallas, Texas. I'm reaching out regarding the TRO that was filed today by Hiram Patterson. We are wondering if Mr. Patterson is available for comment tonight regarding this filing? Could you put us in touch with him tonight?

Thank you.

Hannah Everman

Assignment Editor

NBC 5 | Dallas-Fort Worth

Newsroom: (817) 654-6300

Dallas Can Remove Robert E. Lee Statue, Judge Rules

By MATTHEW HAAG SEPT. 7, 2017



People gathered Wednesday to watch a statue of Gen. Robert E. Lee being taken down in Dallas. A federal judge on Wednesday temporarily blocked the removal soon after the work began. Credit Tom Fox/The Dallas Morning News

The City of Dallas can proceed again in taking down a statue of Gen. [Robert E. Lee](#) from a public park, a day after a federal judge halted the removal at the last minute.

Workers were [moments away on Wednesday](#) from using a crane to lift the Confederate monument out of Robert E. Lee Park, a prominent green space in the center of the city, when the judge granted a temporary restraining order to stop it. But at a hearing on Thursday, Judge Sidney Fitzwater of the United States District Court for the Northern District of Texas dismissed the lawsuit, which was brought by a Dallas resident and the Sons of Confederate Veterans.

The plaintiffs argued that the City Council, which had voted earlier on Wednesday to immediately remove the statue, had violated their First Amendment rights. The city [said in a statement](#) after the court hearing on Thursday that there was “no time frame for removal of the statue.”

A task force set up by Mayor Mike Rawlings is reviewing other monuments and places in Dallas named for Confederate leaders and will offer recommendations for what to do with them. In one of their first actions, the members of the task force voted Thursday to recommend renaming Lee Park.

The monument of Lee, riding on horseback alongside an unidentified soldier, was unveiled in June 1936 in the park in the city's Oak Lawn neighborhood. President Franklin D. Roosevelt, who was in Dallas for another event, [attended the unveiling](#) and called Lee "one of the greatest American Christians and one of our greatest American gentlemen."

Right now, Dallas is showing us how not to remove a Confederate statue

Written by



[James Ragland, Columnist](#)

Connect with James Ragland

Confederate Gen. Robert E. Lee still hasn't surrendered his pedestal in Dallas — at least as of the time of this writing Friday.

It's not like Lee's Brobdingnagian bronze statue is putting up a fight to stay in Oak Lawn, where it was strapped down 81 years ago.

It's just that, ahem, Dallas city officials had no clue how complicated it would be to delicately detach a six-ton, 14-foot-tall statue and safely lift it with a crane from its rose-granite base before hauling it 15 miles to a storage facility.

All this, mind you, was expected to be done on a moment's notice without damaging the memorial or harming anyone involved, including onlookers.

"It's complicated, and we don't have the original drawings," said David Fisher, assistant director of the Office of Cultural Affairs, the city agency herding the up-to-\$450,000 project to remove, relocate and store the monument. "We didn't know exactly how the sculpture was attached to the base and we had to do some investigation into it."

The rush to remove the monument — and there's no other way to describe it, really — immediately hit a roadblock when the crew sent to fetch it Wednesday realized they would need a bigger crane.

While they were struggling, their work was halted for a day by a federal judge who granted a temporary restraining order to a group — the Texas division of the Sons of Confederate Veterans — opposed to the city's dismantling of the memorial.

Early Thursday, the judge told the plaintiffs, who clearly were grasping at straws, that nobody was violating their constitutional rights. And the city could charge ahead.

That was great news for those anxious to see Lee and his sidekick soldier ride off — on the back of a trailer — into the sunset.

Except ... the city wasn't ready.

They couldn't get their act together Friday.

"It's more than just the permission to move," said Fisher. "We were on-site at 8 this morning."

But in addition to a bigger crane, "we need a qualified crew to take it down," he said.

"It's not just a demolition project," Fisher said. "It's a fine-art conservation project. Whatever you believe about the sculpture, we assured everyone it would be removed and taken to a safe place."

I don't blame Fisher and his office for any of this. There are four people in the Office of Cultural Affairs working like crazy to get the job done. The city's Equipment and Building Services folks are involved. Cops are staking out the memorial to keep it from being vandalized and to make sure that what happened in Charlottesville, Va., doesn't blow up here.

This on-again-off-again Code 1 crisis falls squarely on the shoulders of the Dallas City Council, which demanded the urgent uprooting of Lee's memorial as soon as the 13-1 vote came down Wednesday.

That's why the cranes were on-site Wednesday, along with the crew provided by fine-arts conservator Michael van Enter, who is overseeing the removal and relocation.

"They were ready on Wednesday, which is when we expected it to happen," said Fisher. "The TRO was the initial hang-up."

But even if a judge hadn't temporarily stopped the project, it's not clear whether the crew could've finished the job.

"It could've been," said Fisher. "But we don't know what we're digging into until we get into it."

What they found is that there was a metal armature attached to both the sculpture and the base — which made it more difficult to wrest free.

Since they lacked the original drawings, city arts and culture officials talked to other sculptors and museums "to try to get some insight into how this sculpture may have been put together."

A little more time — and patience — would've been helpful.

Both were in short supply at City Hall, which got drawn into the nationwide fuss over Confederate symbols and was driven to send a quick and decisive message about where it stood on the issue.

I've made it clear that I don't disagree with those who say it's time for the monuments to go. Sadly, the Confederate symbols — divisive in their own right — have been co-opted by white supremacists and other hate groups. They're better-suited for a museum that can add context to the one-sided narrative they've long projected in the public square.

And while I give Dallas credit for not sneaking over to Lee Park in the middle of the night and dismantling the memorial, I still take issue with officials acting like this is a five-alarm fire threatening to destroy the city.

That only makes the job of those responsible for removing, relocating and preserving the monument that much tougher.

"Even if it were not as emotionally and politically charged as it is," said Fisher, "it would be a complicated process."

Now, it's a bit of a mess. Folks have been showing up at Lee Park for two days, waiting for The Big Moment. Yet, even as I type this sentence, no one has any concrete idea when the statue will be removed. Could be sometime today, or possibly this weekend — or maybe it'll be next week.

All depends on how quickly city officials and the project's manager can arrange to get the bigger crane and special crew back together.

"We're certainly being as efficient and cost-effective as we can be," said Fisher. "But this is a really important thing happening, and it's important that it's done safely."

Exactly. It's not like Lee's going to skip town before the posse gets there.

His days are mercifully numbered.

Hurtful history: Confederate monuments face uncertain futures in Dallas and across the south

- [Crew works to remove Robert E. Lee statue, but Dallas doesn't know when it will come down](#)
- [Court halts Robert E. Lee statue's removal in Dallas after near-unanimous City Council vote](#)
- [The Confederate controversy: How Texas, Dallas are dealing with their statues](#)

See all 56 Stories

<https://www.dallasnews.com/opinion/commentary/2017/09/08/right-now-dallas-showing-us-remove-confederate-statue>

While participating in a living history program at the Stones River National Battlefield in Murfreesboro, Tennessee a couple stepped up to us and after listening to me speak about the Morrill Tariff and state that it in my opinion was in large the main reason for the Civil War, the lady told me she and her husband were visiting from Michigan. She stated she was shocked that southern heritage was such a big deal in Middle Tennessee and wondered what my "opinion" was on all the statues and monuments we have. I said, "Well ,we here in the South feel if you come down here from somewhere else and you don't like what you see, you are more than welcome to turn around and go straight back where you came from." The couple had no more questions of my " opinion".

BILLY WALKER IN SONS OF CONFEDERATE VETERANS



What persuades elected officials to remove Confederate symbols?

Framing it as good for business.

By Jordan Carr Peterson and Christian R. Grose August 21



Sandra Crenshaw
Fmr. Dallas City Council Member

[Play Video](#) 1:28

Cities step up removal of Confederate statues

After the violence in Charlottesville that was sparked by plans to remove a Robert E. Lee statue, cities across the country are stepping up efforts to uproot Confederate monuments from public spaces. (Reuters)

When white nationalists marched in Charlottesville last week, resulting in a counterprotester's death, they were ostensibly objecting to the city's plans to remove [a statue of Robert E. Lee](#). The violence of that protest has brought to a boil the already simmering national discussion about removing [Confederate statues and flags](#) in such places as [Montgomery, Ala.](#); [Hot Springs, Ark.](#); [Gainesville, Fla.](#); Annapolis, Md.; [Baltimore](#); [Helena, Mont.](#); [Durham, N.C.](#); and [Nashville](#).

Some elected officials side with New Orleans Mayor Mitch Landrieu (D), who endorsed taking down such statues and flags, [saying that they](#) "were erected with the goal of rewriting history to glorify the Confederacy and perpetuate the idea of white supremacy."

Other elected officials have stayed silent or endorsed keeping Confederate symbols in public spaces, most notably President Trump, who [tweeted he was "sad" to see Confederate statues removed](#).

[Follow](#)



[Donald J. Trump](#)

✓ [@realDonaldTrump](#)

Sad to see the history and culture of our great country being ripped apart with the removal of our beautiful statues and monuments. You.....

[8:07 AM - Aug 17, 2017](#)

[Follow](#)



[Donald J. Trump](#)

✓ [@realDonaldTrump](#)

...can't change history, but you can learn from it. Robert E Lee, Stonewall Jackson - who's next, Washington, Jefferson? So foolish! Also...

[8:15 AM - Aug 17, 2017](#)

Why do some officials support removing Confederate symbols, while others defend keeping them?

[Research](#) that we'll present at this year's American Political Science Association conference shows an important economic reason some officials want the symbols removed: They are bad for business.

Here's how we did our research

In the spring of 2017, we conducted a survey of county-level officials in [all 11 states](#) of the former Confederacy. The survey was administered by email to the universe of all county officials with valid email addresses displayed on their government websites (6,392 in all). In total, we received 801 complete responses to the survey, which was a 12.5 percent response rate. Most of the officials surveyed are elected in county-level positions. Those responding to the survey were generally representative of all local elected officials in the U.S. South. About 44 percent of officials in our survey reported being Republicans, while only 21 percent identified as Democrats. The remainder did not identify with a major party or stated that they were in a nonpartisan elected position.



[Play Video](#) 1:43

Confederate symbols spark protest Protests over Confederate symbols have erupted in several cities, following white nationalist violence in Charlottesville on Aug. 12. (Amber Ferguson/The Washington Post)

Public officials are more likely to support removing Confederate images when it is presented as bad for local business

As part of the survey, we included an experiment where these southern public officials were randomly assigned to receive different survey question prompts about a hypothetical decision to remove or keep the Confederate flag in public spaces. The random assignment means no other explanation can explain differences in our findings between groups of public officials.

[What led to the violence in Charlottesville? Here's what social science tells us]

One control group of public officials was simply asked how likely they are to support removing the Confederate flag from government property. Officials answered the question by reporting any number from 1 (strongly support removing the flag) to 7 (strongly oppose removing the flag). In this group, opinion on Confederate symbols among local officials was quite split. Democratic officials were more likely than Republicans to support removing Confederate symbols – but about half of Republican officials wanted to take them down as well. African American public officials were much more likely to favor the removal of Confederate symbols than were nonblack public officials.

Another group of public officials were asked the same question, but also were told that a business might boycott or leave the official's community:

“A major out-of-state company has plans to expand its business by opening a new regional branch in your district, which would provide a significant number of new jobs for your constituents. This company expansion to your district will help your constituents. However, the company is now concerned about moving to your district. If the Confederate flag continues to be displayed in your state or locality, the company has announced it will pull out of its planned expansion to your district.”

After reading this description, this second group of public officials was also asked if they support removing the Confederate flag from government property, again by indicating support or opposition on a seven-point scale.

Here's what we found: When a business threatened to leave the community, the public officials were much more likely to favor removing the Confederate flag.

[Months before the violence in Charlottesville, minorities were already feeling alienated and excluded]

For public officials who received no message about business and were simply asked whether they supported or opposed the removal of the Confederate flag, the mean response was closest to “neither likely nor unlikely” to remove the flag. The group of public officials who were told a business might not locate in its constituency if the Confederate flag continued to fly said, on average, they were “somewhat likely” to remove the Confederate flag.

This framing has the biggest effect for Republican officials

The economic or business frame was especially strong for Republicans, and less persuasive for Democrats. Republican officials who did not receive the business prompt said they were somewhat likely to keep the Confederate flag flying, while those who did receive the business prompt moved in the direction of removing the flag.

Will more elected officials decide to remove Confederate symbols from public spaces in the wake of the violence in Charlottesville? Elected officials, especially Republicans, may be persuaded to remove Confederate symbols when the decision is framed as good for business.

Jordan Carr Peterson is a PhD candidate in political science and international relations at the University of Southern California. Find him on Twitter [@JordanCarrP](#).

Christian R. Grose is an associate professor of political science and public policy at the University of Southern California. Find him on Twitter [@christiangrose](#).

https://www.washingtonpost.com/news/monkey-cage/wp/2017/08/21/what-persuades-elected-officials-to-remove-confederate-symbols-framing-it-as-good-for-business/?utm_term=.0fbf433f5bdb

The White House Reclaimed

**A Deplorable's View
of the 2016 Election**



Mark K. Vogl

Twenty-four months before November 2016, no one in America could have predicted the surprise on Election Day. Republicans were fractured, Senator Ted Cruz of Texas was the outsider, but there were plenty of Beltway Republicans in the race. On the Democrat side, Hillary had been coronated.

Americans were disappointed. It was clear that America was at a decision point. Should the Democrats win, many Americans felt the America they knew would be gone. President Obama had promised transformation, and his one big victory with Obama Care had seemingly opened the door to a socialist America.

The White House Reclaimed, A Deplorable's View of the 2016 Election is a compilation of articles written during the long, long campaign.

Mark Vogl is a historian who has played in the game of politics, both in New York and Texas.

A Christian conservative, Mark is not your traditional northeast RINO. A Buchanan disciple and Reagan American, you will find his views are neither Rush Limbaugh, nor John McCain. The second half of his book, "The Thinking Room" looks to what America faces in the future. This is one you shouldn't pass up. You won't find it in Barnes and Noble.



© Rebel Mountain Enterprises

Contact the Author @ johnyreb43@yahoo.com
to order this important book of our times.

The Rebel Mountain Perspective: Why are these Confederate statues so important, and whose defending them?

- Published on September 1, 2017
-



[Mark Vogl](#)

[Follow Mark Vogl](#)

Speaker, author, combining experience with God's gifts

Recently during a television interview, Frank Powell, Editor of the Confederate Veteran magazine of the Sons of Confederate Veterans, made the case that the statues were not just monuments, but memorials to the tens of the thousands of Confederate soldiers who were buried in unknown graves, or not buried at all. The War for Southern Independence, a name not used too often by those who talk about the war without knowing its true cause, was America's most bloody war.

While many on the Alt. Left and in the main stream media, and in the college classroom claim the war was either solely or mostly about slavery, they fail to say that slave ownership in the South was about 5%. They don't tell you that 95% of Southerners did NOT own slaves. Nor do they talk about where the slaves came from? Who brought them here? Who earned huge profits by their transport to America, and sale? And the slaves who were originally sold in the North, where did they go? Were they freed? Or were they re-sold South at a profit for Yankees?

And if slavery was seen as terrible by the North, can someone tell me why they took cotton grown in the South for the textile mills and shops in Massachusetts?

And, has any serious historian or news outlet looked at the laws in the North concerning immigration of blacks from the South to the North before, during or after the war? Where did the underground railroad actually go? For example, what was the distribution of blacks nationally by 1900? And if we want to talk about racism, where were the two largest KKK rallies in America? Find the answers to those questions and you will see the disgrace of racism in America is an evenly shared sin, not one unique to the South.

But the monuments to Southern soldiers are not testaments to racism. And while they are memorials to the men of the South who rose up to defend their homes and families from an invader, that is not their only purpose or value.

The history of this land is rich, and full. It is a land unique in the modern world. Its discovery, exploration, settlement, colonization, awakening, revolution and formation are testimony to a Living God, the Bible, and Christianity. The term Providence (the earthly manifestation of God's Will) was a commonly used phrase from the Pilgrims to the Confederacy. America rose up under a biblical worldview, not the secular humanist worldview we live under today. God had a place, a real place. And people who first came to this nation were brought here, in a large way, in search of living their faith, their belief in Christ. America first became a melting pot of Christian denominations. In England Catholics fought Anglicans, Presbyterians fought Catholics in Scotland. And on the mainland of Europe, Christianity fought itself...but here in

America, that division melted. Is it coincidental that *The Christian Life and Character of the Civil Institutions of the United States*, a 1000 page opus on the Christian foundation of this nation, was published in 1864?

The statues of Lee and Jackson and so many others are evidence of great historic themes within this nation; the idea of the primacy of the state over the federal government, the devotion of man to his family, and to his local community; the fact that this was a nation of states, brought together first under the Articles of Confederation, and only subsequently under the present-day Constitution, when the first effort failed. These are all about consent of the governed, a foundational article of American governance that is seldom heard this day.

Who is defending them? Well, for the first time in a long time, a United States President! President Trump is not the first President to defend the South, but he is the only one in fifty years. America was a different place on the hundredth Anniversary of the great war, when most Southerners could still remember speaking to a Confederate veteran who served the South.

And, perhaps the 50 to 80 million Americans who are descendants of Confederate soldiers and sailors! We are not standing with the KKK and white supremacists. We are standing with our ancestors, we are standing with our history, and with the values which led non slave holders to rally to Dixie. Marist Polling reports some 62% of Americans say leave the statues be. And that majority stretches across all regions of the nation.

Does America have troubles? Yes. But has she been the greatest nation in the history of man? Yes. In terms of freedom, in terms of opportunity for success extended to all, in terms of moving forward through the sins of mankind towards a more Christian reality on earth, these are the measures I believe which define the greatness of this nation, of the idea of America.

The fight over the Confederate memorials is an important fight because it illustrates that there is a clear and present danger to the United States of America from within. It demonstrates that there are people working to destroy America, to tear us down. It demonstrates that Satan is at work here in a land that was Christian in character at birth and until Appomattox. And still is, when the people are riled up by a continuous barrage of anti-Americanism.

The Culture War in America has been an underestimated threat to both the Constitution and the nation itself. The attack on America is not just centered on Confederate memorials, but across a wide spectrum that starts with attacks on Thomas Jefferson and ends with the Black Caucus filing a bill for reparations for black Americans. Folks, slavery was not the only prejudice in America, and unfairness is not a color exclusive occurrence.

The battle over the Confederate memorials is a battle over America's soul, and the politicians who are caving in to this onslaught, or more probably are part of it, are enemies of this nation. Polls are clear, as they were clear on gay marriage, abortion, and all the rest of the imposed Progressive agenda on Americans... we are losing our nation because we have put materialism above patriotism at the ballot box.

<https://www.linkedin.com/pulse/why-confederate-statues-so-important-whose-defending-them-mark-vogl?published=t>

The South needs to identify an annual Confederate Day(s) of Defiance

September 8, 2017 by Mark Vogl

The assault on the South continues. The most recent Federal Court decision to allow the removal of the statue of the South's most revered, valued and virtuous citizen of all time, General Robert E. Lee, symbolizes the extraordinary effort being made to strip the South of its heritage, history and unique American character. A great need for Southerners to stand up for General Lee, and for the special character of the Southern nation is now required to ensure the preservation and perpetuation of Dixie.

These are a number of ideas offered to continue to live to the heritage of the South.

First, the citizens of each of the states and territories of the Confederacy need to identify and purchase, not through any government, but by a specially established private sector corporation, a piece of land to honor the Confederate States of America, States' Rights, the inherent and inalienable right of secession, and those men and women, white, black, Mexican and Amerindian who served and or fought for the South. This piece of property should be of ample size to host an annual large scale re-union of those men and women who honor and cherish Southern heritage. The property should also be a permanent location for statues and monuments to the men of the Southern Armed Forces. Further citizens of every generation should finance the creation of new statues to those heroes who wore the gray, and fought under the colors of their state and the Confederate States of America, so that the actual numbers of statues continue to grow with each generation.

No affiliation with any government should be permitted, including funding, tax abatement, etc. And "not for profit status" *should not be applied for* for this property because of our previous experience with the use of that status as a blackmail tool by the government, to prevent Southern heritage organizations from organizing politically, or operating to earn monies for use in preservation of Southern heritage, monuments, culture, or education, etc.

Second, the citizens of each of the states and territories of the Confederacy need to identify a day or days which will annually celebrate the secession of the state and it's contributions to the Southern Confederacy. It would be reasonable for the date of Secession to be considered for this annual day. This day or days, should be designated as Defiance Day, or Defiance Days and should be celebrated annually. But these days should not be officially recognized by any level of government. However, citizens should not work on those days, and children who celebrate these days should not attend school...but school should remain open. The spirit of defiance should be instilled early.

The concept of justifiable defiance is one long held in the United States of America and expressed best in the Declaration of Independence. It is important to recognize that government can be oppressive and tyrannical, while being either a democracy or republic. It is important to recognize that the sovereignty of government comes from the people who were given that power by the Almighty God. It is further important to recognize that even Thomas Jefferson recognized that all governments have a tendency to overreach their authority, and that people have both the right and responsibility to resist this overreach.

Mankind, and America have collapsed into the pit of subservience and dependence on government. It is contrary to the original American spirit to be beholding to, and controlled by any level of government.

Third, the citizens of the states and territories of the Confederacy should celebrate their special and unique heritage during the Day(s) of Defiance through Southern music, stories of the old South and the late unpleasantness. The celebration should be organized as a grand re-union where activities including black powder shooting, parades, dancing of era, good Southern food, Christian services oriented to Christian revival of the spirit should all be practiced. It would be particularly important to remind citizens and teach children of the founding concepts of America and demonstrate their importance in modern times.

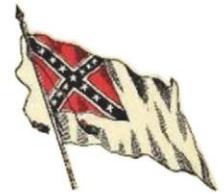
Fourth, citizens of the states and territories of the Confederacy should continue to name children, and display symbols, paintings, and other items which clearly illustrate a recognition of ancestry back to the days of Confederacy.

Given the extreme and aggressive alienation of the governments at the local, state and federal lever from the people of this nation, it becomes a responsibility of citizens to stand and live in energetic vigilance in constant guardianship of our inheritance of Americanism, and Southern heritage so as to pass to the next generation the history, values and identity of Southern and Judeo- Christian citizenship.

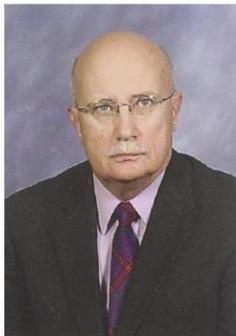
Calling All Confederates



BBQ Supper - 6:30pm
Saturday, 16 September 2017
Asphaltum Assembly of God



5.5 miles north of Ringling on State Highway 89
(see map on back)



Special Guest Speaker

Dr. Richard Lee Montgomery

Author of *Another Look at Six Myths in the Lost Cause*
and *The Confederate Book of Quotes & Narratives*

Please call ahead so I can get a head count of how many are attending.

I hope you can join us.

Deo Vindice!



Brandon Thompson, Commander
Camp Pvt. William Price, No. 2284
Ringling, Oklahoma
E-mail: Rebelson_54@yahoo.com
Phone: 580-465-1353





As Confederate Statues Fall, the Group Behind Most of Them Stays Quiet

Max Kutner [Newsweek](#) 25 August 2017

At the back of Virginia's Arlington National Cemetery, the graveyard outside the nation's capital where former United States presidents, service members and veterans are buried, is a memorial to Confederate soldiers. Since 1914, the 32-foot-tall monument has stood in the middle of concentric circles of buried soldiers, their wives and others. At its top is the figure of a woman, meant to represent the South, gesturing downward to the fallen soldiers. Lower down is the image of a slave following his master. People have called for the monument's removal—including some [who claim](#) they are the descendants of the sculptor—but on Wednesday, the area around the memorial was quiet. There were no protesters or activists trying to topple it, as has been the case with Confederate monuments elsewhere in the past two weeks.

The group behind the Arlington monument—and, by some estimates, the majority of the 718 statues and monuments to the Confederacy that the Southern Poverty Law Center [identified in April 2016](#)—is the United Daughters of the Confederacy (UDC). Women founded the UDC in Tennessee in 1894, and it became the preeminent women's group for Southern women, according to scholars who have studied it. The nonprofit now has divisions in 33 states and the District of Columbia, but its membership and relevance have diminished.

[Related: Where Do Confederate Statues Go After They're Removed?](#)

"It was the club to be in if you were a Southern woman," says Karen L. Cox, a professor of history at the University of North Carolina at Charlotte and the author of *Dixie's Daughters: The United Daughters of the Confederacy and the Preservation of Confederate Culture*. About 30 women attended the first meeting, and by World War I there were 100,000 members, according to Cox. In a typical Southern town with a statue to the Confederacy, she says, "I could almost guarantee you that the UDC would be on that monument somewhere, that they had done the job."

Many cities, states, universities and other places began questioning what to do with such monuments after a white supremacist killed nine people at a historically black church in Charleston, South Carolina, in 2015. The debate flared up again after August 12, when protesters and counterprotesters clashed in Charlottesville, Virginia. The stated goal of the protest was to oppose the removal of a statue of Confederate General Robert E. Lee. Protesters included white nationalists, neo-Nazis, the Klu Klux Klan and members of the "alt-right," and a counterprotester named Heather Heyer was killed.

After the incident, officials [in Maryland](#) and elsewhere removed statues or announced plans to do so. In Durham, North Carolina, activists took down a monument. President Donald Trump has condemned the removals, most recently saying during a rally in Phoenix on Wednesday, "They're trying to take away our culture, they're trying to take away our history. And our weak leaders, they do it overnight."

But for more than a week, the UDC remained silent. National leaders of the group did not respond to more than a dozen calls or emails by *Newsweek*. On Monday, the organization [issued a statement](#), saying in part:

We are grieved that certain hate groups have taken the Confederate flag and other symbols as their own [...] The United Daughters of the Confederacy totally denounces any individual or group that promotes racial divisiveness or white supremacy. And we call on these people to cease using Confederate symbols for their abhorrent and reprehensible purposes.

But the statement went on to defend the statues and called for them to remain standing:

Don't miss: [North Korea Has Now Fired 21 Missiles In 2017, Well Ahead of Last Year's Pace](#)

We are saddened that some people find anything connected with the Confederacy to be offensive. Our Confederate ancestors were and are Americans. We as an organization do not sit in judgment of them nor do we impose the standards of the 21st century on these Americans of the 19th century. It is our sincere wish that our great nation and its citizens will continue to let its fellow Americans, the descendants of Confederate soldiers, honor the memory of their ancestors [...] Join us in denouncing hate groups and affirming that Confederate memorial statues and monuments are part of our shared American history and should remain in place.

At least one local leader of the UDC has spoken up, as have several former leaders. After vandals reportedly defaced a Confederate memorial in Los Angeles, Scarlett Stahl, who heads the California division, [told The Wall Street Journal](#), "I feel very hurt, like this is not my America." She had the monument carted off to a storage facility the following day.

In Maryland, a former leader spoke out after workers in Baltimore removed statues in the early hours of August 16. Carolyn Billups [told the The Baltimore Sun](#), "Rats run at night." She added, referring to the toppling of the statue in Durham, "It's very saddening, but at least the monuments [in Baltimore] were not torn down by angry mobs."



08_25_United_Daughters_Confederacy_statues

Protesters gather on August 18 in front of the courthouse in Durham, North Carolina, where demonstrators toppled a Confederate statue days earlier. The United Daughters of the Confederacy helped erect that statue and many others. LOGAN CYRUS/AFP/Getty

Blood Descendants

On its website, the UDC [describes its historic mission](#) as honoring the memory of Confederate veterans, preserving Confederate sites and historical materials, recording the role of women following the Civil War, providing charity to Confederate veterans and their families, assisting descendants of veterans with education and socializing with other members. Women [must be](#) at least 16 years old and “lineal or collateral blood descendants of men and women who served” in the Confederacy or “gave material aid to the cause.” Younger descendants can join an auxiliary group called Children of the Confederacy.

Most popular: [Have White Supremacists Let Racists Off the Hook?](#)

The earliest members were women who lived during the Civil War or grew up in its aftermath, according to Cox, the University of North Carolina at Charlotte professor and author. The group began erecting monuments “because Southern white men who are defeated can’t go around building monuments to themselves,” Cox says. “The unnamed goal of the organization was vindication: to vindicate these men from the defeat.”

But membership dwindled as generations became further removed from the Civil War and more women sought education and entered the workforce, Cox says, adding that the group today seems “desperate for members.”

In 2015, when the monuments debate arose following the Charleston shooting, the organization stayed quiet, as historian Kevin Levin [pointed out](#) at the time. But the following year, the UDC’s Tennessee division sued Vanderbilt University because the school wanted to remove the word “confederate” from a residence hall even though the organization owned the naming rights, thanks to a 1933 gift. The school had to pay the division \$1.2 million.

Since the Charlottesville incident, at least five monuments connected to the group have come down: in Gainesville, Florida (which had been planned prior to the incident); [New York City](#) and [Kansas City, Missouri](#); the one toppled in Durham; and the one removed from Los Angeles after it was reportedly vandalized.

But plenty of monuments or other memorials that the UDC funded remain, including stained-glass windows dedicated to Lee and “Stonewall” Jackson at Washington National Cathedral in Washington, D.C. The cathedral, which Congress chartered in 1893, established a task force to examine the issue and replaced images of Confederate battle flags in the windows. The Lee and Jackson windows will remain until at least June 2018, at which point church leadership will decide their fate, Dean Randy Hollerith tells *Newsweek*.

The UDC does not seem too eager to rescue its monuments. Hollerith says the organization has not reached out to discuss the issue with the cathedral. In Gainesville, a chapter leader’s letter to the city agreeing to accept the statue [was just six words long](#): “We accept the Confederate Soldier Statue.” Workers removed it on August 14 “with little fanfare,” [according to](#) the Associated Press.

Other organizations have been more vocal. Sons of Confederate Veterans, a group for male descendants of Confederate soldiers, [said](#) in a statement accompanying a fundraising campaign, “We are facing a crisis. In fact, we are facing the greatest threat to our heritage in modern times.” The group blamed “radical leftists” and added, “Make no mistake, we are in a war to save American culture.”

‘Genteel Southern Ladies’

The UDC has faced criticism for more than its silence. In 2000, the Southern Poverty Law Center, which tracks hate groups and domestic extremists, [wrote](#) about the organization, “Although the UDC promotes an image of genteel Southern ladies concerned only with honoring their ancestors—and is, in fact, the least political of the neo-Confederate groups—its publications sometimes belie that benign appearance.” The

report cited a 1989 article in the organization's magazine that said enslaved people aboard slave ships had about as much room as men in the Royal Navy had, and that the crew aboard those ships suffered more than the enslaved people did.

Kris DuRocher, an associate professor of history at Morehead State University, has made similar claims. "Like the KKK's children's groups, the UDC utilized the Children of the Confederacy to impart to the rising generations their own white-supremacist vision of the future," she wrote in her 2011 book *Raising Racists: The Socialization of White Children in the Jim Crow South*. In a 1999 interview with *Democracy Now!*, another historian, James M. McPherson, [accused](#) the organization of practicing "thinly veiled support for white supremacy."

But Cox finds the group "pretty innocuous," she says. "They get together...and they have tea and little sandwiches.... You're not going to see them walking through the streets with guns to defend these monuments."

More from Newsweek

- [Freedom of Speech? Why Some Schools Treat the Confederate Flag Like the Swastika](#)
- [Confederate Statues Removed Overnight From University of Texas in Austin Campus](#)
- [Stone Mountain Confederate Memorial in Georgia Has to Go, Democrat Gubernatorial Candidate Says](#)

https://uk.news.yahoo.com/confederate-statues-fall-group-behind-190647381.html?soc_src=social-sh&soc_trk=fb



Confederate President

Jefferson Davis

"Nothing fills me with deeper sadness than to see a Southern man apologizing for the defense we made of our inheritance."

Wilmer L. Jones, *Generals in Blue and Gray*, Volume 2 (Stackpole Books, 2005), 34.

A Proud Dixie Supporter in England Asks What Many of us Have Been Asking

From: Billy Price

Sent: Jun 26, 2011 2:41 AM

To: Jeff Paulk

Subject: A Proud Dixie Supporter in England Asks What Many of us Have Been Asking

Because of what's been happening in Dixie lately to my disgust I have to say, I am rapidly losing interest in the South and the Confederate organisations, not a nice thing to have to disclose but that's the way I feel.

What was once a Proud Dixie has (to me anyway) become a land that has been taken away from those who were also proud of Dixie, it angers me to think that all those monuments/statues ect that have been removed and no one could stop it!

I only have one question at this time...WHY?

Flags from the top of Capitols removed...Road names/building/park names changed...CS veterans graves vanalised...statues/monuments removed...anything to do with Dixie and the Confederacy, all being removed and nothing is done, okay meetings are held, CS flags are flown on private land, soon Dixie will be just a word, the Confederacy will pass through the minds of the young until it means nothing to them...even the Military come under fire for the names of Confederate Hero's, the song Dixie has been banned from Military colleges and institutions, another of my favourite CS songs has also gone...Maryland, My Maryland. taken for a Christmas song and quite honestly I hate it!

First the Yankees, and now the enemies of Dixie, 1861 through to 1864 and the Confederacy was strong and brave, why could the Yankees be fought...but not those that remove the Confederate monuments/statues and flags, the Yankees were much stronger than the enemies of today so why are they getting away with it?

Have the modern day Confederate people (sorry) become soft and useless that they let the enemies of the South have their own way, why has nothing been done yet?

Maybe what I have said here is a mite strong, but to me it needed to be said by somebody, and it just happens to be me.

I once wanted to come and visit the old Dixie, but what would be the point if everything to do with the Confederacy is being removed, to come now would be like going to see old friends in an area with no interesting points.

It's strange don't you agree, that when I am up late...or early as the case may be that I can write about my feelings, in this case Dixie and the former Confederacy that soon will be nothing more than a memory.

Once again I am sorry, but I can't see me staying on as a member of the SCV for much longer if no one is going to "KICK SOME ASS" and get things moving, back to what things used to be like.

**The Death of a Nation, the Confederate Nation.
Tears for the first, Tears for the Last.**

Lest We Forget

"Truth crushed to the earth is truth still, and like a seed will rise again." Jefferson Davis



Southern Legal Resource Center

Defending the rights of all Americans
Advocating for the Confederate community

SOUTHERN LEGAL RESOURCE CENTER, INC.

01 SEP 2017

Texas Division Sons of Confederate Veterans
Press Release

Contact Marshall Davis marshall@scvaustin.org 512-443-4030

DECISION IN BRAY v FENVES

This morning, the Texas Supreme Court announced its decision in *Bray v. Fenves*, the UT statues case.

The court's announcement was terse: the court would not grant review to consider the case. This means that the court, even though the case had been in Texas courts for two years and before the Texas Supreme Court for one and one-half years, was announcing that it would not consider the case in any way. This allows the lower court's opinion from the Texarkana Sixth Court of Appeals to control. In that opinion, the Sixth Court determined that plaintiffs did not have standing to bring suit.

In the end, this means that Steven Littlefield, a Littlefield heir, Gary Bray, then-Commander of the SCV, and the SCV as a Texas association do not have any interest in the protection of the monuments.

Clearly, we are deeply disappointed by the supreme court's decision not to consider the case because of its opinion that the plaintiffs do not have standing. In making its decision, the supreme court is overruling precedent. More importantly, it appears that no one has standing to protect historic monuments from local and state government actors who wish to remove them.

In the future, if Texans wish to protect veterans monuments, Texans should look to Congress. The Texas Legislature refused to vote on meaningful protection to all historic monuments in the last session and Gov. Gregg Abbott has been noncommittal on supporting such protection in the future.

"In their refusal to openly discuss the merits of the case, the high court has paid our position the highest possible complement, because our position in the law was unassailable and could have been defeated only by a refusal to consider," said SCV's lead counsel, Justice C.L. Ray.



*ISIS in IRAQ destroy monuments:
BAD*



*ISIS at UT AUSTIN (posing as students): demand monuments be removed:
GOOD*

Please explain?

Meme from 2015 and support www.slrc-csa.org



Southern Legal Resource Center
Support the SLRC now!
slrc-csa.org © SLRC Inc. 2015

THE DAILY TEXAN

Serving the University of Texas at Austin community since 1900

Texas Supreme Court dismisses 2015 statue lawsuit against UT



Photo Credit: [Zoe Fu](#) | Daily Texan Staff

Published on September 1, 2017 at 5:59 pm Last update on September 1, 2017 at 6:00 pm

BY [FORREST MILBURN](#)

The Texas Supreme Court decided Friday not to hear a lawsuit against President Gregory Fennes for the removal of two statues in 2015 that depicted a former U.S. and Confederate president.

The plaintiffs in the suit are Steven Littlefield, a descendent of George Littlefield, the former Confederate officer who commissioned the statues in his will, and the Sons of Confederate Veterans. The court's decision to not hear the case effectively upholds the decision of the Texarkana Sixth Court of Appeals, which determined that plaintiffs did not have grounds to sue.

In a statement, UT spokesperson J.B. Bird said the University felt they had a “strong position” going into the case if the court had decided to take up the case, but they are pleased with the action.

The Sons of Confederate Veterans said in a statement they were disappointed with the decision, arguing they had grounds to sue Fenves and would have won if the court decided to review the case.

"In their refusal to openly discuss the merits of the case, the high court has paid our position the highest possible compliment, because our position in the law was unassailable and could have been defeated only by a refusal to consider," SCV lead counsel Justice C.L. Ray said.

The statues in question depicted former Confederate President Jefferson Davis and former U.S. President Woodrow Wilson. In 2015, Fenves ordered the statue removal after a push from Student Government and the student body.

The 2015 suit is similar to a case filed last month against Fenves for his removal of the remaining statues that lined the University’s South Mall, which George Littlefield also commissioned in his will. They depicted former Confederate leaders Robert E. Lee, John Reagan and Albert Johnston, as well as former Texas Gov. James Hogg, who had no ties to the Civil War.

SOUTHERN LEGAL RESOURCE CENTER, INC.

Great quote from our lead counsel, a former Texas Supreme Court justice:

"In their refusal to openly discuss the merits of the case, the high court has paid our position the highest possible compliment, because our position in the law was unassailable and could have been defeated only by a refusal to consider,"

-- SCV lead counsel Justice C.L. Ray said.

Support www.slrc-csa.org

IT'S NOT ABOUT THE STATUES!

The perfect slaves are those who can be persuaded to serve the state against their own best interest.

Long ago the social alchemists developed the art of propaganda. They discovered that persuasion as a system of enslavement is far superior to the rack and the thumbscrew.

Public education as a dumbing down process is the ongoing basis of George Orwell's *Animal Farm*. A programmed population will endure bureaucratic punishment and insult with the full cooperation of the victimized people.

For 100 years or more, the public education system has taught a false history — when it has taught history at all — of America, its founding, its system and its relationship to other autocratic, authoritarian systems.

It has operated in a symbiotic relationship with the controlled media to create a very carefully and deliberately prescribed thought system which subverts the population to think and act in perfect harmony with the system.

Once the masses are manipulated into conformity and they arrive at the animal farm in full mental submission, they themselves enforce conformity. The inmates are in charge of the jail... the perfect crime.

Another way to put it is that the inmates love their captivity and they love "big brother." They and "big brother" (the government) are of ONE MIND! There is no dissent. All are ONE! This is the ultimate goal of the New World Order.

The spirit of subterfuge has become good and good has become evil.

Over time this dumbing down system has created generations of people without knowledge and the ability to follow logic and reason. Evidence of this phenomenon can be seen in the widespread dogpiling on the removal of all vestiges of Southern culture and heritage and the images of the Confederacy and the Old South which began a couple of years ago and is now reaching fever pitch.

The narrative driving these latest attacks stems from a months-long

propaganda war on President Donald Trump, his supporters and white conservatives. The media have determined that Trump is a racist and that all Trump voters and white conservatives are likewise racists if they don't advocate for his immediate removal from office.

Simultaneously, anti-American organizations and globalists are fueling and funding "Arab Spring" type protests and attacks on monuments to and statues of people who we have been taught supported racist policies and slavery. Meanwhile the propaganda media and [prominent politicians promote](#) and [legitimize](#) these violent groups and their actions

Violent left-wing Marxist social justice warriors — disaffected, deluded by their lot in life, suffering from a hive mind collectivist mentality — are fomenting chaos and disorder, starting fights and destroying property over historical statues and monuments. Devoid of reason and morality, they are embracing a system — Communism — that has murdered hundreds of millions people in order to erase vestiges of a culture that fought for liberty and self-determination.

People literally do not think their own thoughts. This allows cover for the ruling class and their nefarious activities.

The violent and the non-violent assaults on monuments and statues are a prelude to something bigger... something darker. This is seen in the move from simply removing Confederate symbols to monuments to the Founders and even Christopher Columbus. This is an all-out assault on the American system and the Constitution. Sadly, Antifa's ground troops — most of them anyway — are likely oblivious. They are Stalin's "useful idiots" who carry out bidding of the elites.

Attempts to whitewash Southern culture from existence and distort the true nature of the Confederate cause, fueled by Northern progressive elites (in and out of both major political parties) white apologists and race hucksters and agitators, have been ongoing since Appomattox. In fact, assaults on Southern culture began long before Fort Sumter and was a major precipitator of the Southern secession.

This is no coincidence. It is part of the long-term war on liberty, independent thought and rural America and the attempted destruction of the predominantly white, productive American middle class.

In the United States, the dismantling of the middle class has become the appointed, full-time task of the largest government alphabet soup agencies and official U.S. policy. The middle class is the globalist's chief nemesis. For as they are the world's greatest producers, Americans also demand equitable reward for their labor and product, placing them in competition for resources and goods with the global elite. The greatest

blows to the middle class were the income tax and free trade agreements like [NAFTA and GATT](#), because socialist economic warfare is the most reliable way to transfer the wealth of middle class Americans to the elite without awakening their complaint.

Indeed, because of the altruistic propaganda attached to socialism, Americans often believe that their wealth (and thus their own destruction) is necessary to "save the world."

The Confederacy, monuments to the men who fought for it and the Confederate battle flag are symbols of rebellion against an overreaching, socialistic, highly centralized and authoritarian government; so it's no wonder the elite power brokers want it erased from memory. While it was waved by racists during the Civil Rights movement, so was the American flag in at least equal numbers. In fact, the American flag flew over a "racist America" far longer than the Confederacy stood as a nation. These facts demonstrate the abject hypocrisy and vapid thought processes of the elites, the race hucksters and their MSM propaganda machine.

But as it was truly a symbol of standing against tyranny, the Confederate battle flag was also waved by protesters demonstrating against Soviet oppression in the 1980s and is seen as a symbol against oppressive government today.

Contrary to what is taught in school and what the propagandists continue to convey ad nauseam, the secession of the Southern states was neither an act of rebellion, nor an act of hostility against the Union. It was a separation from a voluntary contract that joined states in a common bond. But that bond was developing — in the minds of many — into an increasingly repressive institution.

The ramped-up efforts to destroy the last vestiges of the independent spirit and middle-class culture are part of the ongoing struggle of the globalists, collectivists and cultural Marxists to maintain their grip on power until One World Governance is cemented.

It can't be done until the American system, including the Constitution, are destroyed.

Yours for the truth,



Bob Livingston
Editor, *The Bob Livingston Letter*™

The truth is not hate, unless you hate the truth

~From [Stephanie Ford](#)~

I'm just standing in horrified wonder at all the "history" being spewed by the media and even from friends. The other night my husband wondered if colleges even still require history students to take quality courses in historiography--the study of HOW to study history.

This morning, while working on a non fiction book, I was finishing up reading some letters I had pulled from a nearby museum. The focus was on women affected by the war and so I received a cross section of letters from Union and Confederate soldiers and civilians. By today's moral standards, almost all of them could be dismissed as hateful. There was even one, penned by a UNIONIST woman from Kentucky to relatives in Connecticut that I am certain if I transcribed here would land me in facebook jail. (In short, she talks about Federal Colored troops being stationed near her and goes into details about rapes, murders, and burglaries committed by them and how she hates their race so much she is considering packing up and moving to Canada!) In this sampling, I also find that the Union sympathizers tend to use the "N-word" while the Confederates use "negro."

Another letter of note, by a southern woman writing on May 1st, 1861 to a Unionist relative says in part: "Et tu Brute..? Can it be my dear Auntie that your political creed is so heretical? I feel sure that you have more love for your fellow men than to sanction such an outrage as a war upon the Confederacy would be. I am personally rather a secessionist but it is owing to circumstances perhaps under other influences I would think differently--viewed from this standpoint, Mr. Lincoln's policy has only its weakness to recommend it. He must know that he can never conquer the South, and is surely not indulging the hope of extermination. I have no sympathy with any, even my own relations, who engage in such enterprise." and later: "I had a letter from James, giving quite an animated account of the journey to Pensacola, and of the life there--but you are such a Red Republican that you would think he ought to be hung as a traitor. I feel quite irritated at your opinions."

In her long letter, not a mention about slavery. (I also find it interesting her use of "Red" Republican as the red flags were already associated with teachings of Karl Marx and were used during the revolutions of 1848.)

While this was just a small sampling, it does show how complicated the time period was and only those who go about studying it wisely and thoroughly should have any right to make very public opinions about it.

From Frank Bussey:

Stephanie Ford, a friend, who is an excellent historian, wrote something that is so good and true that I must share it with you also:

"I have some friends who have very sincerely been posting about being loving and how we're all the same inside. Yes, this is not 100 years ago, this is not the 1960s, only the most ignorant and selfish of individuals are still professed racists. What many don't realize, and being proud of American history for a long time, which includes the history of the Confederacy, I've learned those who accuse someone of racism are 99% of the time just trying to assert power over you.

I proudly fly the Confederate battle flag. Why? Because I believe in honoring those of the past. Am I aware some people might find it hurtful? Yes. But if we are ever going to get beyond that hurtful misconception, we need to have it become mainstream. Have opportunities to educate. We need to wrench it away from those who have tarnished its meaning for some and show that it is good, and always has been. Same with the monuments to the brave men who had hearts stirred in one of the greatest Christian revivals in American history that swept through the Confederate camps and became the foundation of the "Bible Belt." Yes, it is the Confederate veterans whom we have to thank for that. (Perhaps that is why anarchists and communists and the left hate them so?)

I use to think it might be best, certainly easier, to surrender their symbols over to those who follow the recent revisionist history and use them for hate. And surrender to the demands of groups who hate but whose hate is ignored, even accepted. Then I think of a quote from Matthew 7:6.

"Don't give what is holy to dogs nor throw your pearls to pigs. Otherwise, they will trample them and then tear you to pieces."

Yes, we need to love. We always need to act on love! But we also must not compromise our values and need to defend that which is good."

- Stephanie Ford



[Susan Frise Hathaway](#)

"The only sane solution to this anti-monument madness that's sweeping the nation is for those who care about preserving our country's greatness to stand fast against this destruction, get in the political game, and demand their local government officials, state politicians and congressional representatives put a stop to this historical whitewashing."



Monument madness a leftist cover to crumble America from within

By [Cheryl K. Chumley](#) - The Washington Times
Saturday, August 19, 2017

ANALYSIS/OPINION:

Don't for one minute think this past week of Charlottesville-tied mayhem has been over a statue of [Robert E. Lee](#). It's not. It's about power, control and the political course our nation will take as we
Don't see the connection? Walk with me.

The clashes in Charlottesville, disgusting as they were — fatal as they proved — were quickly seized upon by a committed far-left that wants nothing more than to A) remove this president from office and B) change the constitutional nature of America's society for one that's ruled by whim and mob voice, rather than law and order.

Charlottesville was the perfect confluence of hot emotion and irrefutable evil. The neo-Nazi mindset is ugly and white supremacist beliefs, wicked. The torch-bearing protesters angry at the idea of the whitewashing of history that comes with the removal of the Confederate statue didn't help their cause by — well, bearing torches.

The Antifa fascists, Black Lives Matter types and communist-socialist-anarchist thugs who came to Charlottesville weren't exactly innocent players in the clashes that followed; they came to the community with violence on their minds.

But the media message was this: It was white supremacists and neo-Nazis, for goodness sake! And with that, Reason left the room.

Hot Emotion stayed. It became the wedge of the left for what followed. Those who dared suggest the statue should stay for historical reasons became cast as white supremacists themselves. Those who pointed to the First Amendment rights of protesters of all walks, from far left to far right and all points in between, were slammed as neo-Nazi sympathizers.

Nancy Pelosi called for the National Parks Service to yank an already-approved permit for white supremacists to protest at a spot in California. The mayor of Charlottesville, the Democratic activist and anti-President Donald Trumper Michael Signer took to national television to draw a direct line between the White House and the city's violence, saying most shamefully and unfairly, "Look at the campaign he ran," while pointing blaming fingers squarely at the president.

The progressive, Asian, black and Hispanic caucuses in Congress penned quick letters to the White House, demanding the immediate removal of aides Steve Bannon, Stephen Miller and Sebastian Gorka because of their so-deemed, yet entirely unsubstantiated, white supremacist views.

Baltimore in the middle of the night removed its Confederate-tied monuments. North Carolina thugs in Durham tore down a Confederate soldier statue and kicked and spat on it. A pastor — a man of Christ — called for the renaming of Washington Park in Chicago, as well as the removal of its George Washington statue and the renaming of Jackson Park. Why? The names conjures images of slavery, he said.

Maryland Gov. Larry Hogan removed the Taney statue from the State House — a step aimed at appeasing those offended by the fact it showed the likeness of the very U.S. Supreme Court justice, Roger B. Taney, who wrote the famous 1857 Dred Scott decision upholding slavery and denying citizenship to blacks.

Democrats in Congress called for an all-out cleansing of Confederate-tied statues, monuments and structures from Statuary Hall, a Capitol Hill fixture and popular tourist draw that contains dozens of contributions from individual states.

"The Capitol is a place for all Americans to come and feel welcomed, encouraged and inspired," said Sen. Cory Booker, New Jersey Democrat. "Confederate statues do the opposite."

This, from House Minority Leader Nancy Pelosi: "The Confederate statues in the halls of Congress have always been reprehensible. If Republicans are serious about rejecting white supremacy, I call upon Speaker [Paul] Ryan to join Democrats to remove the Confederate statues from the Capitol immediately."

And then, the capping to the left's week of anti-Trump hurrahs: Rep. Steve Cohen of Tennessee announced intent to bring forth articles of impeachment against president, saying his remarks, post-Charlottesville, proved his inability to lead.

In a tweet, Cohen followed that claim with this rather arrogant and ominous vow: "These boots are made for walking and one of these days they'll walk all over you. YOU #DonaldTrump."

Breathing a sigh of relief the week's news cycle has wrapped? Don't. The left's only warming up. This insanity is not going to end any time soon. The train still has to ride over the Washington, D.C., monuments of George Washington and Thomas Jefferson. Al Sharpton's already called on Congress to defund the Jefferson Memorial in the District, saying Jefferson "had slaves and children with the slaves" and that tax dollars that are used to fund this monument are an affront.

“When you look at the fact that public monuments are supported by public funds,” Sharpston told Charlie Rose in a recent televised interview, “you are asking me to subsidize the insult of my family.”

Keep going. The journey’s not over. Next stop: The documents of these so-dubbed racist Founding Fathers. The Declaration of Independence. The U.S. Constitution. And the question that looms — the question that’s to be posed by the left: How can these documents represent the freedoms of all, when they were penned by those with racist mindsets?

Once it’s admitted into U.S. society that Jefferson and Washington have no business being represented in the public memorials of America, it’s only a small, very small step to say the same of their writings? But what are we going to do, rip up the original Declaration of Independence — tear the Constitution to shreds? What would that accomplish?

Tearing the paper is meaningless.

It’s the spirit behind the paper the left wants torn. These documents are what gives life to America’s government.

This is the left’s logic: If America’s founders were racist, then the documents the founders wrote were racist — and since these are the documents that still guide our governance today, then America’s entire political system is inherently racist.

This is what the left is after; this is the end goal — a complete upheaval of America’s republic and uprooting of law and order. The quest is dark. It would mean the end of America’s greatest asset — the fact that our country is built upon the foundation that individual rights come from God, not government. It would leave a nation at moral and political drift, a society in chaos, a wide open door for those with selfish desires to take the reigns of political power.

What to do?

Our job, our responsibility, as a nation of patriotic, evangelical, constitutional, civic-minded, law-and-order-loving people, is to root out the evil without killing the dream.

White supremacy is an evil; Antifa violence is an evil; Black Lives Matter racism is an evil.

But the monuments? They’re symbolic of America’s progress. Wiping them off the face of the earth won’t change the fact that racism existed in this country. What it will do, however, is give the left a fighting tool to argue against the greatness of our founding documents, and therefore, the exceptionalism of our country’s republic.

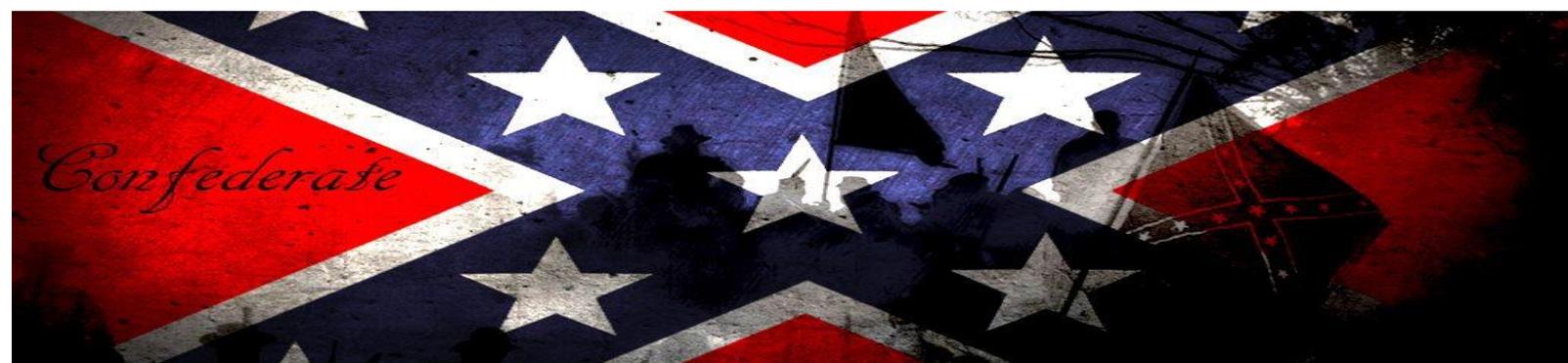
The only sane solution to this anti-monument madness that’s sweeping the nation is for those who care about preserving our country’s greatness to stand fast against this destruction, get in the political game, and demand their local government officials, state politicians and congressional representatives put a stop to this historical whitewashing.

Fear of being slandered a racist by the left is not a good reason to stand silent.

The fate of our nation, the direction of our government, the greatness of our country, rests entirely on the will of the people to keep the dream alive. In short, the spirit needs wings.

Copyright © 2017 The Washington Times, LLC.

<http://m.washingtontimes.com/news/2017/aug/19/monument-madness-cover-crumble-america-within/?preview>



THE GREAT UNLEARNING

Exclusive: Patrice Lewis likens monument smashing to eschewing books in 16th century



[PATRICE LEWIS](#) [About](#) | [Email](#) | [Archive](#)



I am currently reading a book entitled "[A Gentle Madness](#)

" by Nicholas A. Basbanes, which covers the history of book collecting. In it, the author acknowledges an enormous debt of gratitude toward early book-obsessed people who rescued ancient literature from obscurity or oblivion. During the Middle Ages, he cites monasteries as repositories for either hand-written tomes or, later, printed works that kept the flame of knowledge alight during endless centuries of illiterate and ignorant darkness.

He also mentions the impact of Henry VIII's majestic temper tantrum with the pope (details [here](#)) and the subsequent dissolution of the English monasteries when he didn't get his way. Endless precious books – and the knowledge they contained – were lost after 1536. Though approving of the Reformation, a Protestant writer named John Bale deplored the wanton destruction of books and manuscripts:

He wrote that in turning over the "superstitious monasteries" to the Crown, "little respect has to their Libraries, for the safeguard of those noble and precious monuments." He cited instances where a "great number" of people had used books "to scour their candlesticks, and some to rub their boots; some they sold to the grocers and soapsellers, and some they sent over seas to the bookbinders, not in small number but at times whole ships full, to the wondering of the foreign nations." Indeed, Bale wondered *how seriously England's reputation had been sullied by the desolation.* (Emphasis added.)

We seemed determine to repeat this destruction today. America is experiencing a Great Unlearning. The left is engaged in a gigantic temper tantrum because they're not getting their way, and subsequently they're determined to deny, refute and destroy our history by trashing monuments and other historical artifacts. But there's a funny saying about those who refuse to learn from history ...

America is not becoming wiser as a nation; we are becoming stupider and more of a laughingstock in the international arena. Our "reputation is being sullied by the desolation."

The last couple of decades have seen the level of public education degenerate to a staggering degree. Schools employ self-righteous instructors who use "social justice" as both a battle cry and a bludgeon, produce graduates of

breathhtaking ignorance, and call it success. The K-12 school system has completely abandoned the notion of educating children and instead creates ignoramuses indoctrinated in the progressive agenda at the expense of literature, mathematics, science, geography, economics and of course history. This is now being taken up in colleges and universities, where it's actually possible to get degrees in agitation and victimhood.

It's no wonder sensible people view the latest riots, clashes and toppling of monuments with revulsion. The chasm in this country, it seems, has never been wider as people misbehave and attack and pummel and smash. Over what? America's past? This isn't to erase *racism*; this is to erase *history*. It's the Great Unlearning. Big deal, you might say. It's just a bunch of statues. America still has free speech. Oh really? Tell that to the many who have lost their jobs, like software engineer [James Damore](#), fired from Google for daring to express ideas departing from the liberal agenda. The Great Unlearning.

Some have called these rioters and their leaders Bolsheviks (defined [here](#)). [One person wrote](#): "I am former political refugee from the Soviet Union. Live in U.S. for 30 years now. What is going on in the USA is exactly what Bolsheviks were doing in Russia 100 years ago. ... Two things that Bolsheviks did as soon as they took power in Russia is (1) they confiscated and banned all weapons from citizens, and (2) they banned study of Russian history. There was no history taught in schools or colleges for 17 years. After that it was only History of Communist Movement. Isn't it what going on here now looks the same? Left wants to take your guns and change the history. Soon there will be no mention of Washington or Columbus or Jefferson."

The Great Unlearning.

Stupidity, as it turns out, has been the focus of the occasional academic study. In 1976, a professor of economic history named Carlo M. Cipolla at the University of California, Berkeley published an essay outlining the fundamental laws of stupid people, which he perceived as humanity's greatest existential threat. Dr. Cipolla came up with five "basic laws" of human stupidity, abbreviated as follows (a full explanation can be found [at this site](#)):

- Always and inevitably everyone underestimates the number of stupid individuals in circulation.
- The probability that a certain person be stupid is independent of any other characteristic of that person.
- A stupid person is a person who causes losses to another person or to a group of persons while himself deriving no gain and even possibly incurring losses.
- Non-stupid people always underestimate the damaging power of stupid individuals. In particular non-stupid people constantly forget that at all times and places and under any circumstances to deal and/or associate with stupid people always turns out to be a costly mistake.
- A stupid person is the most dangerous type of person. (The corollary of the Law is that: A stupid person is more dangerous than a bandit.)

But this "scientific" approach implies stupid people are born, not made. What we're witnessing now – perhaps for the first time in American history – are people who are deliberately cultivating their own stupidity. They're taking pride in it. They're creating more stupid people to follow in their footsteps. There is so much bulltucky coming out of colleges and universities these days that I could literally devote every column to the madness.

The more statues and monuments are toppled, defaced and smashed, the deeper America sinks into greater stupidity. In fact, people are becoming so stupid they [actually vandalized a peace monument](#) after mistaking it for a Confederate symbol. Who cares? It's a monument! Smash it! Stupid people, unite!

But remember this: The easiest people in the world to dominate and control as a group are the stupid. They let others do their thinking for them; and these others – who *aren't* stupid and certainly aren't moral – have nasty, nefarious designs. They, at least, understand very well how to profit from the stupidity of others.

It was Thomas Sowell who said, "Civilization has been aptly called a 'thin crust over a volcano.' (Liberals) are constantly picking at that crust."

So topple more monuments! Burn more books! Increase the Great Unlearning!

What a stupid idea.

THE PRIVATE SOLDIER

ADDRESS BY REV. DR. J. WILLIAM JONES, AND POEM BY MRS. JONES

[From the Charlottesville Progress, June 6, 1894.]

DR. J. WILLIAM JONES, Chaplain to the University of Virginia, and Assistant Chaplain General of the United Confederate Veterans, began his brief address on Monday (Memorial Day) as follows:

“Ladies of the Memorial Association, Old Comrades, Ladies and Gentlemen: In doing me the honor of inviting me to represent them on this occasion, our noble women of the Memorial Association have bidden me to do two things: first, to talk about the private soldier; second, to talk ‘about ten minutes.’

“The first is easy, for it touches my mind, memory, and heart; and there is never an hour of the day or night when I am not ready to talk of the ‘unknown and unrecorded hero’ of the rank and file of the Confederate armies.

“But how shall I obey the second edict? How shall I compress within a ten minutes’ speech the hallowed memories of the brave old days of 1861—65, which come trooping up as I stand on this spot, gaze on yon superb monument, and recall the deeds of the patriot heroes who, often with bare and bleeding feet, in ragged jacket and with empty haversack, bore our tattered flag on the forefront of a hundred victorious fields, and wrote on brightest pages of American history the names that will never die?”

Dr. Jones spoke first of the splendid morale of the private soldier of the Confederacy, and brought out and illustrated the fact that the education, the moral worth, the social standing, and the real manhood of our Southern youth were in the ranks of the Confederate armies.

He showed what these men were by what they accomplished against overwhelming numbers and resources. He earnestly eulogized our great leaders: Jefferson Davis, the statesman, soldier, patriot, orator, and high—toned Christian gentleman; Robert E. Lee, the peerless soldier and model man of all the centuries; Stonewall Jackson, the very thunderbolt of war; J. E. B. Stuart, dashing, glorious “Jeb,” the flower of cavaliers; and many others, worthy comrades of these. But he insisted that the gallant and chivalric soldier, John B. Gordon, put it just right when he was enthusiastically cheered at an Army of Northern Virginia banquet, and sprang to his feet and said: “Comrades, you are cheering the wrong man. You ought to cheer the men—the private soldiers—who made Gordon.”

He said that, while good officers made good soldiers, the reputation of our leaders was made in no small measure by the patient endurance, splendid dash, and heroic courage of our private soldiers; and that the series of splendid victories won by the Confederate armies were largely due to the heroes of the rank and file.

He hailed it as an auspicious omen that monuments were being erected to the private soldiers; alluded to one in Richmond, and congratulated the ladies of Charlottesville and the beautiful monument to the private Confederate soldiers they had unveiled one year ago.

“I do not know how better I can close this address, utterly unworthy of its noble theme as I know it has been, than by reciting a poem, written especially for this occasion by a little Confederate woman, who has at least put her heart into what she has written:

MEMORIAL DAY

At the University of Virginia, on the birth anniversary of President Davis.

BY MRS. J. WILLIAM JONES.

Memorial Day once more returns,

And in each loyal heart there burns

A feeling sacred, pure.

It is to honor first our dead,

Who for us fought and for us bled,

And for us did endure.

Young soldiers then who wore the gray,
Now old, yet stand bareheaded to-day
Around their comrades' graves.
They come, with firm and solemn tread,
To pay heart tribute to the dead.
These war-worn veteran braves.

With children's children hand in hand,
The young and old together stand
Around our honored dead.
The young with fresh spring flowers appear;
The old bring but the gathering tear:
With love each tribute's paid.

We also, in appropriate way,
Now celebrate the natal day
Of our loved chief and head.
Beside the James he sweetly sleeps,
And Richmond's vigil ever keeps
A guard around his bed.

Then let us through all future time
Keep green these memories sublime,
All covered o'er with glory.
And let us to our children tell,
Of how they fought and how they fell,
For 'tis a wondrous story.

“Yes; it is a ‘wondrous story’—not the miserable stuff that the School Board at Charlottesville requires our children to study in ‘Barnes’s School History of the United States,’ a yankee book that is utterly untruthful and which you Veterans and Sons of Veterans ought to see kicked out of our schools; but the real story of ‘the men who wore the gray.’ Let that be told to our children and our children’s children, and future generations will not be ashamed of our Confederate cause or of the men who maintained it.”

Motivated to Fight: Southerners are reaching the point of no-return



On June 17th, 2015, Dylann Storm Roof, a twenty-one-year-old so-called White supremacist, killed nine Black church goers in Charleston, South Carolina. According to Roof, he wanted to ignite a race war. He may get his wish, but probably not in the way he expected.

As if on cue, Black activists from Obama to Sharpton immediately pointed to a single picture of Roof holding a Confederate Battle Flag and pounced. The cries to criminalize the CSA Battle Flag began in earnest. Companies immediately capitulated, making grand announcements that they would stop selling all things Confederate. South Carolina Governor Nikki Haley, a Republican woman with no roots in the South, ordered the removal of the Confederate Battle Flag from the South Carolina capital grounds. But it did not end there.

Social Justice Warriors began demanding the removal of Southern historical icons from prominent displays throughout the South. Al Sharpton demanding the removal of all Southern icons from US military

bases. Democrat mayors, seeking to placate their Black voters, began tearing down statues that had been up for decades... sometimes a century or more.

And yet, to date, the Southerner has remained largely quiet.

Do not expect the Southerner to remain quiet for much longer. In fact, I think things are happening now at a faster rate than most can appreciate. The Southerner is grabbing his rifle off the mantle.

For years the Southerner has been demonized and vilified in the media. The Southern woman is depicted as a simpleton and the Southern man is a bumbling idiot. For decades, movie bad guys are almost always a White Christian Southerner... and the Southerner has not complained. Now he is watching his cultural icons torn down and his history erased forever. That will be the last straw.

When and why Southerners fight

Historically, the Southerner fights when he is aggrieved and his emotions take over. When you push the Southerner too far, he wakes up and the consequences are brutal. That seems simple enough, but it is not. Throughout history, the Southerner most often fights when his honor, kith and kin are assaulted. Heretofore, the Southerner could ignore simple Hollywood insults. Now, the Southerner is under full assault by a modern system designed by Leftists. That changes things.

But how do you harness that collective anger?

If Southerners want to enlist the support of fellow Southerners in an endeavor to defend their heritage, if not outright achieve eventual independence, the potential organizer of Southern resistance has to honestly know the capabilities and limitations of his people. That begins with understanding the Southerner's motivations. Dishonor plays a crucial role in the motivation for Southerners to fight back.

Nothing is more dishonorable than defiling the Celtic Southerner's ancestral legacy.

The Left's suicidal need to deprive the Southerner of himself

The Marxist is not assaulting Southern icons to rectify historical grievances. The recent surge in anti-Confederate rhetoric and action undertaken by the Left is a carefully crafted attempt to deprive the Scots-Irish Southerner of his or her ancestral lineage. The Left is not simply attempting to placate disaffected Blacks; the Left is trying to remove monuments to States Rights and Southern Independence. In so doing, they are assaulting the Scots-Irish South's most cherished tradition: hero worship. Whereas some may believe that is an unintended consequence, I believe otherwise. I firmly believe the Left knows it must humiliate, defile, and eliminate any vestiges of Southern cultural uniqueness before it can truly solidify its hold on the United States. That begins with Confederate memorials.

Southern boys, like their Celtic kin, are raised on stories of the exploits of warriors long gone. Like the Irish or Scottish family telling tales of the brave Wolf Tones or Rob Roy, the young Southern child knows the origins of General Thomas Jackson's nickname, "Stonewall." Raised to want to "be like him" is a problem for a Leftist who wants everyone to be the same. Thus, that culturally unique tradition of both the Celt and the Southerner (genetically, most often one in the same), is problematic for an ever encroaching federal government and its Leftist legions.

Consequently, Southern history, heritage, and culture MUST be destroyed to achieve the Marxist's collectivist agenda.

Nothing could be more egregious than such an assault, when realized through Celtic eyes.

Although well short of Shintoism, the Irish and the Scots have a rich history of quasi-worshipping their family heroes. I was raised to know of Brian Boru, the first High King of Ireland, because that is the origin of my last name. The story of more recent family heroes were imparted upon me to the point of being mythologized. Thus, the Southerner's knowledge and veneration regarding the exploits of Southern commanders speaks directly to my Celtic blood.

Ask your typical Yankee to tell you his favorite general during *his* Civil War, and he may be able to name Grant; ask a Southerner who his favorite general was during the north's illegal invasion of the South, and he is liable to ask you, "In which theater?"

This is in no small part due to the Gaelic storytelling tradition carried into the American South. Young Southern boys listen to stories told by their daddies and uncles in the Highland way. Those stories solicit a passion for the past that is unknown to the rest of the United States.

In order to finally break the backs of "state's rights" and achieve true federal hegemony, the Leftist must get young Southern boys to stop day dreaming of being Nathan Bedford Forrest or Robert E. Lee – individuals who fought valiantly for OUR state's rights and are still memorialized by the Southerner today.

That sets the present course of anti-Southern culture on an inevitable collision course that WILL eventually lead to violence.

The Marxist may shrug at the suggestion. After all, the Leftist theorizes, the Southerner did very little (respectively) when federal troops imposed desegregation laws. But they are mistaken. An assault on monuments and heritage is not the same as assaulting Jim Crow laws. After all, the introduction of Blacks into the Anglo-Celtic Southerner's world is a relatively new phenomenon in world history. There was never a true genetic attachment to Jim Crow; rather, it was a cultural enforcement of hierarchy. By contrast, the veneration of ancestors is a tradition that predates the South by thousands of years. It is codified in the Southerner's DNA.

Yankee social justice warriors are simply ill-equipped to understand this.

So when will the Southerner uniformly stand up and fight back?

Still, there has been an almost sluggish response to this fight. Southerners are slowly coming around to the defense of her history. In light of that which we are seeing today, the desecration of her history and monuments, when will the Southerner stand up and fight for the South?

Very soon!

History tells us to be patient, but it will happen. In fact, I strongly believe that point is upon us. The Southerner does not enter a fight immediately, but when he does so, he enters a fight passionately.

Fighting and soldiering comes natural to the Southern male. I covered that in a different piece. But what sparks the flame of the Southern civilian to cease being a spectator and enter combat willingly? When does the otherwise relaxed Southerner beat his plowshares into swords and his pruning hooks into spears?

Apparently, when he is fed up with that which he perceives to be an injustice done to his friends and family... kith and kin... then the Southerner moves from indifferent spectator to aggressive warrior.

This is culturally unique.

A Southerner's approach toward war

The Southerner is not like his Northern or Continental European counterpart. They are almost litigious in their approach to war. They like to build a case, however flawed the evidence for justification may be. At

that point it seems Northerners join wars for two reasons: (1) they build an argument to rationalize military engagement (e.g., Southern suppression; Domino Theory; Preemptive Strikes... etc); (2) they desire the acquisition of resources.

By contrast, the Southerner is not as cerebral when it comes to starting wars or fighting. He fights when he is aggrieved. FULL STOP! He does not fight to take another man's oil.

Absent a dishonor, the Southerner does not jump into war easily. When he does, he jumps in hot. But that takes a little time.

Why the Southerner engages with caution

The question of Southern caution is complex, but it likely has to do with the South's cultural heritage grounded in the various wars of Celtic independence on the British Isles from the late-16th to the late-18th Centuries. The repeated cycle of initial Irish and/or Scottish military success followed by military defeat at the hands of the English throughout those centuries likely impacted early Southern culture. If you were an early 18th Century Scottish settler to western North Carolina, you were not only aware of the failed Jacobite uprising of 1715, but news of the 1745 failure would have likely made its way to you, too.

Consequently, building Southern indignation to the point of action takes time.

Consider for instance the Second Revolutionary War (1861 – 1865). The "Civil War" was certainly in response to Abraham Lincoln's election. But the South's grievances were forming well before Lincoln. The fact that the North chose as President an abolitionist who once called the South a bunch of liars,[1] was not the only transgression suffered by the South before it took to weapons. The killing of Southern soldiers by New Englanders during the War of 1812... the Tariff of Abominations in 1828... the Currency Manipulation of 1837 that devastated the South... even the earlier years of the Jefferson Administration, when northerners actively sought secession[2]... Southerners were incredibly patient for years while Northerners berated, humiliated, and exploited them. A long list of transgressions and offenses preceded the eventual decision by the Southron to secede from a voluntary union.

Once Lincoln, the final straw had landed, the Southerner was ready to kill for his cause.

The fiery passion of a Southerner called to arms in 1861 was a site that likely would have made his Hibernian ancestors very proud. He did not decide on secession overnight. But when he did, nothing was going to stop him.

What can we expect? Ramsour's Mill

There is quite a bit of academic study regarding the Southerner during the north's 19th Century illegal invasion, but very little about the Southron during the American Revolution. Yet, there should be. The coming battles that will occur share more in common with the events that preceded the Southerner's active engagement of the British than that which occurred prior to Manassas.

Look to the Battle of Ramsour's Mill and subsequent fighting to get a clue.

Northern historians claim Saratoga was the battle that "turned the war." It didn't. Saratoga did not lead to Yorktown, the Battle of Rasmour's Mill, did.

Without going into too much detail, the First Revolution was largely a prolonged stalemate; it was a war of will and attrition until 1780. From 1775 to 1780, most of the major military battles were fought in the North by Northern soldiers. A few volunteers from the South joined the cause and regiments were sent to Washington's Continental Army. Guerilla warfare ran throughout the South against primarily Loyalist units. But as a whole, the South stayed out of the war. Documents from the era explain why. Prior to 1780,

Southerners seemed to have taken the following position: “why replace English overlords with New York overlords?”

They were probably right.

Still, the British misinterpreted the seeming lack of Southern involvement in the war. While it was true that there were more Tories in the coastal towns of the South, the West was a different matter. British commanders believed the Carolinian Scots were so badly subjugated in Scotland, that they would honor their loyalty oaths made at the end of the Jacobite War of 1745. They did... until they didn't.

After quickly retaking Savannah and Charleston, the British were confident their calculation was right. Coastal Anglo-Saxon settlers coupled with interior Palatine Germans joined Loyalist ranks and ravaged the Carolinas. So much so, the Scots-Irish settlers watching the degradations suffered by their kith and kin finally responded.

On June 20th, 1780, a Loyalist Militia was gathering at Ramsour's Mill near modern day Lincolnton, North Carolina. Regional militias comprised primarily of Scots-Irish frontiersmen learned of the gathering Tory units and decided to attack. Disorganized and outnumbered, the Scots-Irish initially seemed defeated as their commander, Colonel Francis Locke ordered a retreat from the rear of his troops. One Captain John Dickey refused the order. Leading the Southern militiamen from the front, he ordered a mass concentrated, rapid assault on the Loyalist center: “Shoot straight, my boys, and keep on fighting. I see some of them beginning to tumble.” By all accounts, the fighting became a brutal hand-to-hand fight.

In the end, the Western Carolina militia won the fight and the Loyalist forces were never restored. More importantly, the Southern militias never went home. Gathering in size and motivated by the degradations committed against their fellow settlers, Southern commitment to the Revolution grew in size and strength. By October 1780, the Southern militiamen would land their greatest blow against British and Loyalist forces at the Battle of King's Mountain, also in western North Carolina. Upon arrival into theater, Nathaneal Greene, a Rhode Islander by birth,^[3] seems to have understood the strengths and limitations of Scots-Irish militiamen and used them to great effect. He would eventually draw the cocky British General Charles Cornwallis into a trap at Yorktown.

When the fighting was over, much to the shock of their Northern counterparts, the Southerners did not stick around to revel in the victory at Yorktown. They just went home. The fighting was over. They won and they had no interest in staying in prolonged garrison duty.

The Southerner during the first American Revolution fought when he saw his family and friends dishonored. He reclaimed their honor by beating his ancestral enemy, the British Army at Yorktown. He then went home, confident that honor had been restored.

That lack of appreciation for the Southerner's motivations to fight will be the Marxist's undoing, as it once was with the British.

What's next? The Southerner will fight back

I predict that events like “Unite the Right,” on August 12th, 2017, are only the beginning. New Orleans was a major wake-up call. At the removal of Southern historical monuments in one of the South's largest cities, comparatively few showed up. That is changing. Nearly one thousand are expected at the “Unite the Right” rally in support of General Robert E. Lee's statue and the overall cause of saving White Christian heritage in the South.

The Southerner is awakening because his Gaelic blood is compelling him to defend his culture. In June 2015, when Dylann Roof shot and killed nine Black parishioners, I know of no Southerner who condoned Roof's

actions. But the South was uniformly punished by White Leftists and their Black allies seeking to crush the Southern commitment to its history and pride. Taking it too far was a typical Marxist mistake.

After years of suffering depredations, the Southerner is now preparing for a fight.

If history is our guide, this will not end well for the Left.

***This piece is informed by several pieces of study, including but not limited to:

1. James Michael Hill, *Celtic Warfare, 1595-1763*, Killen, AL: Dalriada Publishers, 2017 can be purchased here https://www.amazon.com/Celtic-Warfare-1595-1763-James-Michael/dp/097085255X/ref=asap_bc?ie=UTF8
2. Grady McWhiney and Forrest McDonald, *Cracker Culture: Celtic Ways in the Old South*, Tuscalosa, AL: University of Alabama Press, 1989
3. Gerald M. Carbone, *Nathanael Greene: A Biography of the American Revolution*, New York, NY: St. Martin's Press 2010

[1] 1847 Congressional Record of Representative Abraham Lincoln, 'The Spot Resolution,' in which Lincoln openly questions the honesty of Southerners, especially Texans, and demands to see "the spot" upon which Mexican aggression was alleged prior to the Mexican-American War.

[2] Essex Junto of 1804

[3] Unlike the 19th and 20th centuries, the largely unformed, Anglo-Celtic United States had not fully developed into North & South as we know it today. That was beginning in the early-18th Century. Consequently, Greene, the descendant of original English founders of the Rhode Island colony, chose to move to Georgia because he greatly preferred the South and her people.

<http://baconbooksandbullets.com/motivated-to-fight-southerners-are-reaching-the-point-of-no-return/>



Walter E. Williams
Professor at
George Mason University

"The flap over the Confederate flag is not quite as simple as the nation's race experts make it. They want us to believe the flag is a symbol of racism. Yes, racists have used the Confederate flag, but racists have also used the Bible and the U.S. flag. Should we get rid of the Bible and lower the U.S. flag? Black civil rights activists and their white liberal supporters who're attacking the Confederate flag have committed a deep, despicable dishonor to our patriotic black ancestors who marched, fought and died to protect their homeland from what they saw as Northern aggression."

Against Dogmatic Cultural Cleansing in the Public Space

[Michael S. Rozeff](#) August 18, 2017 [Email Michael S. Rozeff](#)

The cry will go out to destroy Mt. Rushmore, because all 4 presidents depicted there were racists — **were**. Dogmatic cultural cleansing is gaining popularity. But for these men, those were the times. Those were the currents of thought that were prevalent. It's demanding too much after the fact to create a sanitized history. Removing memorials that elicit all sorts of thoughts and feelings, for and against, disrespects the experiences of the past that belong to everyone in the country in memory. This disrespects the people of the past who erected these memorials. Wrong or right, they lived according to their lights and darkneses. The destroyers act as if they have found and know the truth for all time and as if they know how to make it explicit to the eye and mind, but do they know that truth and do they know how to memorialize it? Do they have a right to destroy that which annoys them?

In our time, now to create a present that's sanitized according to particular currents of thought that are now held by particular groups is to accord respect to these thoughts and groups. Are these deserved? Does the proclamation of one's purity and virtue on slavery justify the power of certain self-selected groups to destroy the memorials erected by past Americans?

If libertarians united and demanded similar kinds of purification rites against all those in America's past who have been anti-libertarians, would not their case be even broader than the case being made by memorial-bashers today? What a massive excision would be involved in removing the works of our anti-libertarian forefathers. However, the case for doing so is as weak as the case for destroying Mt. Rushmore.

The past in memory belongs to all of us as it happened. The past in its public physical forms belongs to those in the past who created these forms. They left them as an inheritance to be preserved. They'd erode over time perhaps or be taken or removed or relocated, but they were not meant to be destroyed because of the aggression of past human beings. We were not bequeathed them to be destroyed because they annoy some of us or because of the sins of the fathers or because we wish to erect new monuments to our supposed purity and virtues or because of political motives disguised as virtuous ones.

The Governor of New York, Andrew Cuomo, writes "Robert E. Lee and Stonewall Jackson will be removed from the CUNY hall of great Americans because New York stands against racism." This is a cheap shot that wounds the [hall's purpose and history](#), which is "to honor prominent Americans who have had a significant impact on this nation's history." The state is a trustee or a custodian of this property, and that means that it should be fulfilling a duty to the creators to maintain their works. It should not be culturally cleansing the art works because anti-racism has recently become a popular rallying point for political elements that have a political agenda.

If all property were private, this matter would be a libertarian no-brainer. In our world, much property is officiated over by governments. In such cases, we can ask what treatment would be appropriate if they were private. The governments, often cities, hold them in a variety of ways, because the land was sometimes donated and the statues were paid for and made in a variety of ways. We have to ask to whom the statues belong in order to get some idea of the government's just role in protecting their heritage. They basically are held in trust for the people who built them and paid for them.

We are surely not going to find that they belong to people who are upset because the statues are of people who were slaveholders or racists. One does not gain ownership because one is unhappy about something that belongs to others or about something one has no real claim to. Tearing down statues or pressuring governments to remove them is going to be in many cases a rights violation, a disrespecting of the rights of their dead and buried owners who left them as an inheritance to be kept up by various governments typically.

If a private society were to collect these statues, which may be available at bargain prices, they could perhaps be arranged to make for a profitable tourist attraction.

Go Figure: Progressive Academics Misinterpret Southern Identity

By [Michael Potts](#) on Jul 25, 2017



A Review of [*The Resilience of Southern Identity: Why the South Still Matters in the Minds of its People*](#), by Christopher A. Cooper and H. Gibbs Knotts, Chapel Hill: The University of North Carolina Press, 2017. Reviewed by Michael Potts.

Progressive ideology dominates academia, and political science is no exception. Professors Cooper and Knotts, political scientists from Western Carolina University and the College of Charleston respectively, offer a book that presents such a progressive view. This point of view taints their book with a fundamental misunderstanding of traditional Southerners. Despite providing some useful information, the book is ultimately a flawed attempt to deal with the issue of Southern identity.

Cooper and Knotts correctly point out the importance of regionalism for identity, especially in a more “globalized” world. One could argue that the current rise of both “nationalism” and regionalism is a rebellion against a perceived globalist attempt to blend people into a homogenous culture with lip service paid to a politicized notion of “diversity.” They argue that

“regions” in the sense of “The South” are socially constructed entities, though including the importance of geography, food and family customs, and other social practices that change over time.

While this is true as far as it goes, a deeper issue is why human beings tend to become attached to regions. Aristotle noted long ago that “Man by nature is a political animal,” by which he means a “social animal.” With the advent of stable agricultural settlements, human beings began settling down in particular regions, and with few exceptions moving only when war, famine, or disease drove them to a new place. Loyalty to the community (and love of the region) stemmed from a continual history of family ties in a particular land. This is beautifully illustrated in Achebe’s *Things Fall Apart*, in which an African village is held together by family ties stretching back hundreds of years, and religious and cultural practices, especially surrounding growing yams. The South held on to a similar way of life longer than other areas of the country, and even in my own family my parents live two doors down from where my great-great grandmother lived. As with my own family, relatives tended to be concentrated in small farming communities with much commonality in religion, customs, food, and attachment to a particular place. There remain sufficient fragments of the old culture in some rural areas of the South, and as Cooper and Knotts’ survey research indicates, there is sufficient historic memory that attachment to family, the land, and tradition remains a part of at least some suburban and urban Southerners.

What their research reveals is that most Southern people view themselves as distinct—and view their being Southern in a positive way. Continuing the work of John Sheldon Reed, their findings on Southern foods confirm Reed’s conclusion that the South is distinctive. Grits, chitlins, and pork rinds are significantly more common in the South than in the North. Beyond this surface level, the authors emphasize the role of food as a unifying force in Southern communities. Their focus group discussions with both white and black southerners revealed that food was part of the culture of large family gatherings, with at least one family member known for making the “best” type of food item, such as squash casserole or sweet potato pie. They also found Southerners preferred the slower pace of life in the South vs. Northern cities. The importance of the land, especially rural land, was affirmed by the suburbanites they interviewed, which the authors found surprising.

To the authors, the most surprising finding is that most blacks in the South self-identify as Southerners, with recent polls putting the figure in the mid 70s. While one might attribute that figure to civil rights legislation, blacks most often appealed to factors such as the sense of community, politeness, the slower pace of life, and reverence for the land. I would also add the importance of Christianity in the lives of blacks, and how revivalistic, evangelical, and often Pentecostal Christianity fits well into the culture of the South. Both races share many of the same foods, and in rural areas large family gatherings are common in both groups. Blacks recognize that they are part of a common culture even though there may be some aspects of it with which they disagree.

I would have preferred to see more discussion of Southern religion. Beginning with the religious revival in the Confederate armies and as a response to the sense of hopelessness after the War between the States, a deep evangelical faith became a vibrant part of Southern culture. Yet the authors say little beyond noting that Protestantism is a predictor of perceived Southern identity, a finding that should be no surprise given the historically Protestant population of the South. One cannot separate family, culture, and tradition from religion, especially in the South. The Pew Research Center lists the South first in the categories of people who (1) believe in God, (2) believe religion is important in their lives, (3) pray frequently, (4) read scripture weekly (at 44% the percentage is 12 points higher than any other region), (5) believe in heaven, and (6) believe in hell. Although Southerners may not identify as Southern because of their greater religiosity, given the key role religion plays in Southern culture, the extent of its role in Southerners’ sense of identity should have been discussed in much more detail.

Cooper and Knotts are deeply flawed in their view of “traditional Southerners.” The “Old South” is referred to as “a South of traditional gender roles and a highly established racial order—one more defined by the Confederate flag and tales of old Dixie than by the integration of African Americas into the political leadership of the region” (5). They also affirm that the tragic 2015 Charleston church shooting was influenced by this point of view. Later, in reference to a street in Charleston named after John C. Calhoun, the authors only mention him by quoting his statement that slavery is “a positive good” (11), instead of recognizing him as a significant political thinker. In reference to what they label the “dark side of Southern identity,” they refer to the Dixicrats, George Wallace, Richard Nixon and the Republican Party’s “Southern Strategy,” “and the political use of southern symbols like the Confederate flag” (13).

One bad habit among scholars of the South is to categorize the “Old South” as a set of monolithic evil attitudes. The Old South is considered to be hopelessly racist, floundering in a “Lost Cause” mentality concerning the War between the States, with the Confederate flag symbolizing a racist past. The New South, on the other hand, is progressive on race relations, has put the “Civil War” behind it, and keeps what is good about Southern heritage, such as food and family, shirking away from the rest. Such a Manichean vision distorts the past and the present.

For example, are those who fly and admire the Confederate flag racists who want to bring blacks back to the Jim Crow era? Due to twenty years of propaganda by the NAACP and other civil rights organizations, most blacks associate the flag with

Jim Crow and the Klan. There are some white southerners, sadly, who are racists and try to use the flag as a symbol of their own prejudices. However, most white Southerners (62% in Cooper and Knotts' poll) believe the flag to be about Southern heritage and not about racism and Jim Crow. It would be unjustified to label everyone in this group a "racist." Appeals to "ulterior motives" are speculative and lack any empirical support. Contrived experiments measuring "attitudes" after a person's exposure to the flag do not reflect real-life situations and have limited applications to concrete situations in everyday life. If most Southerners identify the flag with "Southern heritage," why assume a priori that by "Southern heritage" they mean slavery, racism, and Jim Crow? "Southern heritage" might mean, in the context of the flag, honor, courage, devotion to duty, to one's God, to one's family, to one's land.

The authors hint that conservative politics is linked to racism, although they do not say this outright. Goldwater's appeal to the Southern vote in 1964 and Richard Nixon's "Southern Strategy" are considered to be racist. But why should such appeals be racist? Goldwater appealed to his belief in a small federal government that respected the rights of the states, a constant theme in Southern politics to this day. Nixon, knowing the frustration of Southerners with de facto rule by federal judges and the social engineering of forced busing, naturally took advantage of the political situation. There is no reason to label such a strategy "racist."

Cooper and Knotts also argue that their polls reveal that political conservatism is positively correlated with affirmation of Southern identity. By "conservatism," they apparently believe the beliefs of the current Republican Party. Of course when someone describes himself as "conservative," that does not specify what "conservative" means. "Conservative" is said in many ways, and it would be helpful if the authors had nuanced their poll and discussion to reflect this fact. With that said, there has been a conservative bent to the South historically, and this has continued into the present. Its roots lie not only in the traditionalism that emphasizes land and kin, but also in a dislike of concentrations of power in government and business. The experience of an overarching federal government intruding on the South dates years before the War between the States (the tariff the North imposed on the South, for example). Large banks and corporations took advantage of Southerners after the war. It would probably be fair to say that corporate "big government" conservatism may not be as common in the South as in other areas of the country, but further research is needed.

The authors make two fundamental errors. First, they assume the South should be more "progressive," and too easily identify conservatism with racism (a move all too often made by academics on the political left). Second, they fail to seek what is behind the political conservatism of the South, which is a deep cultural conservatism, a combination of traditionalism regarding religion, the family, one's land, courtesy for others, and a distrust of entities such as government and big business who interfere with these traditional values. In this sense, conservatism does seem to be commonly connected with a sense of Southern identity.

Thus while Cooper and Knotts offer some useful information about how traditional views of home, family, devotion to land, and courtesy have continued to be associated with Southern identity, because of the negativity of the authors toward traditional Southerners, I would recommend reading this book with caution.

Michael Potts, Ph.D., is Professor of Philosophy at Methodist University in Fayetteville, North Carolina.

<https://www.abbeyvilleinstitute.org/review/go-figure-progressive-academics-misinterpret-southern-identity/>



Sarah Morgan
Dawson

"I devote all my red, white, and blue silk to the manufacture of Confederate flags. As soon as one is confiscated, I make another, until my ribbon is exhausted, when I will sport a duster emblazoned in high colors, "Hurra! for the Bonny blue flag!" Henceforth, I wear one pinned to my bosom — not a duster, but a little flag; the man who says take it off will have to pull it off for himself; the man who dares attempt it — well! a pistol in my pocket fills up the gap. I am capable, too."

Sarah Morgan Dawson, *A Confederate Girl's Diary* (New York: Houghton Mifflin Company, 1913), 24.

HOLLEY THE HAMMER



Once again, Johnnie Holley, currently ATM Commander and past Texas Division Commander, has **LIED** in an effort to RAILROAD a good man out of the SCV.

Dusting off his play book from the Lubbock Affair where Holley **FABRICATED** nonexistent charges and sent them to the National Discipline Committee in an attempt to deceive them and have 5 men he did not like kicked out of the SCV ([see Belo Herald July 2014](#) and later issues to follow this story), Holley has once again returned to that old tactic. NOT ONE TO LET A GOOD CRISIS GO TO WASTE!, Holley jumped on the issue created when Rudy Ray posted on Facebook about his opposition to the CIC greeting the SUV CIC so warmly at the National Reunion in Nashville.

Incidentally, Rudy Ray [Belo Herald July 2014](#) was instrumental in a motion voted on by the Texas Division Convention to withdraw the **FABRICATED** charges and have them returned from National back to Holley's lap to deal with. Fortunately then National CIC Michael Givens was on stage next to Holley preventing him from improperly blocking the motion that led to the issue being taken back and for that Holley has long wanted to exact **REVENGE** and quickly jumped on this opportunity, thus his dastardly plot to finally get Rudy Ray.

NOTE: AT THE TIME (2014) NO ONE REALIZED THAT HOLLEY'S CHARGES WERE NON-EXISTANT, WITHOUT STANDING, AND HAD BEEN FABRICATED BY HIM IN THE FIRST PLACE!

Following the Nashville Reunion, Holley and Division Commander David McMahon hastily called for a DEC teleconference despite reservations by many for the rush and **LIED to the DEC** stating that the National Command wanted the DEC to send charges up to the GEC and the National Discipline Committee, asserting in the improperly conducted teleconference (see below) that the reason for referring the matter to National was because the DEC couldnt kick Rudy out of the SCV but the National Committee could. Since this atrocity, several camps from at least 4 Brigades have passed resolutions calling for an investigation into this corruption and treachery, and which will be presented to the DEC this next weekend when they meet at Gatesville. Those leaders will need to RECUSE themselves of participating in the investigation of their own shenanigans.

Holley, McMahon, Bray and Co. never expected this recording to see the light of day, but it was released within twenty four hours of the teleconference. Malicious rumors were then spread blaming the Vindicators (NOT TRUE) of releasing the audio. The audio and a report on the matter (see article below) was soon online on a blog site. IRONICALLY, it was a REDACTED letter send by Da ryl Coleman to The Division Commander and released to the entire mailing list by Texas Division Commander David McMahon that gave the Audio clip its greatest distribution. The Texas Commander thus violated his own gag order.

Several in National Leadership first learned of the audio from McMahon's distribution which caused the national leadership to vehemently deny calling for any action against Rudy Ray and to distance themselves from the whole affair. Holley's lie had backfired. One National level official, after hearing the audio of the KANGAROO COURT DEC TELECONFERENCE was so disgusted he stated that Texas had "bad Leadership" and specifically mention Johnnie Holley, current Division Commander McMahon, past Division Commander Bray and Texas Chief of Staff Bill Boyd by name. He further recommended that charges should be brought against Holley and company for their corruption and lies.

Johnnie Holley, furious at being foiled again, showed up at the Gilmer Camp August meeting and accosted and berated Brigade Commander Sam Mercer for voting with "the Vindicators" and resolving that they were figuring out how and were going to HAMMER them. He further violated the "gag order" by berating Rudy Ray to camp members.

HOLLEY HAS HAD A LONG HISTORY OF LYING AND DECIET, INCLUDING MAILING CHARGE LETTERS TO THE 'LUBBOCK AFFAIR" MEN THAT WERE NEVER VOTED ON BY THE DEC YET HE CLAIMED IN THE LETTERS TO THE MEN THAT A VOTE TO CHARGE THEM HAD OCCURED.

ITS TIME FOR THE CORRUPT MEN WHO ARE INVOLVED IN THIS LATEST DETESTABLE ACTION TO RESIGN FROM LEADERSHIP IN THE ATM AND DIVISION COMMAND.

FURTHERMORE, THE NATIONAL LEADERSHIP HAS A RESPONSIBILITY TO INTERVENE WHEN TAMMANY HALL TACTICS ARE THE RULE AND CORRUPTION SO LONG ENDURING (HOLLEY, BRAY AND NOW MCMAHON COMMANDS).

TO STAND BY AND ALLOW IT TO CONTINUE IS TO BE DERRELICT OF DUTY. THE COST IS LOST MEMBERSHIP WHO HAVE GROWN SICK OF THEIR POWER PLAYS AND SHANANIGANS AND THE WASTED TIME DEALING WITH THEIR CORRUPTION THAT SHOULD BE FOCUSED ON EXTERNAL ENEMIES OF THE SCV.



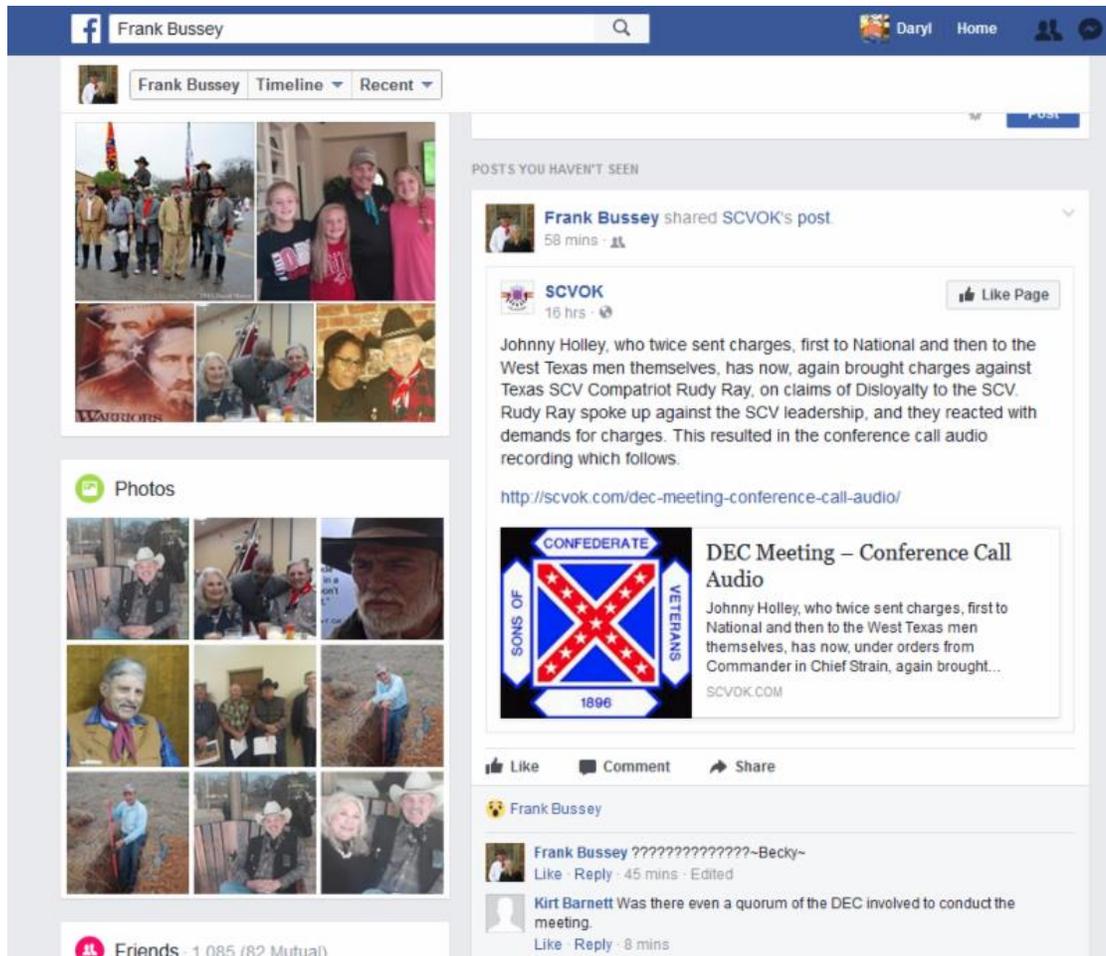
**TEXAS DIVISION
SONS of CONFEDERATE VETERANS
OFFICIAL CORRESPONDENCE**

Texas Division Compatriots,

Tuesday, several members of the Division Command Staff and I received the below communications regarding a blatant violation of Texas Division Communications Policy and rules of Executive Session of the Division Executive Council. The actions as described in the email also violate all basic rules of Operational Security...read and evaluate for yourselves.

From: [Name Redacted]
To: [Members of Texas Division Staff]
Sent: Tuesday, August 01, 2017 11:29 AM
Subject: OUTRAGED
Importance: High

A properly constituted Executive Session of the Texas DEC has been violated, and trust broken. At or near 10 am, this morning 8/1/2017 Frank Bussey, a member of the Texas DEC and a brigade officer, posted this to facebook, and a screen capture is given here.



Further, here is the link to a page an Oklahoma SCV member has put up, with a recording of our closed executive session.

<http://scvok.com/dec-meeting-conference-call-audio/>

I won't waste your time telling you what you and National SCV leadership (GEC) need to do about this, because I think it's obvious. If our properly constituted meetings will not be respected, those who violate should be removed from the Texas Division and removed from the SCV altogether. That's my opinion on the matter, because I feel we have been violated by whomever did this.

I assume each of you are busy, so I will refrain from making phone calls, but if anyone feels the need, I am at [Phone Number Redacted].

Thanks and Regards,
[Name Redacted]

David McMahon
Commander
Texas Division
dmctx.scv@gmail.com

This email is Official Correspondence of the Texas Division, SCV. It is intended for the dissemination of important information to Texas Division Compatriots. It is NOT intended to be used as a forum or blog. If you have a concern, comment or suggestion, please convey them directly to the originator listed above via a private, personal email.

Best regards,
Lee R Lance
3rd Lt. Commander
Texas Division
Sons of Confederate Veterans

NOTE: The above letter was sent by Daryl Coleman (traced to his IP address) and redacted by the Division Commander. It incorrectly blamed Frank Bussey for posting the audio link on his Facebook page. (SEE FRANK'S ACCOUNT BELOW) In fact, his wife saw it on her phone feed and tagged it with ????? for Frank to see, thus it appeared on Frank's page. It was the above letter sent out on the division list by Cmdr McMahon that gave the audio its widest distribution (thus exposing their corruption and violating his own improper gag order).

Finally, when corruption is the rule of the day, GAG ORDERS are WORTHLESS, just like illegal orders given in the military and are NOT to be obeyed. It was such a recording that saved the SCV from the Grannies in the 1980's and led to the courts restoring Denne Sweeney to Commander. For too long TAMMANY HALL (or should I say TAMMANY HOLLEY) rules have protected lies and corruption. Its time for this to stop and enough good men are waking up in the Texas Division to block efforts to railroad men on illegitimate charges. Go back and read Belo Herald issues beginning [Belo Herald July 2014](#) for a full understanding of this long train of corruption, raw abuse of power and lies.

RAILROADING RUDY



ON THE HOLLEY TROLLEY!



aka the Holley, Bray, McMahon and Boyd R.R.

DEC Meeting – Conference Call Audio (Texas)

UPDATE: A text version has been posted [HERE](#) for those who are unable to understand the audio, or who would prefer to read or to share the text.

Johnny Holley (*on claims of request from National*) has brought charges against Texas SCV Compatriot Rudy Ray (*Clifford Rudolph Ray II*), on claims of Disloyalty to the SCV. Rudy Ray spoke up against the actions of the SCV leadership after which Holley claims that National made a request to Texas to meet in order to approve passing it to National for discipline. This resulted in the conference call audio recording which is presented.

This audio recording is of the Texas Executive Council, and they instruct at the beginning that they are being asked not to make a decision regarding guilt or innocence, and that they are being asked to forward it directly to the National for disciplinary action. They explain the “ritual” that occurred, and point out that Compatriot Rudy Ray made a Facebook post against the ritual. They further explain the point of the proceedings, and discuss actions which can or cannot be taken by the Texas division.

The “violation” being considered by the Texas DEC, is: *“Rudy wrote an unpleasant Facebook post about the Commander in Chief and the National Proceedings and sent it out to a variety of people, and they ended up in some very public places.”*

The post that caused CIC and National to be offended (*and which is actually read in the audio*) is as follows:

An image of the post is included only as part of this official record, in order to prevent anyone from claiming that Rudy said something which he did not. Full text of the post is provided to the left.

If anybody has been or is wondering about what “The Truce” was, well here is a glaring example of it. And this little scene of the CIC of the SCV embracing the yankees, for that is exactly who he is embracing, is an example of such, and is



Rudy Ray

21 July at 08:36

If anybody has been or is wondering about what "The Truce" was, well here is a glaring example of it. And this little scene of the CIC of the SCV embracing the yankees, for that is exactly who he is embracing, is an example of such, and is further proof that many in the SCV today do not give a damn about vindicating the Cause, but only want the infamous and Progressive serving "Truce" reinstated. If they and their yankee buddies can get that done then all will be well and we in the SCV can go back to our meet, greet, eat, civil war roundtable, history preserving, social club, and have fun and dance and sing and dress up and play soldier and get back to our harmless, get along with everybody SCV fun and games. Basic historical facts, common sense, and sound reasoning demands that if the Confederate Cause is vindicated the Union/Yankee Cause is condemned and if the Union/Yankee/Progressive Cause is vindicated the Confederate Cause is therefore condemned. Pardon me but I refuse to throw my brain out the window to get along with these duped men and their Truce mentality. AND this type of glaring example of this Truce Mentality, that has always served the Progressives, is a draw a line in the sand type of action. Strain knows, damn well knows that such a thing is highly offensive to the Unreconstructed men in the SCV and yet he does it in our face. Who would have missed such foolishness if it simply was left out? A few Country Clubbers? So Strain draws a line in the sand. Our Unreconstructed SCV response should be ok. So be it. If we are indeed Unreconstructed SCV men, if we are indeed vindicators of the Cause then let us indeed be such. And let us truly work in all that we do to unreconstruct the SCV according to its Charge to vindicate the Cause.

Attachment Unavailable

This attachment may have been removed or the person who shared it may not have permission to share it with you.



further proof that many in the SCV today do not give a damn about vindicating the Cause, but only want the infamous and Progressive serving “Truce” reinstated. If they and their yankee buddies can get that done then all will be well and we in the SCV can go back to our meet, greet, eat, civil war roundtable, history preserving, social club, and have fun and dance and sing and dress up and play soldier and get back to our harmless, get along with everybody SCV fun and games.

Basic historical facts, common sense, and sound reasoning demands that if the Confederate Cause is vindicated the Union/Yankee Cause is condemned and if the Union/Yankee/Progressive Cause is vindicated the Confederate Cause is therefore condemned. Pardon me but I refuse to throw my brain out the window to get along with these duped men and their Truce mentality.

AND this type of glaring example of this Truce Mentality, that has always served the Progressives, is a draw a line in the sand type of action. Strain knows, damn well knows that such a thing is highly offensive to the Unreconstructed men in the SCV and yet he does it in our face. Who would have missed such foolishness if it simply was left out? A few Country Clubbers? So Strain draws a line in the sand. Our Unreconstructed SCV response should be ok. So be it. If we are indeed Unreconstructed SCV men, if we are indeed vindicators of the Cause then let us indeed be such. And let us truly work in all that we do to unreconstruct the SCV according to its Charge to vindicate the Cause.

Also included below, a copy of Rudy’s defense that he prepared on his own behalf.

And finally, the document that he mentions in the letter of explanation.

BRIEF: A motion was made to send to next DEC meeting in September. Motion did not carry, subject not tabled. Motion was then made that the issue be forwarded directly to the National SCV office disciplinary committee by John Dickey (*as it had been pointed out prior that sending it to National would result in less fallout for Texas Division, as at National, an unknown board would be responsible for deciding the outcome*). Motion was seconded. Roll call vote was to be taken but confusion over the previous amendment distracted. A vote was then taken on an amendment to the original motion to move the issue to the next DEC meeting. The amendment stipulated that the DEC have an “*emergency meeting*” ASAP to discuss the issue face to face. The motion failed. The motion to forward the issue to the National disciplinary committee was then voted on. The motion carried, the DEC Texas Division voted to allow the SCV National Division to send the issue regarding Compatriot Rudy Ray before a disciplinary committee.

UPDATE: A text version has been posted [HERE](#) for those who would prefer to read or to share the text.

<http://scvok.com/dec-meeting-conference-call-audio/>

Texas DEC Meeting

Text Version

Please note: The very premise of the purpose of this Division Executive Meeting (*which is stated as fact by Johnnie Holley, David McMahon, Gary Bray and Ernest Kobs at different times during the recorded meeting*) is that the National Division requested specifically to the Texas Division that Clifford Rudolph Ray II be brought up on charges of disorderly conduct, and that the charges be handed over to the National Division for investigation by the National Disciplinary Committee, and disciplinary measures. Thus, if the National Division did not, in fact; make this specific request to the Texas Division, the Texas Division Executive Council may at the next meeting accept and vote upon a motion to rescind, as its motions and all related votes moved and voted upon were so done in false pretense. (*And let's be honest, if this is indeed the case and they do not so move and vote to rescind, there is no integrity left to be associated with the Texas Division leadership whatsoever, and they should be voted out of or legally removed as per provision 7.3 of our National Constitution which states: "Any officer elected or appointed may be removed by the individuals authorized to elect or appoint such officers whenever in their judgement the best interest of the Confederation will be served thereby." or as per the Texas Constitution provision 6.4.1.8 which states: "The Texas Division Commander has the authority to immediately suspend an officer from his office for conduct detrimental to the Confederation upon proper proof; said action to be reported to the next regular meeting of the Division Executive Council in executive session for approval and thence to the next Division Convention for final dispensation. Any officer so suspended shall have the right to appear before the Division Executive Council."*)

Moving forward – I've had quite a few people mention that they only listened to a little bit, but the sounds and the muffled voices etc. were confusing or difficult to follow. For those who saw / heard about the [audio recording of the meeting](#), which was previously posted [HERE](#), but haven't had time to listen to it or were unable to understand, I've included below a more detailed synopsis of the proceedings. Please note that anything italicized and in red did not occur in the meeting and is my own statement being interjected at an appropriate location. This isn't quite a transcript, as only the main ideas and main players for and against are typed out, and all of the little conversation between that is just discussion about rules of order, or roll call or voting (*though who voted for what IS recorded here*) etc. is skipped over.

At the beginning of the session, quorum was called with 33 members present, prior to any motions. Here are the Texas elected officers which were present for this session, based upon the roll call for voting as read by Bill Boyd. #21, Sam Mercer, is assumed to have logged into the call at some point, as he called his name out on every vote, but he is inactive and never once gives any sign of being present.

1. Commander / Muster Roll Editor **David McMahon** – *Presiding*
2. 1st Lt Commander **John McCammon**
3. 2nd Lt Commander **Dennis Brand**
4. 3rd Lt Commander **Lee R. Lance**
5. Chief of Staff **Bill Boyd** – *Vote Counting*
6. Adjutant **John Dickey**
7. Past Division Commander **Gary Bray**
8. Past Division Commander **Johnnie Lee Holley**
9. 1st Brigade Commander **Mike Walker**
10. 1st Lt. Commander 1st Brigade **Rocky Sprott**
11. 2nd Lt. Commander 1st Brigade **Benjamin W. Bonney**
12. 2nd Brigade Commander **John McMaster**
13. 1st Lt Commander 2nd Brigade **Don Taylor**
14. 2nd Lt Commander 2nd Brigade **Bob Templeton**
15. 3rd Brigade Commander / Texas Mounted Color Guard Commander **Calvin Allen**
16. 1st Lt Commander 3rd Brigade / Division Color Sergeant **Jack Dyess**
17. 2nd Lt Commander 3rd Brigade **James Barry Turnage**
18. 4th Brigade Commander **Richard Smoot**
19. 1st Lt Commander 4th Brigade **Daryl Coleman**
20. 2nd Lt Commander 4th Brigade **David Rediger** – *The Parliamentarian*
21. 5th Brigade Commander **Sam Mercer** – *Inactive throughout the call*
22. 1st Lt. Commander 5th Brigade **Larry Joe Reynolds**
23. 6th Brigade Commander **Mark Phillips**
24. 1st Lt Commander 6th Brigade **Shelby K. Little**
25. 7th Brigade Commander **Frank Bussey**
26. 1st Lt Commander 7th Brigade **Chad Weldon**
27. 2nd Lt Commander 7th Brigade **James Bozeman**
28. 8th Brigade Commander **Daniel Dyer**
29. 2nd Lt Commander 8th Brigade **Wayne Jones**
30. 1st Lt Commander 9th Brigade **Ernest Kobs**
31. 10th Brigade Commander **Hank Van Slyke**
32. 2nd Lt Commander 10th Brigade **Bill Maddox**
33. 1st Lt Commander 11th Brigade **Bobby Diess**

Dennis Brand made the motion (*as did Johnnie Holley, though he was difficult to hear*) that executive session begin. It was seconded by Earnest Kobs (*Johnnie Holley did as well, though he was difficult to hear*). **Gary Bray** was recognized officially, as having seconded the motion. There was no opposition to this motion.

David McMahon explained that the purpose of the gathering was to discuss disciplinary measures against Texas SCV Compatriot Rudy Ray (*Clifford Rudolph Ray II*), over an incident – on claims of Disloyalty to the SCV. He then explained that the Texas Division as the DEC was being asked by National not to make a decision regarding guilt or innocence, but rather to forward it to National Discipline Committee. *It is important to note, that National has disavowed any and all involvement in these proceedings, thus tacitly indicating that this statement is a fabrication. In fact, National is more concerned with “Damage Control” following the release of this audio, than they are of anything to do with Rudy Ray.* Bill Boyd then interjected that this is an executive session, and that all things discussed therein, was to stay within the confines of that session. *It didn't do much good... Members of that session felt that it was important for members of the Texas Division to see what their elected officers were doing behind closed doors.*

David McMahon continued: When we were at National, at the opening ceremony, every year since 1896, the commander of the Sons of Union Veterans has addressed our assembly. And conversely our commander every year, addresses their assembly. This year was a very special year for commander Strain in that his great, great grandfather stood in Memphis, the same city we were in, and welcomed the Union Veterans Commandant to the meeting. The commander in chief of the Union Veterans delivered a very stirring speech and got a standing ovation from the assembled men, and in his exuberance, commander Strain gave the man a hug up on the podium. At reading all of the Facebook entries, I'll just say that compatriot Rudy Ray [took issue] with this. This action is being sent from our division to national. *Note that prior to any voting, Mr. McMahon has already decided the disposition of this executive session, despite no motion having been made, seconded or voted on by those telephonically assembled.* This happened on their shift, it happened to the commander in chief, and should be handled to them to settle the matter.

Benjamin Bonney then asked: I understand it happened at National, but why can't we handle it here at our level?

David McMahon responded: Because, the way that the SCV is set up, we have power right here, we do not have power at Nashville. At Division, about the only thing we can do is toss a member out of the Division. We can't toss a member out of the SCV. *It seems that here, Mr. McMahon is revealing his intentions with regards to compatriot Rudy Ray.* National can do that, but in the middle, we can't. It's in the Constitution.

Johnnie Holley then stated: The main reason that I personally would like to see this passed on to National is if we try to do it here in Texas, there's gonna be all kinds of complaints about personal vendettas and problems, railroading and all of this. If we send this to National, it will be handled by a disciplinary committee that nobody knows who they are, and they don't know anything about anything. What they're gonna look at the evidence, and the evidence alone. *Here we see Mr. Holley attempting to lead the members telephonically assembled, and make the action of sending the complaint to National appear to be a benevolent act, and sugar coating it in such a way as to make the members feel that it's the best way for them to come out without blood on their hands, or further issues from the membership.* This will cut out some of the problems that we had four years ago. It will show that the Texas Division is being as impartial and as unbiased as we can possibly be. Now all we're doing tonight, is deciding whether we want to pass this forward. If we do, all the information, the testimony, the data will be handed to National and it will be investigated impartially, and we can cut out some of this squabbling and fighting that we've had to put up with here in Texas.

David McMahon continued: *Clearly attempting to continue the psychological manipulation of leading the members to the disposition that he and Johnnie Holley clearly desire...* It is explained to me that one way this is advantageous in that we do not have to be judge and jury. We do not have to figure out innocence or guilt, we just pass it on to an organized group that handles it.

Johnnie Holley then interjected: National will determine the same level of guilt or innocence, they will give out the same types of discipline from a letter of recompense all the way up through [inaudible] and everything listed in between. This does not mean that we're going for expulsion, all it means is that we're gonna let them make the decision.

Chad Weldon stated: Well I'd like to say for a second if I may, I have reservations about, there's just so many background noises and things going on here, we're not all looking each other in the eye. I don't trust stuff over the phone like this. I have reservations about handing down such a decision in this manner, and at the same time, it's one of those type of things that without giving a hearing before our own DDC, it sounds like we're refusing to try to clean up our own mess in house just for convenience and expedience. I mean that's just my personal feelings. I think that we ought to do this in a face to face meeting and make a decision, and then, through the proper process if the decision made within our ranks isn't what Rudy wants to hear, then he can appeal it to National. [Loud whistles and muffled speech] This doesn't seem like the secure and proper method to handle something serious.

David McMahon responded: Telephonic decisions and discussion is allowed by our division.

Chad Weldon replied: It may be allowable, but I mean, you've already had where distortion cut off what you were saying the first time. and everything. It may be allowable, but I don't trust this as a proper method for handling these type of things. I think a man ought to face the men that he's dealing with. But that's Chad Weldon's opinion.

Benjamin Bonney interjected: I think we ought to put it off until September. I've got the same problem. I'm hearing so much noise and echoing. [Discussion about the weather and how to avoid as much background noise follows]

Don Taylor: I have a question. I heard up to the point where the commander in chief gave the Union speaker a hug. I did not hear what the violation is that we're considering.

Unknown (To Me) Speaker replied: Rudy wrote some pretty unpleasant Facebook posts and sent them out to a variety of people and they were captured and resent, and ended up in some very public places with some very unpleasant things to say about the proceedings and the Commander's behavior.

David McMahon continued: For derogatory comments posted on multiple Facebook pages. Comments directed at the Commander in Chief, and comments expressing disloyalty to the Sons of Confederate Veterans.

Rocky Sprott made a motion put off the proceedings regarding compatriot Rudy Ray until the next Division Executive Council meeting on September the 9th. The motion did not carry, and this subject was not tabled, as he was having difficulty hearing and was able to only "pick up bits and pieces". [More discussion about the weather and the noise.]

David McMahon then proceeded to read the *obviously highly offensive* Facebook post written by compatriot Rudy Ray. *An image of the post is included only to prevent anyone from claiming that Rudy said something which he did not. Someone, please email me and let me know where in this quoted statement any "disloyalty" to the SCV is exemplified. I just don't see it.*

An image of the post is included only as part of this official record, in order to prevent anyone from claiming that Rudy said something which he did not. Full text of the post is provided to the left.

If anybody has been or is wondering about what “The Truce” was, well here is a glaring example of it. And this little scene of the CIC of the SCV embracing the Yankees, for that is exactly who he is embracing, is an example of such, and is further proof that many in the SCV today do not give a damn about vindicating the Cause, but only want the infamous and Progressive serving “Truce” reinstated. If they and their Yankee buddies can get that done then all will be well and we in the SCV can go back to our meet, greet, eat, civil war roundtable, history preserving, social club, and have fun and dance and sing and dress up and play soldier and get back to our harmless, get along with everybody SCV fun and games.

Basic historical facts, common sense, and sound reasoning demands that if the Confederate Cause is vindicated the Union/Yankee Cause is condemned and if the Union/Yankee/Progressive Cause is vindicated the Confederate Cause is therefore condemned. Pardon me but I refuse to throw my brain out the window to get along with these duped men and their Truce mentality.

AND this type of glaring example of this Truce Mentality, that has always served the Progressives, is a draw a line in the sand type of action. Strain knows, damn well knows that such a thing is highly offensive to the Unreconstructed men in the SCV and yet he does it in our face. Who would have missed such foolishness if it simply was left out? A few Country Clubbers? So Strain draws a line in the sand. Our Unreconstructed SCV response should be ok. So be it. If we are indeed Unreconstructed SCV men, if we are indeed vindicators of the Cause then let us indeed be such. And let us truly work in all that we do to unreconstruct the SCV according to its Charge to vindicate the Cause.

David McMahan then continued: And then there was event after event after event on Facebook after that. That was the main one that started it, and that Strain read to the assembled people of the convention, and there was a great outcry from the members of the convention to go ahead and have a vote for expulsion at that time. It was just brought back in to order by commander Strain, and that is what has lead us to today’s events.



Rudy Ray

21 July at 08:36

If anybody has been or is wondering about what "The Truce" was, well here is a glaring example of it. And this little scene of the CIC of the SCV embracing the yankees, for that is exactly who he is embracing, is an example of such, and is further proof that many in the SCV today do not give a damn about vindicating the Cause, but only want the infamous and Progressive serving "Truce" reinstated. If they and their yankee buddies can get that done then all will be well and we in the SCV can go back to our meet, greet, eat, civil war roundtable, history preserving, social club, and have fun and dance and sing and dress up and play soldier and get back to our harmless, get along with everybody SCV fun and games. Basic historical facts, common sense, and sound reasoning demands that if the Confederate Cause is vindicated the Union/Yankee Cause is condemned and if the Union/Yankee/Progressive Cause is vindicated the Confederate Cause is therefore condemned. Pardon me but I refuse to throw my brain out the window to get along with these duped men and their Truce mentality. AND this type of glaring example of this Truce Mentality, that has always served the Progressives, is a draw a line in the sand type of action. Strain knows, damn well knows that such a thing is highly offensive to the Unreconstructed men in the SCV and yet he does it in our face. Who would have missed such foolishness if it simply was left out? A few Country Clubbers? So Strain draws a line in the sand. Our Unreconstructed SCV response should be ok. So be it. If we are indeed Unreconstructed SCV men, if we are indeed vindicators of the Cause then let us indeed be such. And let us truly work in all that we do to unreconstruct the SCV according to its Charge to vindicate the Cause.

Attachment Unavailable

This attachment may have been removed or the person who shared it may not have permission to share it with you.



Unknown speaker: I'd recommend that Strain needs to have a little thicker skin.

David McMahon replied: Well, like I said. We are not here to judge guilt or innocence, *and here, he once again psychologically leads those listening, to the outcome he desires...* but just hand it on to the discipline committee who will make a complete investigation of the matter. That is the only thing that we can do.

Calvin Allen made a motion put off the proceedings regarding compatriot Rudy Ray until the next Division Executive Council meeting on September the 9th. He was the second to do so, though **Benjamin Bonney** was not acknowledged when he did so prior. Benjamin was, however; acknowledged as having seconded this motion. David McMahon attempted to get a converse motion that it be sent to National, but was advised that only one motion could be voted on at a time. The initial motion was then processed as a roll call vote.

YES votes to move to next DEC: Benjamin W. Bonney, Calvin Allen, Chad Weldon, Frank Bussey, Hank Van Slyke, Jack Dyess, James Barry Turnage, James Bozeman, John Dickey, John McCammon, Mike Walker, Rocky Sprott, Shelby K. Little.

No votes, demanding immediate action: Bill Boyd (*did not read off his vote, but counted himself in the vote against*), Bill Maddox, Bob Templeton, Bobby Diess, Daniel Dyer, Daryl Coleman, David McMahon, David Rediger, Dennis Brand, Don Taylor, Ernest Kobs, Gary Bray, John McMaster, Johnnie Lee Holley, Larry Joe Reynolds, Lee R. Lance, Mark Phillips, Wayne Jones.

With eighteen votes against, thirteen votes for, and two not present for roll call, the motion was defeated. Discussion regarding disciplinary action against compatriot Rudy Ray was not tabled until the next Division Executive Council.

A motion was then made by **Johnnie Holley** that the issue be forwarded directly to the National office of the Sons of Confederate Veterans disciplinary committee. The motion was seconded by **Lee R. Lance**. Before this could be voted on, a motion was made to amend the initial motion to move the issue to the DEC having an "*emergency meeting*" as soon as possible, even this month, on a Saturday or Sunday to discuss the issue face to face. Motioner stated that it "isn't fair, it isn't justice to anybody". **David McMahon** dismissed any talk of justice and stated it was only over sending it to National *again attempting to lead the voters psychologically*, and attempted to move on to the second motion, declaring the first fully defeated, but was rebuffed by **David Rediger** citing Robert's Rules of Order.

[Discussion about what exactly the amendment is due to noise etc. ensues]

Jack Dyess then asked: Exactly what is his [Rudy Ray's] violation of the Constitution? What provision of the Constitution did he [Rudy Ray] violate? What is the charge against him[Rudy Ray]?

Bob Templeton replied: Well, it's basically "ungentlemanly conduct". *Notice, no one seems to know any formal charge... Are there any? Disloyalty, Ungentlemanly Conduct, Violation of Code of Conduct... What is it?*

Unknown Respondent: He violated the Code of Conduct. *As per the National Constitution, 3.2, the only mention of Conduct: "Members shall at all time[s] conduct themselves as gentlemen so as to bring credit and respect upon the Sons of Confederate Veterans and upon the memory of our Confederate forbears. 5.10 under Membership Standards mentions: "Each Division of the Sons of Confederate Veterans shall be the judge of its own membership, subject to the restrictions of this Constitution and the standing orders. The Texas constitution 13.1 says simply: "Charges shall be*

based upon disloyalty, neglect of duty, dishonesty, and conduct unbecoming a member of the Texas Division and the Sons of Confederate Veterans, or the commission of an act repugnant to this Constitution and Standing Orders.”

Jack Dyess replied: So he spoke his mind, and...

Unknown Respondent interrupted: No, he didn't just speak his mind, Jack. He did more than that. He made fun of / belittled the Commander in Chief.

Jack Dyess replied: I can't find anything to disagree with. The truth sometimes hurts.

David McMahon *naturally* replied: This is the reason I like the idea of sending it to National. Because if we do it face to face, we'll have these same arguments and it will tear us as a Division apart.

Unknown Speaker: With all due respect, Commander; we're going to go and give one of our own, as disagreeable as he may appear to some, we're going to go and just give him over to another party that is actually subordinate to the offended party.

David McMahon replied: I don't think that Bob Edwards and the disciplinary committee are subservient to anyone.

Gary Bray stated: Gentlemen, don't we have a guarantee through our Constitution? Our National Constitution through Sons of Confederate Veterans? Online, there's a [disciplinary handbook](#). I don't think Mr. Ray is gonna be beat up over this thing. They will follow the rules. It's just a different Court, that's all. The offense was made to National. *I can find no proof of the following statement, and in fact, National is distancing themselves from this altogether and disavows any involvement in these proceedings* National calls for this. They're just asking us to pass it on to them. We've gotta believe in our National leadership and our National constitution. This is not a lynching.

Ernest Kobs stated: The way I see it, there is a chain of command. And speaking out against the SCV as a whole, at the National convention, against our commander, violating the rules of conduct is something that probably needs to be passed up the chain of command as requested by the higher echelon. *Again, I can find no evidence directly linking Strain or National to these proceedings.* I understand the concerns, but we've elected these people at the top, and we should have full faith in them as they have full faith in us.

The motion to amend the initial motion to move the issue to the DEC, by having an *interim meeting of the DEC prior to the September meeting* to discuss the issue face to face was discussed as if it had failed, but three people stated that they had seconded the motion including **David Rediger** and **Benjamin Bonney**. [Chaotic discussion over no one knowing what the amendment is, or having heard it, etc erupts.] Speaker stated: If you are for having an emergency meeting, give me a yes. If you're against the emergency amendment, give me a no. Roll call on the amendment was then taken.

YES votes to emergency DEC meeting: Benjamin W. Bonney, Calvin Allen, Chad Weldon, Frank Bussey, Jack Dyess, James Barry Turnage, James Bozeman, Mike Walker, Rocky Sprott, Shelby K. Little.

No votes to emergency DEC meeting: Bill Boyd (*did not read off his vote, but counted only the above ten as for*), Bill Maddox, Bob Templeton, Bobby Diess, Daniel Dyer, Daryl Coleman, David McMahon, David Rediger (*even though he lead the fight to get the amendment voted on*), Dennis Brand, Don Taylor, Ernest Kobs, Gary Bray, Hank Van Slyke, John Dickey, John McCammon, John McMaster, Johnnie Lee Holley, Larry Joe Reynolds, Lee R. Lance, Mark Phillips, Richard Smoot, Wayne Jones.

There were ten votes for, twenty two against, and one not present for the vote. The motion failed.

The second motion previously made by **Johnnie Holley** was then restated by **Johnnie Holley** and seconded by **Lee R. Lance** to forward the issue to the National disciplinary committee was then voted on. A roll call vote was taken.

YES votes to forward to National: Bill Boyd (*did not read off his vote, but counted only the above ten as for*), Bill Maddox, Bob Templeton, Bobby Diess, Daniel Dyer, Daryl Coleman, David McMahon, David Rediger, Dennis Brand, Don Taylor, Ernest Kobs, Gary Bray, Hank Van Slyke, John Dickey, John McMaster, Johnnie Lee Holley, Larry Joe Reynolds, Lee R. Lance, Mark Phillips, Richard Smoot, Wayne Jones.

No votes against forwarding to National: Benjamin W. Bonney, Calvin Allen, Chad Weldon, Frank Bussey, Jack Dyess, James Barry Turnage, James Bozeman, John McCammon, Mike Walker, Rocky Sprott, Shelby K. Little.

There were twenty one votes for, eleven against, and one not present to vote. The motion carried, the Texas Division Executive Council voted to allow the SCV National Division to send the issue regarding Compatriot Rudy Ray before a disciplinary committee.

Frank Bussey inquired: Is this a simple majority vote?

David McMahon responded: Since this is not disciplinary, it is simple majority. We do not pronounce innocence, we do not pronounce guilt. We just simply forward it on to the national authority.

Frank Bussey replied: Yes. We refuse to do our job and run it through our own Court, and we send it on to the Supreme Court. I understand.

David McMahon closed the session: Gentlemen, let me remind you that we are in executive session, and nothing that went on in this session tonight can be discussed outside of members that were present. Somebody will have to move that the session end.

Johnnie Holley replied: I recommend we come out of executive session.

Mark Phillips stated: I second it.

No one opposed. Meeting ended. [Again, conversation regarding weather ensues.] For whatever reason, David is requested to remain on the call, as people are leaving. The recording ends before the exact reason can be ascertained.

In case you missed it in my previous post, the [audio](#) is below, as is a copy of Rudy's defense that he prepared on his own behalf. Also included is the document mentioned by Rudy, "The SCV and SUVCW Are Utterly Incompatible With Irreconcilable Differences" which contains quotes by Sons of Union Veterans of the Civil War (SUVCW) regarding the SCV

<http://scvok.com/wp-content/uploads/2017/08/The-SCV-and-SUVCW-Are-Utterly-Incompatible-With-Irreconcilable-Differences.pdf>

Also included below, a copy of Rudy's defense that he prepared on his own behalf.

7/30/17 Letter of Explanation To Friends Concerning the SUV Flap

Dear fellow Texas Vindicator and/or Unreconstructed Friend,

I apologize for the length of this letter, but I hope you read it in its entirety; but if not please at least read **that which is in bold.**

I wanted to give you my account of the recent flap concerning the SUV at our SCV Convention. There are some who I feel I owe a *little* explanation, some who I feel I owe *no* explanation, and then there are ya'll who I do indeed feel I owe *considerable* explanation. As I write this the flap increases by the moment. I hope that all of you, at the very least, are familiar with the posts on FB- the Dabney, Tx V, East Texas SCV, Company C SCV pages, and last but not least, my own personal FB page where I addressed first and foremost the "SUV Convention Embrace" by CIC Strain along with the 1860s Union Flag question which post dovetailed into the SUV Flap.

Last year at the Dallas Reunion, my first National Reunion, I encountered the "annual" and "traditional" exchanging of greetings between the SCV and the SUV. I never had any idea that such took place much less that it was an annual thing done since the beginning of time. I was very offended by such then and I addressed it after the Convention both privately and publicly including addressing it very pointedly to Paul Gramling who I thought was somewhat unreconstructed and who had just been elected as 1st Lt. CIC. I also assumed that Mr. Tom Strain, who I did not know at all, was at least somewhat unreconstructed as I did observe that Paul seemed to think highly of him. But I did not get an opportunity to address him last year at Dallas about the SUV thing or anything else.

Fast forward to this year's Reunion. And let me say, since I have been "rebuked" by some for not attending the Reunion there were three good reasons I could not and did not attend and maybe without all three I might have attended but with all three there was no way. I will not list the reasons here but if you are interested I can tell those reasons to you.

When I woke up the Friday morning of the Convention and turned on my PC and brought up Facebook, I was greeted with the video of Commander Strain's version of the "exchange" of greetings with the SUV. I did not dig up the video it was sent to me off of another man's post, a man who evidently thought such a slobber exchange with the SUV was okey dokey. Yes indeed it got all over me even as all remembrances of what the Union Veterans did regularly get all over me. **The ceremony itself is wrong, wrong, wrong, no matter how it is done. But to add fuel to the fire Mr. Strain did not just conduct the traditional ceremony but rather he did it with great enthusiasm and wholeheartedly.** AND to add further fuel to the fire Strain and especially Gramling were or should have been very aware of how offensive that ceremony itself is to some of us in the SCV, much less when done enthusiastically. It is my understanding that Paul Gramling and perhaps Strain were supported in their run for office by Unreconstructed men and so I took his enthusiastic conducting of this SUV ceremony as a slap in the face to me and more importantly as it blatantly is, **a contradicting of the Charge to vindicate the Cause.** Later I learned that Strain was infuriated; well if he was half as infuriated as I was then it is a damn good thing I was not at the Convention or we both might have gone to jail, and I am not exaggerating. I walked out of that ceremony last year to avoid doing something I might regret and given the several ingredients I mentioned above would probably have done that regrettable thing this year.

So, Friday morning I contemplated what to do. My emotions were indeed strong but I subjected them to reason and concluded that there was good reason to address such **an offensive contradicting of our Charge** by our CIC and to address it quite plainly and pointedly. To be perfectly honest it was then and it is now even more beyond me why something had not been done before to pointedly rebuke such an **anti-Cause ceremony.** In fact I was taken back last year when fellow unreconstructed men told me when I was aghast and breathing fire in Dallas that- "oh yes they do that every year". That astonished me as I thought- "and we let them do that every year without so much as a whimper". So upon viewing the offensive video of OUR SCV CIC, I decided to address what I considered an egregious act and yes I addressed it in very pointed language. I took the opportunity that the video gave to not only rebuke the

ceremony itself and the way it was conducted but to also point out how such **an act was a perfect example of the Truce mentality which is the Reconstructed mentality**. And yes I pointed out that such was an example of SCV men who do not give a damn for the Cause. **I stand by all that I said and recant none of it, for anybody**. I later that morning posted quote after quote from the official documents of the SUV showing how they label our Cause, that we were charged to vindicate, as treasonous and criminal. **I hope all of you have read the FB post on the SCV and SUV being incompatible where I give these quotes. You can also go to the SUV website itself and read them in their context but when you do don't do it before bedtime as it might keep you up for a while or if you have high blood pressure be careful.**

So I addressed **this offensive ceremony** and Mr. Strain evidently saw fit to address my address twice at the Convention. It was reported to me that Strain was infuriated. When I posted my post rebuking this practice in no uncertain terms I knew that it would probably ruffle feathers but I sincerely had no idea that it would create such a firestorm. But I am in no wise apologizing for it but my response to that is- so be it. **Should I have gone about it in a "better", "less offensive" way?** Maybe, maybe not. I understand the arguments for such, but I will tell you very plainly that I was and am much more concerned and bothered by the offense that Strain's action gave and gives to every person who believes in and embraces the Cause of the CSA then I am at how offended he was or is at my reproof of his action. Because he is CIC does that make him above reproof if and when he deserves such? Furthermore **apart from pointing out the SUV embrace error, yes in pointed language, I made no attack upon CIC Strain**. It is utterly amazing to me that for over 100 years this bullshit ceremony has been going on and nobody to my knowledge has gone about challenging it or rebuking it **in any way at any time and if they have done so it is apparent that it did no good. So, yes, again I will concede that possibly there was a better way, though addressing it on the Convention Floor was not it, but to me that is not and should not in any way be the issue here. The issue is that the SCV has and does officially, and as an organization, for the CIC is the representative of the SCV in that situation (so he was representing you and if you remain silent about such then I guess you embrace such a presentation), embrace an organization that labels our Cause as treasonous and criminal and glories in the most profane and obscene way in their defeat of that Cause.** And one more point about how and where and when I addressed this obscene ceremony, my method was certainly successful at bringing attention to the damn thing. That is not debatable.

We are in the middle of basically an ideological war as that is what vindicating the Cause is all about, a war of how one and what one thinks, a war of ideas. **There is no way to even begin to win this war with confusion, contradiction, and compromise, not only in the ranks, but spewing forth from our leaders. Indeed we can not only not win this war with the Progressives we cannot even do our duty which is to vindicate the Cause with so much contradictory messages among us and going out from us. Such confusion, contradiction, and compromise must be addressed.** If there is a fifth column in the midst of your army you must deal with it before you can defeat your enemy. I am not saying that anybody is deliberately undermining the Cause but deliberately or ignorantly the result will be the same.

It has been reported to me that Strain came after me on the ground of public vs private, and really on the same old mantra the Texas Cabal has used over and over- **the "Evil" Social Media mantra**. Again I do not want this issue of how or where a rebuke came or should have come to overshadow or obscure the larger issue of the embracing of the SUV itself, but I will say that **the Social Media/Public vs Private Mantra is an issue all in itself and a serious one**. I hope all of us realize that the infamous Alien and Sedition Act was not just about "criticizing" the government but was about "publicly" criticizing and questioning the government and government officials. It was designed to shut down public debate because **public debate is the only real and significant debate**. It was aimed primarily at the printed media of that day just as some of our leader's efforts to shut up the opposition is aimed primarily at the printed media of our day which is primarily, like it or not, the WWW and especially Social Media. Under that tyrant Lincoln one could criticize Lincoln all one wanted privately, but dare to do it publicly and especially in print, and it was off to prison you went. So this Social Media ruse is just that, a ruse and a very dangerous one. Sadly the average SCV member falls for it because the average SCV member no longer thinks for himself. **This mantra/ruse, also serves as a red herring of sorts, designed to divert from the real issue which in this case is the embracing of the SUV in the SCV Convention.** But those of us who see through that ruse must answer it while at the same time holding the feet, of those who use it as a diversion, to the fire concerning the real issue(s). **Get this- TODAY, tyrants, petty and otherwise of all shapes and**

stripes, hate the WWW and in particular Social Media and want to control such, indeed why they hate it is because they cannot control it. I care not for Trump personally and do not agree with him on some things but the thing that I most like and appreciate about him is the very thing that the Establishment of both aisles hates most about him and that is they cannot control him with all of their little ruses and rules and etiquettes, etc. One of their popular excuses for some of the nonsense in DC that Trump is regularly challenging is- "That is the way it has always been done." I really could care less that the SUV Ceremony is an 100 plus year old Tradition. **If it is inconsistent with our Charge and it is, then it needs to go. So fine, reprove me all you want for the way I addressed this but by all means get rid of that SUV Ceremony and everything else that is inconsistent with what our Charge tells us we are to be about. Also, in answer to their "Public vs Private Mantra", CIC Strain was not in his capacity at the Convention a "private man". He was, and as CIC and anything that he does or says in that capacity is a "public man", public to the SCV anyway. The Ceremony in question that he conducted was not a "private" ceremony but it was as "public" as you can get as it was a part of the Opening Ceremonies which any Tom, Dick, or Harry can attend. So the entire accusation that I should not have reprovved such publicly is pure bullshit.**

Now, as far as I am concerned, I speak only for myself here, I am done dilly dallying with this Unreconstructed bunch that have and are confusing, contradicting, and compromising our mission to vindicate the Cause. They are well dug in and I too am well dug in. I have and will try to be wise in any and all that I do or say but I am no good, no good at all at playing any political games. I spoke at the Lee Camp the Monday night before the Reunion on what kind of SCV do you want. There are only two kinds- Reconstructed and Unreconstructed, serious about the Charge and not serious about the Charge. I will attempt to be respectful when dealing with all SCV men and even leaders but I was not raised under an earthly King and I am not Roman Catholic, no offense meant to any RCs, so I am not used to submitting to men when those men are not submitting to the law of the land. Lex Rex is my motto in such things. **The law of the SCV Land or the SCV Bible so to speak, is the Charge to vindicate the Cause; THAT is the King in the SCV that all SCV men must bow down to. Even our Constitution is subject to that. THAT is the purpose of the organization and we have a Constitution so that we can fulfill our Charge, not visa versa. The Constitution supports us in our mission and again, not visa a versa.** So pardon me if I seem to address these men bluntly and pointedly and if it appears in any way disrespectfully. **I address them as I do because I have great respect for our Law, the Charge to vindicate the Cause. I will plead guilty and freely confess with no reservation that I do take that Charge to vindicate the Cause very seriously and THAT was my motivation in my challenging and reprovving the "enthusiastic embrace" of the SUV by OUR CIC. (Is not our CIC answerable to us or are we now nothing but a bunch of good little Lincolnites?)**

As I write this I am sure that action, possibly severe action, is being contemplated and perhaps planned against me by National and the Command of Texas. So be it. I love the SCV; **I love the Charged SCV, the vindicating of the Cause SCV. I am in the SCV for nothing else.** So, though I do not want to get booted out by the Reconstructed, Cause undermining element of the SCV, such is not my chief concern in all of this. **My chief concern in regard to the SCV and indeed in regard to anything and everything to do with the Southern Confederacy is the vindicating of the Cause of that Southern Confederacy.**

And so I care very little about what that Reconstructed element thinks about me but I do care about what other Reconstructed men think, not so much about me, but about what I did. **I have posted on several FB pages that my actions and words concerning the SUV thing were only my own and that I spoke for no one else.** Not that such will mean much to the Reconstructed Command but I penned such a disclaimer out of my respect for my Unreconstructed fellow SCV men. Thanks for bearing with me in all of this and in this lengthy explanation,

Yours for the vindicating of the Cause,

I am, and by God's grace will remain, your "Unconquered, unconquerable, and forever alienated", Unreconstructed, do not give a damn, Good ole Rebel, Rudy Ray

And finally, the document that he mentions in the letter of explanation.

The SCV and SUVCW Are Utterly Incompatible With Irreconcilable Differences

by Rudy Ray

The following is taken from the Sons of Union Veterans of the Civil War (SUVCW) and speaks volumes for all intelligent and honest men as to why a public embracing of an SUVCW Representative at an SCV Reunion is not only confusing and contradictory, but it is also repulsive and offensive to any and all who understand and embrace the mission of the SCV, the vindication of the Cause. The bold emphasis in these quotes is my emphasis designed to draw the reader's attention to that part of the quote. I also underlined some very key statements. Comments by me are in *italic*. RR

"The Sons of Union Veterans of the Civil War is a fraternal organization dedicated to preserving the history and legacy of **heroes who fought and worked to save the Union....**" SUVCW Home Page

"Purpose and Objects- To perpetuate the memory of the Grand Army of the Republic and of **the men who saved the Union 1861 to 1865...to... teach...the true history of our country...**" ARTICLE II. of the SUVCW Constitution

"I now show you the Badge of our Order....We are the Sons of Union Veterans....The ribbon is a union of red, white, and blue, the colors of our Country's Flag. The red signifies the unstinted streams of blood, **shed that the blessings of a free government might be our heritage...**" SUVCW Rituals and Ceremonies

"**the principles and institutions for which your forefather fought**" SUVCW R&C

"**The fall of Fort Sumter was the awakening of patriotism**, Love of Country exists in the heart of every American citizen, but it sometimes lies dormant until quickened by **an appeal to that sentiment**, by a **crisis in national affairs**. A true patriot's heart beats faster at the sight of his country's colors or the sound of **her martial music.**" SUVCW R&C

Lincoln's "appeal" after Sumter for volunteers to invade and put down "the rebellion". Martial music such as The Battle Hymn of the Republic which is one of the SUV's "approved", patriotic songs". RR

"The Order of Sons of Union Veterans of the Civil War...is based upon the patriotism and love of Country displayed by our forefathers in **the hour of the Nation's greatest peril...**We are organized, to perpetuate and inculcate **the principles for which they offered their lives**, and **to guard the results which they secured by their services and sacrifices.**" SUVCW R&C

"Inspired by the spirit of fraternity that characterized the comradeship of **the men who fought for the holy cause of justice and humanity**, our pledge and purpose is to stand together, elbow to elbow, shoulder to shoulder**as stood the line of Union Blue.**" SUVCW R&C

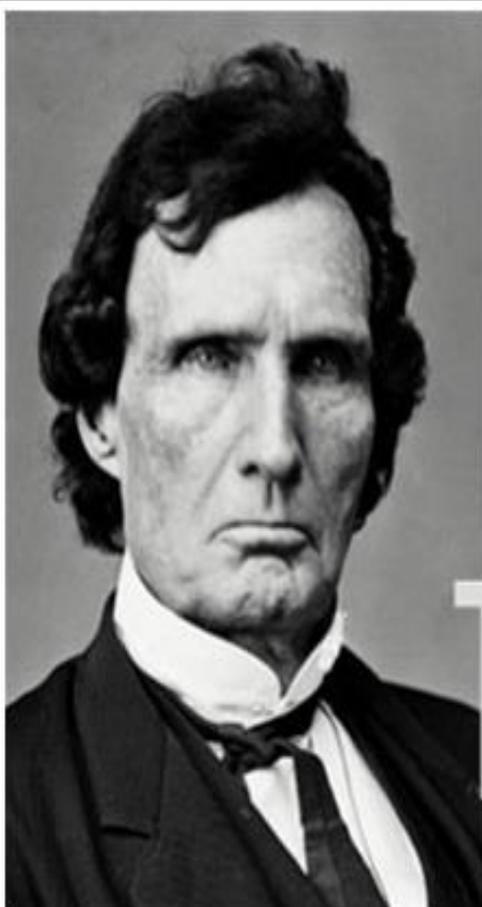
"the **War of the Rebellion...**" SUVCW R&C

"These men who **wore the Union Blue constituted the Grandest Army that ever marched under one flag**. Their sacrifices **have no parallel, and we, their flesh and blood, would be ungrateful sons of noble ancestors should we fail to revere their sacred memories....**Grand Army of the Republic!...**Its larger than life influence pervades all public life. It is the standard of comparison for all heroic and loyal endeavor....**" SUVCW R&C

“Brother(s), with the obligation you have taken upon yourself comes your full membership in our honored Order. If deep in your heart there lives the love of freedom, and of **patriotic devotion to the principles and institutions for which your forefather fought**, then no personal danger, no selfish consideration, can quench that love and make you prove ungrateful or disloyal to **the Flag of the United States of America**. And what of this Flag you have borne through our ceremonies? There are no words that can picture its transcendent glory.... Born of the conflict of our national freedom...Later on, it **dipped into the darkness of treason’s mad attempt**, and plunged into the volley, smoke and deadly clash, to save our blood-bought Union and to **banish the crime of slavery in our fair land**.... it flashed along the crimson crests of Gettysburg, and **treason’s mad attempt** received its mortal wound....up the rocky steps to Lookout Mountain; and achieved a victory above the clouds, **as if rebuking treason before the very Throne of God**. It lit up the dark recesses of the Wilderness, and wherever it appeared the faces of the dying patriots reflected back its glory. Four red years it rode the crested wings of war, and emerged at Appomattox with no stripe obscured and no star erased.” SUVCW R&C

“our beloved banner resplendent with new honors, **adding to the imperishable glory won by our fathers under Abraham Lincoln**, in the War for the Union. Its glories never end or die....” SUVCW R&

For those SCV members who after reading this think that such an embracing is a legitimate thing to do, I really know little else to say to you. It is high time, indeed past time for the SCV to take its Charge seriously and rid itself of all alien, yankee ceremonies and activities that contradict our Charge to vindicate the Cause and that castigate that Cause as treasonous and criminal. It is high time to politely inform the SUVCW that we will no longer engage in such contradictory and confusing ceremonies and exchanges. RR



'The Southerners should be treated as a conquered alien enemy and appropriated to the payment of the national debt.'

[The South Under Siege, 1830-2000' by Frank Connor, page 189]

Thaddeus Stevens
US Congressman, Republican from Pennsylvania

For a better understanding of the issue, consider the report below:

Plenty of yankee BS!

[Rudy Ray](#)

Well boys it was all just a big misunderstanding. The CIC of the Sons of Confederate Veterans and the Representative of the Sons of the "Glorious Lincolnian Union Veterans" once again shake hands and exchange pleasantries declaring to all that that war that murdered a million Americans and destroyed fourteen sovereign states and a duly organized and ordered Republic of those States was all just a big misunderstanding. All is well now.



Well I'm real glad that I was unable to go to the SCV Convention in Memphis. I can find plenty of yankee bs to rile me and make me sick here in Texas as I go about my daily business. I don't need to travel 400 miles to get my dose. I understand how some of our CSA Veterans suffered from the Stockholm Syndrome and how they hoped against hope for the future after being bayoneted into, not back into as the old Union was no more, but into Lincoln's new Progressive Union and thus they embraced their former foes but how some Sons who have no excuse for such continue to do it is amazing.

AND take it to the bank- when the shtf and when the final showdown comes the USA/Boys in Blue/Pledging Patriots will form an alliance with the Radical Progressives against the Monuments and Flags of the Confederacy. Was N Haley a Radical Progressive or a Neo-Con Patriot? How about George Bush and Rick Perry? How about Rawls and his fellow betrayers of the Museum of the Confederacy?

Indeed these Union Boys that our CIC hugged and kissed on the Floor of the Sons of CONFEDERATE Veterans National Convention will in the end, as I noted briefly they already are doing this, will make a deal with the Radical Progressives to "preserve history" by either placing all things Confederate in Museums where the "history" can be remembered or by placing "historical" interpretive markers on such Monuments. And of course the interpretation will be the Yankee, Boys in Blue interpretation as after they are the ones who under their glorious leader, the great Emancipator Lincoln ended that sinful and terrible and evil institution of Slavery here in America.

Strain and the rest of em who go along with him can hug and kiss that man or those men who represent the men who invaded, raped, pillaged, murdered, and subjugated a people who only wanted to be left alone and to govern themselves all they want to. Strain and the rest of them do not represent me or my GGGFs! I will embrace such SOMC men (Sons of the Murderers of the Confederacy) in the arms of forgiveness and reconciliation the moment any or all of them repent of their illegal and immoral

invasion and make restitution but not until then! Mark me as Dabney- "Unconquered, unconquerable, and FOREVER ALIENATED" with high handed, impenitent murderers!!!

Rudy Ray If anybody has been or is wondering about what "The Truce" was, well here is a glaring example of it. And this little scene of the CIC of the SCV embracing the yankees, for that is exactly who he is embracing, is an example of such, and is further proof that many in the SCV today do not give a damn about vindicating the Cause, but only want the infamous and Progressive serving "Truce" reinstated. If they and their yankee buddies can get that done then all will be well and we in the SCV can go back to our meet, greet, eat, civil war roundtable, history preserving, social club, and have fun and dance and sing and dress up and play soldier and get back to our harmless, get along with everybody SCV fun and games.

Basic historical facts, common sense, and sound reasoning demands that if the Confederate Cause is vindicated the Union/Yankee Cause is condemned and if the Union/Yankee/Progressive Cause is vindicated the Confederate Cause is therefore condemned. Pardon me but I refuse to throw my brain out the window to get along with these duped men and their Truce mentality.

AND this type of glaring example of this Truce Mentality, that has always served the Progressives, is a draw a line in the sand type of action. Strain knows, damn well knows that such a thing is highly offensive to the Unreconstructed men in the SCV and yet he does it in our face. Who would have missed such foolishness if it simply was left out? A few Country Clubbers? So Strain draws a line in the sand. Our Unreconstructed SCV response should be ok. So be it. If we are indeed Unreconstructed SCV men, if we are indeed vindicators of the Cause then let us indeed be such. And let us truly work in all that we do to unreconstruct the SCV according to its Charge to vindicate the Cause.

Marc Robinson I do not have a major problem with welcoming the cic of the Sons of Union veterans IF they would fulfill their resolution in the past that supports our organization in the flying of the Confederate Battle Flag. Any organization can pass a resolution and put something down on paper, but what are they actually doing to help us defend our rights? Have the Sons of Union veterans came out recently in support of keeping our monuments in place? They may have and I am unaware of it. The bottom line to me is that if the Sons of Union veterans are in support of our Charge then they should be welcomed. The only problem with that is that if they were in support of our Charge they would be condemning their own ancestors and we know that will not happen. Which brings me back to the point of their Confederate Battle Flag resolution having no teeth or evidence that it is sincere by boots on the ground or continued open support with the media of the flying of our flag and keeping of our monuments by their organization.

Billy Bearden I have had two encounters with the SUVCW.

The first was at the illegal Lincoln statue unveiling at Tredegar in Richmond. A sign at the gate said no flags, bags or weapons. Two Confederate reenactors were denied entry. Inside the gates were 5. SUVCW members wearing haversacks and had flags and muskets.

The other was a transcribed recording of the then SUVCW speech about how the support the Battle Flag, but despise the National Confederate Flags.

Editor's Note: After the posting of the above on Facebook, CIC Thos. V Strain Jr on two occasions, vigorously condemned those who oppose having the SUV CIC address the convention, from the podium of the convention.

Having been in the SUCVW

By Paul Matoon

Having been in the SUCVW, I can say that it is a lineage society where most members join with the sole intention of remembering their ancestors' contribution to history. I joined the SUCVW because I was biologically eligible and intellectually curious of whether there really was a good reason back then to wage that terrible War. I reasoned that surely the SUCVW would know. Yet, their arguments, that the Union must be preserved at any cost when compared against the facts of Constitutional history, just didn't wash.

Had the South won, and had not the Charge been written with the words 'vindication', I suspect that the SCV would also have become another memorial association. It's impossible to fathom the minds of Confederate Veterans having to adjust to both military defeat and so-called Reconstruction. Gone was their government based on consent of the governed for which they heroically attempted to defend (along with their homes!). I suspect that their only hope then was in God's providence and the knowledge that they did their honorable part in their attempt to preserve self-government. Heaven knows where my mind would have been, and to consider it now is pure conjecture.

If the SCV were only a memorial association, then proper conduct might warrant more than a nod to the outreach of the SUCVW. Yet, the SCV has that pesky charge of vindication. How can you vindicate the Cause with any intellectual honesty and still have fraternal relations with the SUCVW who celebrates the victory of War by means of invading a sovereign and lawfully constituted country (i.e., the CSA)? The inconsistency is so apparent that it defies any semblance of rationality. This inconsistency quickly forced me out of the SUCVW, and ashamed that my curiosity got the better of me.

So how should we thus treat the SUCVW today? Simply by acknowledge them as a lineage society, no different from other memorial associations, and remembering that it wasn't them, but their ancestors who opposed our ancestors' Cause. Good manners dictate that I show no outward animosity toward them, but to embrace them in fraternal bonds (even with a handshake) equates to acknowledging that our brotherhood of reuniting wasn't by force of bayonet—which it was. Those honest, educated SUCVW men will understand our reluctance at engaging as, if not sound, then at least consistent with the original American principles of government to which our forefathers (and their colonial ancestors, no less) held.

Our true challenge today isn't the news of a handshake with the SUCVW, but that of assisting our brothers in the SCV to recognize and remember that the passing of years and events since 1865 never invalidated the significance of why their ancestors fought. That significance was that the victors could radically transform the government from its original form of a republic of independent states to that of a consolidated central government—with all of its attendant ills. And the victors did: by the 14th Amendment, we are citizens of that central government. Truly, the mindset of SCV members needs to change consistent with the Charge they have uttered; otherwise, the SCV will become just another memorial association, the Charge--mere words, and there will be no valid reason not to shake hands with the SUCVW.

If you think the SUVCW has ANY respect for our Flags, consider the following correspondences:

" In a message dated 97-06-17 06:23:35 EDT, gknight@suvchw.org (Glenn B. Knight) writes:

Cabottern@aol.com

Dear Ms. Allen:

Mr. Knight in his opinion has elegantly echoed the official position of the Sons of Union Veterans of the Civil War [sic]. We have steadfastly supported the Sons of Confederate Veterans in their attempts to keep the Confederate Battle flag flying. Our support is based on a recognition of the gallantry with which the Confederate soldiers fought for a cause in which they deeply believed and follows the position of Abraham Lincoln that none of the Confederate States ever "legally" left the Union and therefore no matter the color of uniform all who lost their lives and all who were engaged in those great struggles were Americans.

However, we have not supported the flying of any of the three national flags of the Confederacy. Infact, it is my understanding that such an act is a violation of federal law. While I have not researched this matter, I have been told by an attorney that following the end of the Civil War [sic], Congress passed and President Andrew Johnson signed a law which made it illegal to fly any of the CSA national flags. According to this person (who is not a member of the SUVCW) the law is still "on the books" but simply not actively enforced. I would assume that it is not enforced because the current political climate would find this a violation of the First Amendment right of free speech. But if the law is valid, the NPS would be violating federal law by allowing the CSA flag to be flown.

Sincerely,

Richard D. Orr
SR. Vice Commander-in-Chief
SUVCW

Forwarded message:

From: gknight@suvchw.org (Glenn B. Knight)

To: Cabottern@aol.com

CC: amjohnson@juno.com (Andy M. Johnson), GEORGELPOW@aol.com (George L. Powell, PDC), suvcworr@aol.com (Richard D. Orr)

Date: 97-06-17 08:45:06 EDT

My Dear Ms Allen:

I will pass your comments along to the National Encampment of the SUVCW at their annual gathering in Utica NY in late August. What, if anything, they choose to do with it is up to that body.

I must, however, give you my personal opinion.

You will find no one with greater respect for the fighting men of the great war where families, communities and a nation were split from within. Soldiers, sailors and Marines on both sides fought for their beliefs with ferocity and a martial aplomb. For that reason I defend the battle flag of the Army of Northern Virginia as an emblem under which they fought. **The three national flags of the Confederacy, on the other hand, are emblems of the political schism and they represent a foreign entity bearing arms against the United States. I would no more support the flying of the Confederate national flags than I would the flags of the National Socialists Republic, the Italian Fascist regime or the Imperial Japanese flag.**

I think that the NPS is correct in its regulations.

Respectfully, [sic]

Glenn B. Knight, Research & Writing Services

Voice: 717 626-7066 - Fax: 717 627-4096

Webmaster: <http://suvchw.org>>Home Pg: <http://home.ptd.net/~gknight>.

Compatriots: Those people, LIKE THEIR ANCESTORS, have nothing but contempt for our flags and be reminded that the UCV gave to the Daughters, the First National; to the Children, the Second National; and to the SCV, the THIRD NATIONAL FLAG, which they (SUVCW) "refuse to support the flying of".

Account of Compatriot Frank Bussey

Compatriots,

The couple of wide ranging, free form discussions, on Facebook during the recent National Reunion in Memphis that I have documented for you in previous 3 emails had results. The results for myself and other members of the DEC was being invited to a telephonic DEC Meeting that we were told before hand was to be about the discipline of a member. The meeting was a wreck, as you can now, see and hear for yourself.

The DEC Telephonic Meeting was wiki-leaked, and then the entire Texas Division email list received the email below.

This is where it gets personal to me and I want you to know to the rest of the story.

The screen shot below is of the personal Facebook Page that my wife and I have. You can see for yourself the person who took the screenshot and shared our personal page at the top right of the screen shot. Therefore Mr. Redacted who wrote the stinging letter about me has a first name of Daryl.

On social media you not have to worry about known trolls, which are easily blocked. The problem is friends who turn out to be trolls and do their best to ruin your hard earned reputation with everyone in the Texas Division email data base, many of whom are outside the State of Texas.

The rest of the story: My wife saw this on her I-phone and simply checked WOW button, in the comments line you can see she filled it with questions marks and her name. She then shared it on our private page. That's all folks.

That's all it takes for you to have the following statement spread across the SCV about you.

" A properly constituted Executive Session of the Texas DEC has been violated, and trust broken. At or near 10 am, this morning 8/1/2017 Frank Bussey, a member of the Texas DEC and a brigade officer, posted this to Facebook, and a screen capture is given here.

Further, here is the link to a page an Oklahoma SCV member has put up, with a recording of our closed executive session.

<http://scvok.com/dec-meeting-conference-call-audio/>

I won't waste your time telling you what you and National SCV leadership (GEC) need to do about this, because I think it's obvious. If our properly constituted meetings will not be respected, those who violate should be removed from the Texas Division and removed from the SCV altogether. That's my opinion on the matter, because I feel we have been violated by whomever did this.

I assume each of you are busy, so I will refrain from making phone calls, but if anyone feels the need, I am at [Phone Number Redacted].

**Thanks and Regards,
[Name Redacted]"**

This is the work of 3 people who chose to use me as their scapegoat, sad but true. A scapegoat (in the Bible) is a goat sent into the wilderness after the Jewish chief priest had symbolically laid the sins of the people upon it (Lev. 16)

The Commander of the Texas Division sent this with a direct link to the audio file. It is therefore a Official SCV Texas Division Document and every member should go and try to listen to it so they know what your elected members of the DEC were forced to deal with. A friend here in the 7th Brigade gave me a text copy of the audio that he got from the same location. I am sending you a copy to read for yourself. Please take the time to read it with a mirror in one hand, never forgetting, that the man in the mirror could be next.

Considering #1 - the "fall out" all of this has generated within the Texas Division affecting the rights of individual members. And #2 the way rumors and innuendo have run rampant in our division, the last few years, I am offering you just the Facts.

Please do your best to see that every member of your Camp reads a copy of this, since it affects their first amendment rights and their rights under the Texas Division Constitution and Bylaws .

Frank Bussey
254 734 6964
7th Brig, TX Div, Cmdr

----- Forwarded Message -----

Subject: Division-wide announcement regarding: Violation of Executive Session Security - 01AUG2017
Date: Wed, 2 Aug 2017 13:40:29 -0400 (EDT)
From: Texas Division Sons of Confederate Veterans <no.reply.texdiv@gmail.com>
Reply-To: no.reply.texdiv@gmail.com

Division-wide announcement regarding: Violation of Executive Session Security - 01AUG2017.



TEXAS DIVISION
SONS of CONFEDERATE VETERANS
OFFICIAL CORRESPONDENCE

Texas Division Compatriots,

Tuesday, several members of the Division Command Staff and I received the below communications regarding a blatant violation of Texas Division Communications Policy and rules of Executive Session of the Division Executive Council. The actions as described in the email also violate all basic rules of Operational Security...read and evaluate for yourselves.

From: [Name Redacted]
To: [Members of Texas Division Staff]
Sent: Tuesday, August 01, 2017 11:29 AM
Subject: OUTRAGED
Importance: High

A properly constituted Executive Session of the Texas DEC has been violated, and trust broken. At or near 10 am, this morning 8/1/2017 Frank Bussey, a member of the Texas DEC and a brigade officer, posted this to facebook, and a screen capture is given here.

The screenshot shows a Facebook profile for Frank Bussey. The main post is a share from SCVOK, dated 16 hours ago. The text of the shared post reads: "Johnny Holley, who twice sent charges, first to National and then to the West Texas men themselves, has now, again brought charges against Texas SCV Compatriot Rudy Ray, on claims of Disloyalty to the SCV. Rudy Ray spoke up against the SCV leadership, and they reacted with demands for charges. This resulted in the conference call audio recording which follows." Below the text is a link: <http://scvok.com/dec-meeting-conference-call-audio/>. The link points to a graphic with a Confederate battle flag and the text "CONFEDERATE SONS OF VETERANS 1896" and "DEC Meeting – Conference Call Audio". Below the graphic, it says "Johnny Holley, who twice sent charges, first to National and then to the West Texas men themselves, has now, under orders from Commander in Chief Strain, again brought...". The post has "Like", "Comment", and "Share" buttons. Below the post, there are two comments: one from Frank Bussey with a question mark and "Becky~" and another from Kirt Barnett asking if a quorum was present.

Further, here is the link to a page an Oklahoma SCV member has put up, with a recording of our closed executive session.

<http://scvok.com/dec-meeting-conference-call-audio/>

I won't waste your time telling you what you and National SCV leadership (GEC) need to do about this, because I think it's obvious. If our properly constituted meetings will not be respected, those who violate should be removed from the Texas Division and removed from the SCV altogether. That's my opinion on the matter, because I feel we have been violated by whomever did this.

I assume each of you are busy, so I will refrain from making phone calls, but if anyone feels the need, I am at [Phone Number Redacted].

Thanks and Regards,
[Name Redacted]

David McMahon
Commander
Texas Division
dmctx.scv@gmail.com

This email is Official Correspondence of the Texas Division, SCV. It is intended for the dissemination of important information to Texas Division Compatriots. It is NOT intended to be used as a forum or blog. If you have a concern, comment or suggestion, please convey them directly to the originator listed above via a private, personal email.

Best regards,
Lee R Lance
3rd Lt. Commander
Texas Division
Sons of Confederate Veterans

If my ancestors who fought for the South could come back today....

By Rudy Ray

Carl Jones, who I have great respect for said-

“If my ancestors who fought for the South could come back today and see the corruption in Washington DC, the centralization of power, the reduction of their States to provinces, and the loss of representation, they'd have absolutely no doubt that their cause was correct and they'd feel justifiably vindicated for having taken the stand that they did. God Bless them. Although I'm not worthy, it's an honor to be descended from such men.”

I not only agree with these comments by Carl, but I would add the following: If our Southern, Confederate Fathers “could come back and see” not only all that Mr. Jones stated above, but could also could see the destruction of Traditional values, the wrecking of the Negro race via the Progressive, Egalitarian, Lincolnian “Liberation”, the wrecking of the Traditional Family via that same Progressive “Liberation”, including the legalized, state sponsored murder of infants by their own mothers, the Progressive “Liberation” of sexual perverts, etc, etc, ad nauseam, ad nauseam, they would not only have no doubt that their Cause was right and that they were justified in their defensive war (Most never doubted that anyway); but they would conclude that they were wrong to ever stack their arms, and even more wrong to “reconcile and reunite” with such an evil producing Indivisible, Lincolnian Nation/Empire.

And I might add Dabney basically predicted all the evil that would come via the Yankee Bayonet. That's why he wanted the South to prove to be "unconquered, unconquerable, and forever alienated". Note that last part. Being reconciled is the opposite of being alienated. Dabney died unconquered, unconquerable, and alienated, forever alienated to the evil, God hating, Bible rejecting, Egalitarian Progressivism and its USA Empire. And thus he lives on. The SCV will die and be buried and forgotten if it does not adopt a Dabney style attitude. He would have thrown up all over the meeting place if and when he heard the Lincolnian Pledge recited at an SCV Meeting!





**TEXAS DIVISION
SONS of CONFEDERATE VETERANS
OFFICIAL CORRESPONDENCE**

Compatriots,



Meet Thomas Gomez, an active SCV member who defends his Confederate history with facts and research. Imagine how much we could accomplish in the Texas Division if everyone participated using the talents their creator blessed them with at a local level.

Thomas is a member of the Colonel A.M. Hobby Camp # 713. He is active via one of the most impressive floats in the Division. He travels across South and Central Texas supporting not only his camp but 10 other 6th Brigade camps.

Thomas has written a local article in defense of his SCV heritage. Please read it below. We should all emulate this fine Confederate in our midst. You all are doing similar things on a daily basis.

Our compatriots are contributing to our heritage defense at every level from organizing rallies, to marching in parades, to standing in front of our local statues, to doing historical and legal document search in municipal and county archives.

We all should all practice our 2 and 3 minute "Public Input Speeches". Thomas has this one down for use as a column or as a public educational speech at city hall or the commissioner's court.



Keep up the fight doing what you do best Compatriots!

See Compatriot Gomez's reply to a misinformed PC local below.

Don't Erase My Heritage

Thomas Gomez, Corpus Christi; Published 2:27 p.m. CT Aug. 18, 2017

In regard to Rodney Ellis and other leaders' ignorant comments that tribute and celebration of Confederate events are outdated (Caller-Times August 18, 2017):

First of all who are they to dictate who can celebrate what? Is he all right with the celebration and honoring of buffalo soldiers who slaughtered Native Americans and helped place them on reservations. Custer, who hated and wanted to kill Native Americans also outdated? What about Cinco the Mayo and 16th of September which are not even American holidays? Should people stop celebrating those events?



Let us not forget the slave owner who was a traitor and led the revolt against the English Royal Crown, George Washington. People have been trying to erase Texas Independence because they want to be politically correct and not offend anyone.

Don't forget Mr. Ellis that your own ancestors sold your people into slavery. There were also many free blacks who not only owned slaves but plantations. William Ellison, a black man, was one of the wealthiest black slave owners in south. Mr. Ellis you and many others like you are trying to erase my Tejano and Hispanic Confederate heritage and I am offended by that.

Thomas Gomez, Corpus Christi

THE COLONEL A M HOBBY CAMP #713 FLOAT



----- Let us emulate Thomas' dedication to the Southern Cause so that when all is said and done, we shall be able to proclaim that "I have fought the good fight, I have finished my course, I have kept the faith." [2Tim 4:7]-----**For the Cause!John**

McCammon1st Lt CommanderTexas DivisionSons of Confederate Veterans
mccammon@beecreek.net

Hundreds Clash over Confederate Monument in San Antonio

“At any type of rally we hold, we always encourage people to bring their rifles,” said an organizer with a group that defends Confederate monuments.



A group of protesters wave Confederate flags in defense of a monument in Travis Park. GUS BOVA
About 500 people converged on a San Antonio park in the blistering heat Saturday — some to call for the removal of a 118-year-old Confederate monument and others to defend it. The two groups held rallies on opposite sides of the downtown Travis Park for about five hours, and one person was arrested.



Jonathan David-Jones, organizer with SATX4. “The truth is the Confederacy fought for slavery, so when you have Confederate monuments in public spaces, that’s a symbol of hate and fear,” said Jonathan David-Jones, an organizer with the Black Lives Matter-esque group SATX4. “For a lot of us, it’s disgusting. They can put [the statue] in the garbage can for all I care — or in one of those Confederate guys’ houses.”

Michael Murphy, a 20-year-old protesting with SATX4, was arrested and charged with assault

(contact), a Class C misdemeanor, according to the San Antonio Police Department. Police could not immediately provide details of the alleged assault.

The statue, which has stirred controversy in the city for years, is a 40-foot high obelisk topped with an anonymous Confederate soldier that was erected by the Daughters of the Confederacy in 1899. An inscription reads: “Lest we forget our Confederate dead.”



On July 4, SATX4 led a rally calling for the statue’s removal, and later that month, two City Council members — William Shaw and Robert Treviño — submitted [a request](#) for the city to consider relocating the statue to a museum. Their request calls the monument a reminder of the “second-class citizen status attributed to people of color — part of the cult of The Lost Cause.”

The 40-foot statue of the anonymous Confederate soldier in San Antonio. *GUS BOVA*

But hundreds of people, many armed with semi-automatic rifles, came out Saturday to defend the monument — led by a group called This Is Texas Freedom Force. The event coincided with the “Unite the Right” rally in Charlottesville, Virginia, where at least one person died and nearly 20 others were injured Saturday after a person drove a car through a street of counter-protesters.

“Our motto is ‘protectors of all things Texas’; we are big proponents of Texas history and preserving it,” said the group’s vice president, Brandon Burkhart, aka ‘Milkbone’, who said he was formerly a Republican Party precinct chairman in Bexar County.

Burkhart said the group launched in mid-May and now has an online membership of about 5,000. Their rally Saturday was guarded by heavily armed activists wearing fatigues and body armor who turned away multiple journalists who tried to enter.

“At any type of rally we hold, we always encourage people to bring their rifles,” Burkhart said. “The opposition gets way out of hand and people get hurt, so we want to make sure people can defend themselves.”

Burkhart said the group’s members testified before the San Antonio City Council in support of the statue, and planned to launch recall campaigns against members who voted to remove it. He also claimed his group was responsible for [Senate Bill 112](#), filed last month during the special session by Brandon Creighton, a GOP senator from Conroe, which would prevent the removal of Confederate monuments — along with any statue on public property that is at least 40 years old — throughout the state. The bill was not referred to a committee.



Armed militia members surround a “mobile command center” near Travis Park. GUS BOVA This Is Texas Freedom Force was joined Saturday by militia groups, descendants of Confederate veterans groups and the so-called Proud Boys, an alt-right group that recently marched at a [“freedom rally”](#) in Austin. Attendees carried Texas, Confederate and American flags — organizers [specifically forbade](#) “KKK, Skin Head or racist flags” at the rally.

Lamar Russell, a member of the organizing group and the Alamo Militia, performed two hip-hop songs with pro-gun rights lyrics while waving a Confederate flag. Russell, who is black, told the *Observer* his family served in the Confederacy.

Joseph Gonzalez, who wants to keep the monument in place, held a sign reading “Tejano Mexicans fought with Confederates.” A San Antonio native, he argued the South did not secede over slavery or racism, but rather over taxes. “Most Tejanos here probably have a family member who fought in the Confederate army,” he said.

The state of Texas’ 1861 [“declaration of causes”](#) makes clear the state seceded to maintain slavery, which it called “mutually beneficial to both bond and free.”

On the other side of the park, masked “antifascist” activists armed with sticks and shields squared off with police as activists gave speeches and the group occasionally chanted: “Show me what democracy looks like,” and “No Trump, No KKK, No Fascist U.S.A.”

Denise Hernandez, an activist with the group Maestranza, read a statement sent to her by Representative Diego Bernal, a former San Antonio city councilman whose state House district includes the park. “We are better off because the Confederacy lost,” wrote Bernal. “Whatever value keeping the statue in the park provides (I don’t believe there is much), is far outweighed by what we gain by removing it.”

A previous effort to remove the statue in 2015 failed, in part due to opposition from then-Mayor Ivy Taylor, the city’s first black mayor. Some activists said they were hopeful the new mayor, [Ron Nirenberg](#), would be more supportive.

Three other council members signed onto the July 31 request by Shaw and Treviño, totaling five out of 10 members who support it.

“We’ve got council members still on the fence, so we have to be out here harnessing momentum,” said Mike Lowe of SATX4. Lowe led the crowd into the street for a march that was swiftly surrounded by police. Lowe and other activists said the police seemed unduly concerned with their unarmed demonstration.

“A black man, unarmed, nothing but a megaphone, is perceived as more violent than Bubba over there with the AR-15, a MAGA hat and a Confederate flag,” Lowe said through a megaphone in front of a line of officers. He then kicked off a chant: “Who do you protect? Who do you serve?”

The crowd was largely dispersed by 6 p.m.

Gus Bova is a reporter-researcher at the *Observer*. He focuses on immigration, the U.S.-Mexico border and grassroots movements. Before the *Observer*, he worked at a shelter for asylum-seekers and refugees. You can contact him at bova@texasobserver.org.

Get politics and Texas Observer news updates via [Facebook](#), [Twitter](#) and in the [Weekly newsletter](#).
Read More: [confederacy](#), [militias](#), [protest](#), [San Antonio](#), [second amendment rights](#)
<https://www.texasobserver.org/confederate-protest-texas-counter-protest/>



**TEXAS DIVISION
SONS of CONFEDERATE VETERANS
OFFICIAL CORRESPONDENCE**

**After Action Report
Travis Park UDC Monument Rally
August 12th, 2017**

Fellow Compatriots,

The Sons of Confederate Veterans stood tall and peaceful to defend the 40 ft monument this last Saturday. Despite 105 degree heat, the Compatriots, family members, and the UDC presented a class act at the San Antonio park.

Compatriots traveled from all points in the state. Our men are fine examples of the values for which our ancestors fought, Your effort and expense invested in attendance resulted in our group's 4 to 1 advantage over the radical BLM and other radical groups seeking to erase history. We estimated that the Sons of Confederate Veterans rallied 300 men and women whose demeanor honored our ancestors.



***Lest We Forget
Our Confederate Dead
April 28, 1900
William B Travis Park, San Antonio, TX***

Our Defenders of the Monument gave the public a very positive image of the SCV on a day fraught with disaster in Virginia. Our rally was a stark contrast to both the evil

displayed at the Virginia event and the rage of the radicals in San Antonio. In contrast to the vile epitaphs shouted at the law enforcement officers of the San Antonio Police Department, our members and supporters expressed appreciation to the police. Attendees presented the best face of Southern Men and Women proclaiming their heritage. You continue to be a source of pride.

Success was indicated by the numbers in attendance and also by the happy fellowship shared by the crowd. The inspiring program presented by Southern Women and Men was both musical and educational. Lively raps and eloquent speeches told the historical significance of the beautiful monument dedicated to our ancestors.

Thank you for your dedication of time and effort required to travel the state of Texas to defend the Nation's First Cenotaph designed by a woman.

You may tell your children and grandchildren that you stood tall last Saturday in defense of your family's name.

You all have made history to be passed along through generations.

With sincerest thanks and gratitude,

John McCammon
Lt Commander
Texas Division
Son of Confederate Veterans
mccammon@beecreek.net

***CLICK TO VIEW REPORT
In Three Parts***

[*UDC After Action Report - Part 1*](#)
[*UDC After Action Report - Part 2*](#)
[*UDC After Action Report - Part 3*](#)

KUDOS!: The Belo Herald salutes Texas Lt. Commander John McCammon for his outstanding leadership in the ongoing fight to protect our heritage. He has set the standard for the Texas Division Leadership in fulfilling the Charge!

Crews remove Confederate statue from San Antonio's Travis Park

by KABB/WOAI



City crews remove Confederate statue from Travis Park in San Antonio, Friday, Sept. 1, 2017. (KABB/WOAI)

[VIEW PHOTO GALLERY](#) 3 photos

SAN ANTONIO ([KABB/WOAI](#)) - City crews removed the statue of a Confederate soldier from Travis Park on Friday morning, about 13 hours after council members voted to relocate it. Two cannons at the foot of the statue were also removed.

The controversial removal was peaceful, although there was support in the community to leave it in place. A group of residents gathered on Wednesday night to protect the statue. Later, city crews placed a fence around Travis Park ahead of the council vote.

Council members voted in favor of donating the statue to a non-profit organization that may preserve the monument for educational purposes.

<http://foxsanantonio.com/news/local/crews-remove-confederate-statue-from-travis-park>

[Onlookers celebrated as Confederate statue removed from Travis Park overnight](#)

GRAVE DESECRATION IN EAST TEXAS



Compatriots,

The attached photos are of Confederate cemeteries in rural East Texas. A sledgehammer was taken to the headstones and the memorials spray painted. This is an all-out assault on our ancestors.

We ask for the time being that leaving any Battle Flags on graves in isolated, rural, unprotected areas be suspended temporarily until the current situation dies down. Putting cemetery flags out at the moment is targeting our soldiers' graves in areas they cannot be monitored 24 hours a day. It is painting a red target on them for these criminals to destroy.

It is a shame that we cannot honor ancestors without reprisals, especially in America, but we must be smart, use common sense and stay true to "The Charge." We cannot afford to let these cultural cannibals destroy Our History... Our Heritage.

We ask all Southern Patriots wherever you may be or whatever organizations you belong to, please be vigil and watch the graves, monuments and memorials in your areas. Report any suspicious activity to your local law enforcement. Inform you camps and organizations about such activities. Be pro-active in the defense of our Confederate ancestors.

A soldier in the Cause,

Brian McClure
Northeast Brigade Commander
LA DIV Public Relations Officer
1st Sergeant LA SCVMC
Sons of Confederate Veterans



UT removing Confederate statues from South Mall



• [Ralph K.M. Haurwitz](#)

American-Statesman
Staff

11:00 p.m Sunday, Aug.

20, 2017 [Local News](#)

University of Texas President Gregory L. Fennes abruptly announced late Sunday that four statues of people with Confederate ties would be removed immediately from the school's South Mall.

The bronze likenesses of Confederate Gens. Robert E. Lee and Albert Sidney Johnston and Confederate Postmaster John H. Reagan will be relocated to the university's Briscoe Center for American History, Fennes said. The statue of James Stephen Hogg, the first native-born governor of Texas and the son of a Confederate general, will be considered for re-installation at another campus site, he said.



The removal of the statues under cover of darkness comes in the wake of protests a week earlier by white nationalists and neo-Nazis in Charlottesville, Va., that turned violent, with one counterprotester killed and numerous others injured when a man with far-right leanings allegedly drove his car into a crowd.

"The horrific displays of hatred at the University of Virginia and in Charlottesville shocked and saddened the nation," Fennes said in a message to the university community. "These events make it clear, now more than ever, that Confederate monuments have become symbols of modern white supremacy and neo-Nazism."

UT spokesman Gary Susswein said the removal work was being done after dark and without advance warning for public safety reasons. The work was expected to begin late Sunday and take several hours. In Baltimore, where four Confederacy-related monuments were hauled away on trucks under cover of darkness late Tuesday night and early Wednesday, Mayor Catherine Pugh had said she was concerned about possible violence.



[Mary Huber](#) @marymhuber

White vans have pulled up to South Mall at [@UTAustin](#) where four Confederate statues are being removed.

[11:18 PM - Aug 20, 2017](#)



WATCH VIDEO NEWS REPORT AND VIDEO TWEETS

[HERE](#)



[Mary Huber](#) @marymhuber

UT police have closed 21st Street to traffic and South Mall is surrounded by barricades to prepare to remove the statues. Campus is quiet.

[11:08 PM - Aug 20, 2017](#)



[Mary Huber](#) @marymhuber

Crews removing statue of James Stephen Hogg first, UT officials say.

[11:33 PM - Aug 20, 2017](#)



[Mary Huber](#) @marymhuber

.@UTAustin photographer will have close up photos to release tomorrow of statue move, officials say they expect to work all night.

[11:37 PM - Aug 20, 2017](#)

Fenves had [a statue of Confederate President Jefferson Davis removed from the Main Mall](#) two years ago, and it now resides in the university's Briscoe center. A year ago, he had an inscription honoring the Confederacy and Southern pride [removed from the South Mall](#) after earlier saying it would remain in place.

When Jefferson's statue was taken down, Fenves said he was leaving the Lee, Johnston, Reagan and Hogg statues at the South Mall because those individuals had deeper ties in Texas. But Charlottesville changed everything, and the UT president has now decided that they all must go from their place of honor. Commencement takes place on the Main and South Malls, in the shadow of the Tower.

[READ: Statement from UT President Gregory L. Fenves](#)

"The historical and cultural significance of the Confederate statues on our campus — and the connections that individuals have with them — are severely compromised by what they symbolize," Fenves said. "Erected during the period of Jim Crow laws and segregation, the statues represent the subjugation of African Americans. That remains true today for white supremacists who use them to symbolize hatred and bigotry."

He added, "The University of Texas at Austin has a duty to preserve and study history. But our duty also compels us to acknowledge that those parts of our history that run counter to the university's core values, the values of our state and the enduring values of our nation do not belong on pedestals in the heart of the Forty Acres."

[INTERACTIVE MAP: Confederate monuments in Austin](#)

The events in Charlottesville no doubt touched a personal nerve for Fenves, who is Jewish. His father is a Holocaust survivor, having been imprisoned in Auschwitz. Some of the far-right marchers in Charlottesville raised their arms in the Nazi salute and shouted anti-Jewish phrases.

UT was influenced in its early days by sympathizers with the Confederacy, including George Littlefield, a Confederate officer, UT regent and benefactor who nearly 100 years ago commissioned the various statues. The sculptor, Pompeo Coppini, expressed prescient misgivings, writing, "As time goes by, they

will look to the Civil War as a blot on the pages of American history, and the Littlefield Memorial will be resented as keeping up the hatred between the Northern and Southern states.”

An advisory panel and a Student Government resolution had urged the UT president two years ago to remove the Davis statue at a time of reduced tolerance for Confederate symbols after the fatal shooting of nine black churchgoers in South Carolina. The issue has special resonance for UT, which didn't admit blacks until it was forced to do so in 1950 by the U.S. Supreme Court.

Fenves said he has spoken with student leaders, students, faculty members, staff members and alumni in recent days to get their views after what he described as “the revelatory events in Charlottesville.” He said he also revisited [the advisory panel's 2015 report](#).

At the time he had Davis' statue taken down, Fenves also removed a statue of President Woodrow Wilson, which stood opposite that of the Confederate leader, to maintain symmetry on the Main Mall. The Wilson statue is currently in storage. The Texas Division of the Sons of Confederate Veterans tried unsuccessfully to get the courts to block the removal of Davis' statue.

Kirk Lyons, the lawyer who represented the Sons of Confederate Veterans, condemned the university's decision to remove the remaining statues. “They are spitting on Littlefield's grave. They should be ashamed of themselves,” Lyons said, pledging to round up support for demanding that state lawmakers cut off funding to UT until the statues are put back.

Gov. Greg Abbott said last week that he opposed removing Confederate monuments, saying it “won't erase our nation's past, and it doesn't advance our nation's future.” His spokesman declined to elaborate late Sunday, saying he would need to confer with the governor.

Aside from media, there are very few students on campus to witness the removal of the statues, despite the university having sent a notice by email to the entire student body.

Education Junior Ixchel Perez said she saw the message and came down to witness the move.

“This is definitely history,” she said. “I want to see this because it's meaningful.”

Perez stood opposite the UT Tower with friend Jesus Castellano, an economics senior, who called the move a “good decision.”

“It puts UT in a position that says what is going on in Charlottesville is not okay and we're going to do something about it,” he said. “Our student body isn't going to sit around and let things like Charlottesville happen.”

- Staff writer Mary Huber contributed to this report

<http://www.statesman.com/news/local/removing-confederate-statues-from-south-mall/g4yyLQXmHni95DraX1vGM/>



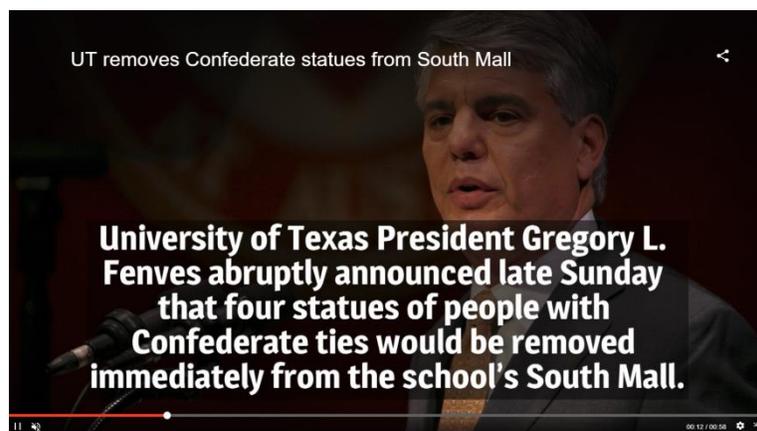
UT removes Confederate statues from South Mall



• [Ralph K.M. Haurwitz](#)

American-Statesman Staff
11:00 p.m Sunday, Aug. 20, 2017 [Local News](#)

Click [HERE](#) to View Video
News and Twitter Video



University of Texas President Gregory L. Fennesz abruptly announced late Sunday that four statues of people with Confederate ties would be removed immediately from the school's South Mall.

[PHOTOS: Confederate statues removed from UT campus](#)

The bronze likenesses of Confederate Gens. Robert E. Lee and Albert Sidney Johnston and Confederate Postmaster John H. Reagan will be relocated to the university's Briscoe Center for American History, Fennesz said. The statue of James Stephen Hogg, the first native-born governor of Texas and the son of a Confederate general, will be considered for re-installation at another campus site, he said.

The removal of the statues under cover of darkness comes in the wake of protests a week earlier by white nationalists and neo-Nazis in Charlottesville, Va., that turned violent, with one counterprotester killed and numerous others injured when a man with far-right leanings allegedly drove his car into a crowd.

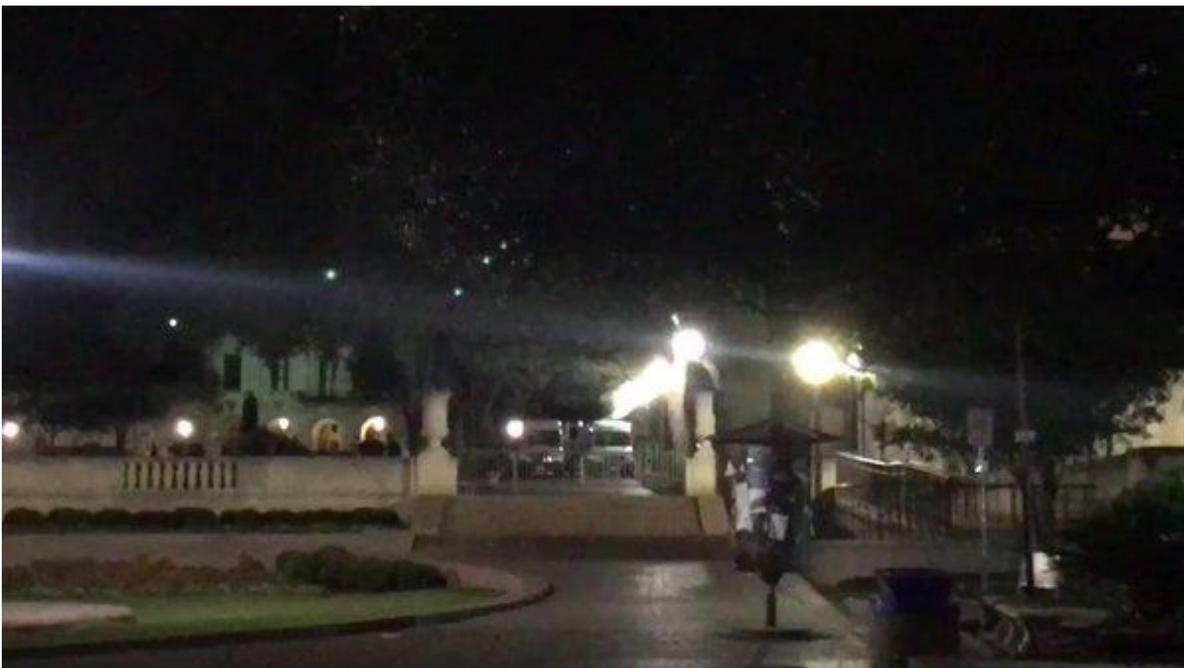
"The horrific displays of hatred at the University of Virginia and in Charlottesville shocked and saddened the nation," Fennesz said in a message to the university community. "These events make it clear, now more than ever, that Confederate monuments have become symbols of modern white supremacy and neo-Nazism."



UT spokesman Gary Susswein said the removal work was being done after dark and without advance warning for public safety reasons. The work was expected to begin late Sunday and take several hours. In Baltimore, where four Confederacy-related monuments were hauled away on trucks under cover of darkness late Tuesday night and early Wednesday, Mayor Catherine Pugh had said she was concerned about possible violence.



Clayton Souza smiles as he walks past UT crew members finishing up the removal of Confederate statues at UT on Monday August 21, 2017. The empty pedestal at right was where a statue of Confederate Postmaster General John Reagan was removed early Monday morning. "It's a great moment for the U.S., and for Texas," Souza said. Jay Janner/Austin American-Statesman



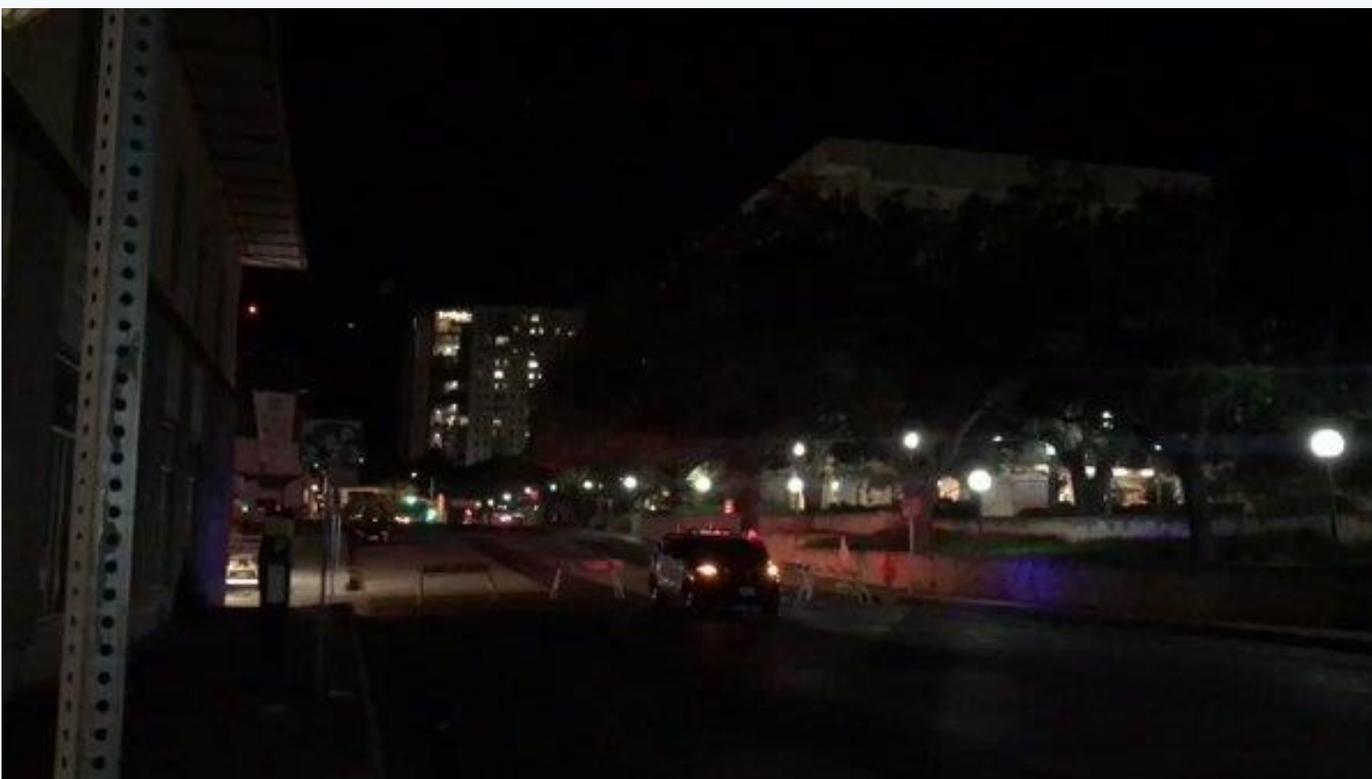


Mary Huber @marymhuber

White vans have pulled up to South Mall at @UTAustin where four Confederate statues are being removed.

[11:18 PM - Aug 20, 2017](#)

[Twitter Ads info and privacy](#)



Mary Huber @marymhuber

UT police have closed 21st Street to traffic and South Mall is surrounded by barricades to prepare to remove the statues. Campus is quiet.

[11:08 PM - Aug 20, 2017](#)



Mary Huber @marymhuber

Crews removing statue of James Stephen Hogg first, UT officials say.

[11:33 PM - Aug 20, 2017](#)



Mary Huber @marymhuber

.@UTAustin photographer will have close up photos to release tomorrow of statue move, officials say they expect to work all night.

[11:37 PM - Aug 20, 2017](#)

Fenves had [a statue of Confederate President Jefferson Davis removed from the Main Mall](#) two years ago, and it now resides in the university's Briscoe center. A year ago, he had an inscription honoring the Confederacy and Southern pride [removed from the South Mall](#) after earlier saying it would remain in place.

When Jefferson's statue was taken down, Fenves said he was leaving the Lee, Johnston, Reagan and Hogg statues at the South Mall because those individuals had deeper ties in Texas. But Charlottesville changed everything, and the UT president has now decided that they all must go from their place of honor. Commencement takes place on the Main and South Malls, in the shadow of the Tower.

[READ: Statement from UT President Gregory L. Fenves](#)

"The historical and cultural significance of the Confederate statues on our campus — and the connections that individuals have with them — are severely compromised by what they symbolize," Fenves said. "Erected during the period of Jim Crow laws and segregation, the statues represent the subjugation of African Americans. That remains true today for white supremacists who use them to symbolize hatred and bigotry."

He added, "The University of Texas at Austin has a duty to preserve and study history. But our duty also compels us to acknowledge that those parts of our history that run counter to the university's core values, the values of our state and the enduring values of our nation do not belong on pedestals in the heart of the Forty Acres."

[INTERACTIVE MAP: Confederate monuments in Austin](#)

The events in Charlottesville no doubt touched a personal nerve for Fenves, who is Jewish. His father is a Holocaust survivor, having been imprisoned in Auschwitz. Some of the far-right marchers in Charlottesville raised their arms in the Nazi salute and shouted anti-Jewish phrases.



A crowd amasses in front of the University of Texas clock tower Sunday night as crews remove four Confederate statues from the South Mall in the cover of darkness.

UT was influenced in its early days by sympathizers with the Confederacy, including George Littlefield, a Confederate officer, UT regent and benefactor who nearly 100 years ago commissioned the various statues. The sculptor, Pompeo Coppini, expressed prescient misgivings, writing, "As time goes by, they will look to the Civil War as a blot on the pages of American history, and the Littlefield Memorial will be resented as keeping up the hatred between the Northern and Southern states."

An advisory panel and a Student Government resolution had urged the UT president two years ago to remove the Davis statue at a time of reduced tolerance for Confederate symbols after the fatal shooting of nine black churchgoers in South Carolina. The issue has special resonance for UT, which didn't admit blacks until it was forced to do so in 1950 by the U.S. Supreme Court.

Fenves said he has spoken with student leaders, students, faculty members, staff members and alumni in recent days to get their views after what he described as "the revelatory events in Charlottesville." He said he also revisited [the advisory panel's 2015 report](#).

At the time he had Davis' statue taken down, Fenves also removed a statue of President Woodrow Wilson, which stood opposite that of the Confederate leader, to maintain symmetry on the Main Mall. The Wilson statue is currently in storage. The Texas Division of the Sons of Confederate Veterans tried unsuccessfully to get the courts to block the removal of Davis' statue.

[IN-DEPTH: After Charlottesville, Austin's Confederate monuments get a second look](#)

Kirk Lyons, the lawyer who represented the Sons of Confederate Veterans, condemned the university's decision to remove the remaining statues. "They are spitting on Littlefield's grave. They should be ashamed of themselves," Lyons said, pledging to round up support for demanding that state lawmakers cut off funding to UT until the statues are put back.

Gov. Greg Abbott said last week that he opposed removing Confederate monuments, saying it "won't erase our nation's past, and it doesn't advance our nation's future." His spokesman declined to elaborate late Sunday, saying he would need to confer with the governor.

Aside from media, there are very few students on campus to witness the removal of the statues, despite the university having sent a notice by email to the entire student body.

Education Junior Ixchel Perez said she saw the message and came down to witness the move.

"This is definitely history," she said. "I want to see this because it's meaningful."

Perez stood opposite the UT Tower with friend Jesus Castellano, an economics senior, who called the move a "good decision."

"It puts UT in a position that says what is going on in Charlottesville is not okay and we're going to do something about it," he said. "Our student body isn't going to sit around and let things like Charlottesville happen."



Edwin Bryan Robert Jr. sits at the base of a pedestal and “remembers history” after a statue of Confederate Gen. Robert E. Lee was removed at UT on Monday August 21, 2017. Edwin Robert is an alumnus of UT, and believes there should have been more public debate before the removal of the Confederate statues under cover of darkness early Monday morning. Jay Janner/Austin American-Statesman



[CLICK TO VIEW PHOTOS: Confederate statues removed from UT campus on August 20](#)

- Staff writer Mary Huber contributed to this report

<http://www.statesman.com/news/local/removes-confederate-statues-from-south-mall/g4yyllQXmHni95DraX1vGM/>

UT Austin President's Email Contact and sample note

Compatriots,

Everyone who is an alumni of or has children or grandchildren who attend UT should follow Steve Wells lead.

Please, give the Carpetbagger President of UTexas, Austin an ear full, and threaten to stop all support.

Email is President UTexas, Austin [<president@utexas.edu>](mailto:president@utexas.edu)

**Deo Vindice,
Frank Bussey
254 734 6964
Cmdr, 7th Brig, TX Div, SCV**

----- Forwarded Message -----

Subject:FW: UT Austin President's Email - Contact Us

Date:Tue, 22 Aug 2017 09:54:58 -0500

Frank: FYI: I am a graduate of UT, although now ashamed to admit it.
I sent this message yesterday to the carpetbagger (from California) President of UT.
Steve Wells

From: Steve Wells
Sent: Monday, August 21, 2017 9:54 AM
To: 'president@utexas.edu'
Subject: UT Austin President's Email - Contact Us

Mr. President: You are a coward and a liar. Robert E. Lee was as noble an American as ever lived. He was a hero in the Mexican War. He was the commander of all federal troops in Texas prior to the war. He was offered command of all federal forces after the southern states seceded. He refused as he could not fight against his native Virginia. He was a Christian man and freed his slaves at the onset of hostilities. When Lincoln called for 75,000 troops to invade the South, he joined the confederacy. Do you even know your history?? The white Northern people hated Africans. Illinois (the land of Lincoln) had a Black Code (1853) that FORBID any blacks, slaves or free, from immigrating and living in that state, as did other Northern States. The worst race riot in American history occurred in New York City during the "Civil" War. Hundreds of blacks were murdered by whites. Lincoln's solution to slavery was to send the Africans back to Africa. The South was a slave-holding country, but the North had slaves, too, and in the "free" states of the North lived white supremacists. The statues all across the South honor the sacrifice and the courage of Southern soldiers who fought a Northern army that burned, looted, plundered, and raped. You neither know the truth or can present it. May the ghosts of these gallant men haunt you forever. I will never give another penny to UT and I will urge my colleagues to not do so either.

Stephen Wells, UT Class of 1970

Group sues U. of Texas over removal of Confederate statues

Published August 24, 2017

A group called the Sons of Confederate Veterans has filed a lawsuit against the University of Texas and its president over the recent removal of statues honoring three Confederate leaders and a former governor of Texas.

The group's Texas chapter argues that UT President Greg Fenves' ordered the four statues removed Sunday night in violation of the group's rights, [the Dallas Morning News reported](#).

The removal of the statues from the school's Austin campus came one week after the deadly violence in Charlottesville, Va., where plans were made to remove a statue of Confederate Gen. Robert E. Lee.

The Texas chapter of SCV previously sued the university in 2015 over the removal of a statue of Confederate President Jefferson Davis, the Morning News reported.

This time, however, the group is receiving help from a descendant of George Littlefield, a former UT regent and Confederate veteran whom the group claims paid for the four statues before he died in 1920.

The group argues that the statues were worth about \$250,000 combined when Littlefield commissioned them, and could be worth a combined \$3 million today.

"The statues were part of a bequest Maj. Littlefield made to the university that included funds for the promotion of American history from the Southern perspective," the lawsuit states.

"The statues were part of a bequest Maj. Littlefield made to the university that included funds for the promotion of American history from the Southern perspective."

- Lawsuit filed by Sons of Confederate Veterans, Texas chapter

The suit also alleges that Fenves ordered the statues removed without first seeking public input.

But Patti Ohlendorf, UT's chief lawyer, [told the Austin American-Statesman](#) that Fenves spoke with several people before ordering the statues removed. His decision was legally sound, she said.

The statues that Fenves ordered removed were of Confederate Gens. Robert E. Lee and Albert Sidney Johnston, Confederate Postmaster John H. Reagan, and James Stephen Hogg, the first native-born governor of Texas.

<http://www.foxnews.com/us/2017/08/24/group-sues-u-texas-over-removal-confederate-statues.html>

Houston man charged with trying to plant bomb at Confederate statue in Hermann Park

Museum District area evacuated as agents search home

By [Margaret Kadifa](#), [St. John Barned-Smith](#), [Keri Blakinger](#), and [Andrew Kragie](#)

Updated 4:54 pm, Monday, August 21, 2017



Photo: Karen Warren, Houston Chronicle

IMAGE 1 OF 40: [CLICK HERE TO VIEW](#)

Houston FBI Special Agent Shauna Dunlap runs up the street to warn the media as the FBI, ATF, and Houston Police were about to conduct two controlled detonations inside a home at 2103 Albans, Monday, Aug 21, 2017, in Houston.

A Houston man has been charged with trying to plant explosives at the statue of Confederate officer Richard Dowling in Hermann Park, federal officials said Monday.

Andrew Schneck, 25, who was released from probation early last year after being convicted in 2015 of storing explosives, was charged in a criminal complaint filed in federal court, Acting U.S. Attorney Abe Martinez said in a statement Monday.

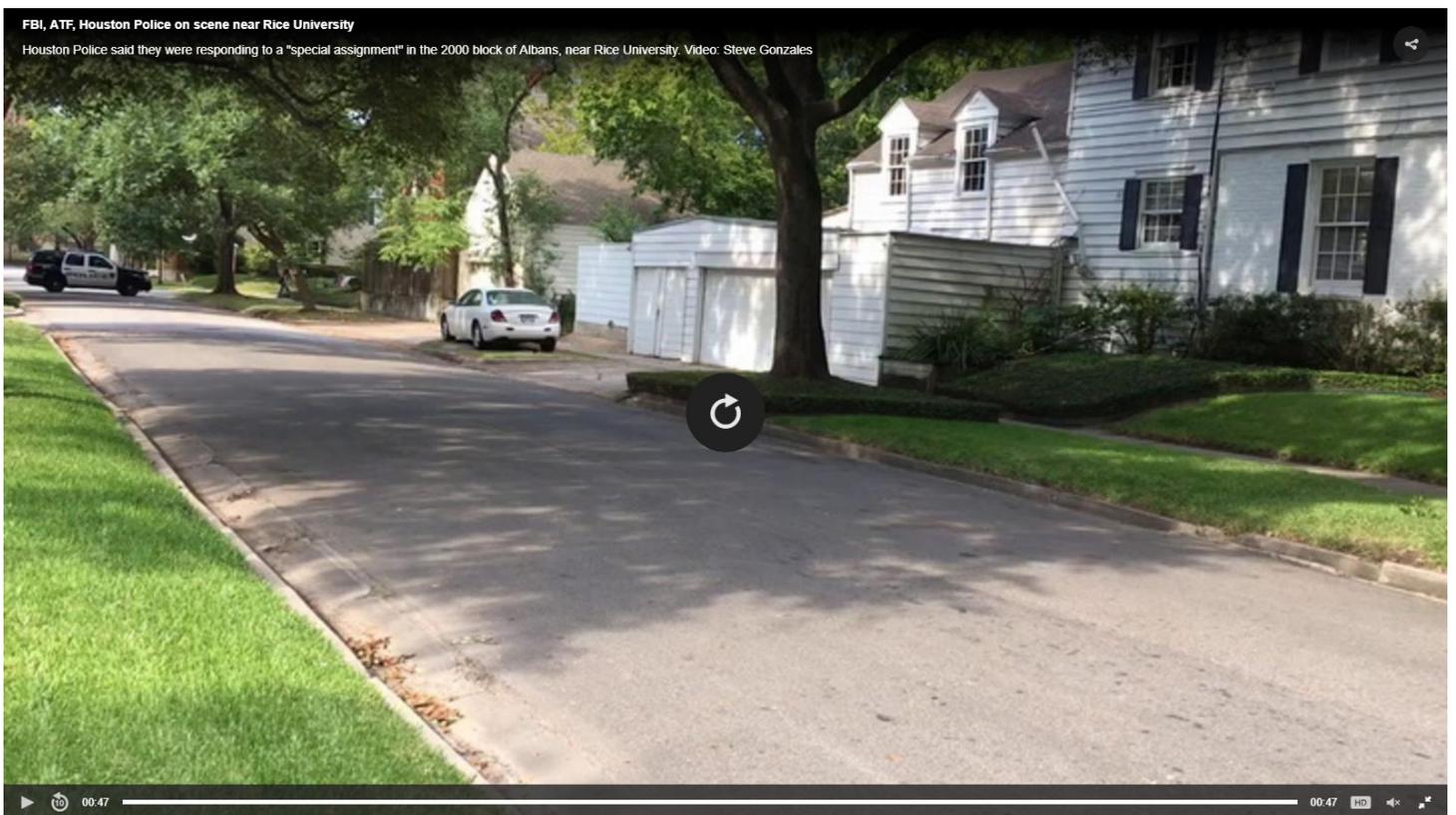
Schneck was arrested Saturday night after a Houston park ranger spotted him kneeling in bushes in front of the Dowling monument in the park, Martinez said.

When confronted Saturday night in the park, he tried to drink some of the liquid explosives but spit it out, officials said.

The ranger then asked if he planned to harm the statue, and he said he did because he did not "like that guy," according to a sworn statement submitted in federal court by an FBI agent investigating the case.

BACKGROUND: FBI, ATF, Houston Police swarm street near Museum District

Schneck was holding two small boxes that included a viable explosive, a timer, wires connected to a homemade detonator, a battery and an explosive compound, according to the statement. He told law enforcement he had other chemicals at his home on Albans Road near Rice University.



Houston Police said they were responding to a "special assignment" in the 2000 block of Albans, near Rice University. Video: Steve Gonzales

Media: JW Player

Click arrow above to view.

Federal authorities said one of the tubes contained nitroglycerin and hexamethylene triperoxide diamine, HMTD, a "highly explosive compound" used as a primary explosive. Nitroglycerin, in its purest form, is a contact explosive.

"In its undiluted form, [nitroglycerin] is one of the world's most powerful explosives," according to the statement.

Schneck was arrested about 11 p.m. Saturday in the park, a source said, following a day of protests that drew hundreds of people to Sam Houston Park protesting a Spirit of the Confederacy statue. The Saturday event also drew counter-protesters.

The details emerged as authorities on Monday evacuated residents near a home owned by Schneck's parents, in a neighborhood six blocks north of Rice University.

Lawyers for Schneck offered few details when reached Monday afternoon.

"This is an evolving situation, with an ongoing investigation," said Philip Hilder, who is representing Schneck and who represented the man in his previous run-in with authorities in 2013. "It would be premature to comment at this time since we have not seen the evidence."

Residents living on Albans Road, between Hazard and Wilton streets, were urged 10 a.m. to leave their homes, according to an emergency alert from the city of Houston. Decision was made "out of an abundance of caution," said Larry Satterwhite, an assistant Houston police chief who oversees the Homeland Security Command.

The alert warned residents that disposing of the material could cause loud noises, smoke and damage to nearby property.

The source of the commotion was a single house at 2025 Albans, according to the Houston Police Department.

Investigators were in and out the house all morning. By 9:15 a.m., FBI agents had set up a blue tent on the front lawn, presumably to review evidence. An agent wheeled a large plastic bin labeled "sample collection" toward the roped-off house.

Satterwhite said "significant hazardous materials" were found at the home, but didn't say what type they were.

"It's a lot," he said. "There's a significant amount of material in them ... Some very hazardous materials were found."

Law enforcement agents early Monday said they were planning controlled detonations of the materials, Satterwhite said. The first detonation occurred late Monday afternoon and was heard from blocks away. Satterwhite added that a utility company cut off gas service before the blasts. Firefighters also used three hoses to dump water on the home before the explosion.

Officials don't expect to conduct additional detonations at the scene.

Neither Satterwhite nor FBI officials would confirm whether a suspect was in custody, in connection with the hazardous materials. They also would not address if the scene is related to a possible bomb threat to a Confederate statue in nearby Hermann Park.

When asked whether authorities had used robots and haz-mat suits, Satterwhite replied, "We've used it all."

The assistant police chief said there was no threat to the public outside of the controlled area.

"We have this under control," Satterwhite said, adding that authorities are "really confident this is contained."

The searches Monday followed an all-night "enforcement operation" led by the FBI.

Deron Ogletree, an assistant special-agent-in-charge in the FBI's Houston office, said experts came in from the national training center at Quantico, Virginia, as well as other FBI offices in Dallas and New Orleans.

"We've been working long hours since Saturday evening," Ogletree said, refusing to share any more information.

Vehicles with the FBI, the Houston Police Department and the Houston Fire Department were in the 2000 block of Albans Monday morning to assist the federal agency.

A Hazmat unit arrived about 8:30 a.m. Law enforcement personnel wearing shirts including "FBI Technical Hazards Response Unit" and "FBI Evidence Response Team" swarmed the block.

Federal agents have raided 2025 Albans before. In 2013, a multi-agency team stormed the home owned by Houston art community staple Cecily E. Horton, and her husband, Andrew Schneck. Agents also searched a Memorial-area homed then owned by the couple and a condo in Bryan.

OCT. 4, 2013: [Feds raid Houston homes over purchase of chemical used in gas creation](#)

OCT. 5, 2013: [FBI blows up possibly 'volatile substance' at house](#)

OCT. 6, 2013: [FBI raid of dangerous chemical includes Michigan homes](#)

Officials said at the time that the couple's 22-year-old Andrew Cecil Earhart Schneck was the focus of the law enforcement interest. A source initially said the raid was sparked by chemicals that could be used to make nerve gas or tear gas.

After combing through all three scenes, the FBI found a military-grade explosive called picric acid at the Memorial area home on Fall River.

The following year, the younger Schneck was sentenced to five years of probation after pleading guilty in federal court to knowingly storing explosives. In 2016, a judge released him from probation ahead of schedule.

Shauna Dunlap, special agent with the Houston office of the FBI, confirmed the agency was leading the operation, but also declined to provide further information.

The Dowling statue, built in 1905, honors Richard William Dowling, who served as a Civil War lieutenant for the Confederacy.



Photo: Steve Gonzales, Houston Chronicle

The Richard Dowling statue near the entrance to Hermann Park Monday, Aug. 21, 2017, in Houston. A Houston man was taken into custody on allegations he tried to plant explosives at the statue of Confederate officer Richard Dowling in Hermann Park, according to a high-level law enforcement official familiar with the investigation.

Dowling was a Houston businessman before enlisting. The city named Dowling Street in his honor until changing its name to Emancipation Avenue earlier this year. The statue, made of marble, was the first publicly financed monument in Houston, according to the city's website.

The debate over its placement has spanned years, though a 1958 Houston Chronicle article acknowledged that "there probably are only a few Houstonians who have more than a hazy idea about Dick Dowling's contribution to Texas history."

"Shouldn't the city of his adoption revere the memory of such a daring young man and his exploits sufficiently to display the statue and keep it in good repair?" a front-page piece asked.

Noted Houston defense attorney Dick DeGuerin lives near the home where the searches continued Monday. He said a fire captain told him that he and his wife, who has a broken knee, were among those who should evacuate their home.

"They just told us to evacuate, and they told us it's pretty bad," DeGuerin said.

He said the law enforcement response Monday was "an order of magnitude" greater than the response to the hazmat situation at the same house in 2013.

In that instance, DeGuerin said authorities learned that a young man who lives there with his parents had ordered explosive materials over the internet.

Travis Broesche, another neighbor, said he wasn't too concerned by the raid.

"I'm appreciative of law enforcement," said Broesche, adding that this investigation has lasted much longer than the 2013 raid.

Schneck was let off probation in 2016. At the time, his lawyers noted his "exemplary character," saying he'd "matured and his focus is no longer concentrated on high-risk activities," court documents show.

While on probation, he completed a bachelor's at Austin College, where he majored in chemistry. He expressed interest in attending grad school to study chemical reactions using "cutting-edge computer learning software." He adhered to probation stipulations and paid off more than \$150,000 in restitution.

"Schneck is not a risk to public safety nor is there a history of violence," his lawyers argued.

One friend who knew Schneck from their years together at Memorial High School in Spring Branch ISD described him as an awkward loner who never had a girlfriend and seemed to struggle with social interactions.

"I can't even think of a single friend he had, to be perfectly honest," he said.

He was nicknamed Ace from his initials.

"None of this is surprising," the former classmate added. "He seems a bit disconnected from reality."

During their senior year of high school, according to Schneck's classmate, the awkward teen wrote a "manifesto" dedicated to some of the school's popular girls, decrying how their boyfriends treated them and saying he could have done better.

After high school graduation in 2010, the two lost touch and Schneck's classmate didn't hear news of him again until news outlets started reaching out for comment in the aftermath of the 2014 case.

Lindsay Ellis and James Pinkerton contributed to this report.

<http://www.chron.com/news/houston-texas/article/HPD-HFD-FBI-on-scene-overnight-at-Rice-11946918.php>

Abbott: Removing Confederate monuments "won't erase our nation's past"

Gov. Greg Abbott on Wednesday weighed in on the renewed debate over Confederate monuments in Texas, saying that removing them "won't erase our nation's past, and it doesn't advance our nation's future."

BY **PATRICK SVITEK** AUG. 16, 2017 7 PM



Gov. Abbott announces he's running for governor in San Antonio on July 14, 2017.

Robin Jerstad for The Texas Tribune

Gov. [Greg Abbott](#) on Wednesday weighed in on the renewed debate over Confederate monuments in Texas, saying that removing them "won't erase our nation's past, and it doesn't advance our nation's future."

Abbott's statement follows deadly violence that broke out Saturday at a white nationalist rally in Charlottesville, Virginia, where participants were protesting the proposed removal of a statue of Confederate Gen. Robert E. Lee. The unrest in Charlottesville led elected officials in some of Texas' biggest cities to [begin looking into](#) taking down similar monuments in their areas.

"Racist and hate-filled violence – in any form – is never acceptable, and as Governor I have acted to quell it," Abbott said in the statement. "My goal as governor is to eliminate the racist and hate-filled environment we are seeing in our country today."

"But we must remember that our history isn't perfect," Abbott added. "If we do not learn from our history, we are doomed to repeat it. Instead of trying to bury our past, we must learn from it and ensure it doesn't happen again. Tearing down monuments won't erase our nation's past, and it doesn't advance our nation's future. As Governor, I will advance that future through peace, not violence, and I will do all I can to keep our citizens safe."

It's not just in Texas' cities that the debate over Confederate monuments is heating up. Earlier Wednesday, state Rep. [Eric Johnson](#), D-Dallas, sent a letter to the State Preservation Board asking it to immediately remove a Confederate plaque outside his office. The plaque, Johnson wrote, "has no rightful place in the Texas Capitol."

"Also, given the recent tragic events in Charlottesville, Virginia, I cannot think of a better time than the present to discuss the removal of all Confederate iconography from the Texas Capitol Complex," Johnson wrote, asking for a meeting of the board to discuss the issue and requesting an inventory of such iconography at the Capitol.

Even in recent history, this discussion is not new for Texas lawmakers. Two years ago, after the South Carolina Legislature voted to remove the Confederate flag from its Capitol grounds, a group of five Democratic state legislators from Texas [asked the state's top leaders](#), including Abbott, for the creation of a task force to study the numerous Confederate monuments, markers and statues on the Capitol grounds in Austin.

It doesn't appear anything ever came of the lawmakers' request. At the time, a spokesman for House Speaker [Joe Straus](#) said he'd visit with the legislators to hear their concerns. The offices of Abbott and Lt. Gov. [Dan Patrick](#) did not return requests for comment.

<https://www.texastribune.org/2017/08/16/abbott-removing-confederate-monuments-wont-erase-our-nations-past/>



CHARLOTTESVILLE, VA !!!

Saturday, Aug 12th 2017 10PM 87°F 1AM 80°F 5-Day Forecast

Woman is killed and 19 hurt as car plows into anti-fascists at white nationalist rally: Driver 'intentionally' accelerates into crowd and is arrested after riot cops use tear gas to break up violent clashes

- A car plowed into at least 26 counter-protesters at a white nationalist rally in Charlottesville on Saturday
- Charlottesville Police Chief Al Thomas said a total of 35 people had been treated for injuries after incident
- He also confirmed the deceased victim was a 32-year-old woman, who was struck as she crossed the street
- Police arrested James Alex Fields Jr, 20, of Ohio, who was charged with second-degree murder
- A Dodge Challenger is filmed ramming into a line of people, then reversing quickly away from the scene
- Before the smash, 15 were already being treated after heated clashes at Unite the Right rally
- The event was being held at Emancipation Park and hundreds were seen stomping through the city
- A local state of emergency was declared around 11am and the rally was determined an unlawful assembly
- A state police helicopter covering the rally crashed near a golf course within city limits, killing two officers
- President Trump admonished the day's events, saying: 'We condemn in the strongest possible terms this egregious display of hatred, bigotry, violence, on many sides'
- Virginia Gov Terry McAuliffe strongly condemned all of the so-called 'patriotic' white nationalists Saturday
- 'Go home. You are not wanted in this great commonwealth. You are not patriots,' McAuliffe proclaimed

By [VALERIE EDWARDS](#) and [CHEYENNE ROUNDTREE](#) and [HANNAH PARRY FOR DAILYMAIL.COM](#)

PUBLISHED: 01:43 EDT, 12 August 2017 | UPDATED: 22:55 EDT, 12 August 2017



Watch multiple
video news
reports [HERE](#)

James Alex Fields Jr (pictured), of Maumee, Ohio, was arrested on Saturday after he 'intentionally drove his vehicle into a crowd of anti-fascists at white nationalist rally, killing one woman and injuring 19 others' in Charlottesville, Virginia

At least one person is dead after a driver intentionally plowed into a group of anti-fascist protesters in Charlottesville, Virginia, following violent clashes that erupted between white nationalists and activists on Saturday.

James Alex Fields Jr, of Maumee, Ohio, is being held at the Albemarle-Charlottesville Regional Jail. He was charged with second-degree murder.

Video of the Dodge Challenger, which is registered to Fields, showed the driver accelerating into the crowd throwing bodies into the air as people scream before reversing at high speed.

The incident killed a 32-year-old woman, whose identity has not been released by authorities pending her family's notification.

Fields was apprehended and arrested a few blocks away from the bloody scene.

According to the jail's superintendent, Martin Kumer, Fields was also booked on suspicion of malicious wounding, failure to stop for an accident involving a death, and hit and run. Kumer said Fields is being held without bail.

Charlottesville Police Chief Al Thomas said a total of 35 people had been treated for injuries, 14 of those were from individual engagements on the streets.

Horrifying video from the scene of the attack shows the silver muscle car speeding towards a group of fleeing anti-fascist protesters.

Another clip shows the vehicle ramming into the crowd at high speed and victims crying out in pain as they desperately seek medical help.

Witnesses said the car was traveling up to 40 miles an hour when it hit and reversed before ramming into the crowd again and speeding off with someone's shoe attached to its bumper.

Virginia Gov Terry McAuliffe strongly condemned all of the so-called 'patriotic' white nationalists during a press conference Saturday evening.

'Go home. You are not wanted in this great commonwealth,' McAuliffe proclaimed. 'You are not patriots. You came here today to hurt people and that is not patriotic,' McAuliffe added.

Witnesses said moments before the car plowed into the crowd, a counter-protester had allegedly thrown a rock at the car, causing the driver to swivel around and ram into people and two cars in its way.



A Dodge Challenger (pictured) intentionally plowed into counter protesters, killing one woman and hospitalizing 19 others, as violence erupted at a rally where thousands of white nationalists gathered for an alt-right event in Charlottesville, Virginia, on Saturday. Police said a total of 35 people were treated for injuries



Witnesses said the car was traveling up to 40 miles an hour when it hit and reversed before ramming into the crowd again and speeding off with someone's shoe attached to its bumper



Fields was apprehended and is currently in police custody. He was arrested a few blocks away from the bloody scene. Pictured: The car that allegedly ran into several people



A counter protester had allegedly thrown a rock at the car, causing the driver to swivel around and accelerate into people and two cars in its way, before driving away from the scene



Rescue personnel help an injured woman after a car ran into a large group of counter protesters. There were several hundred people marching in a long line when the car drove into a group of them



Rescue personnel help an injured man after the car drove into a large group of protesters after the white nationalist rally in Charlottesville



Local police reported there were multiple injuries and three vehicles were involved in the crash. Pictured: The two vehicles that were rammed into by a Dodge Challenger



People were heard screaming and crying in the aftermath of the smash, as blood was splattered on a car's windshield and victims were desperately calling out for medical help

In addition to the dozen of people hurt in the accident, at least 15 people were already being treated for their injuries during other destructive clashes between white nationalists and counter-protesters at Emancipation Park before the controversial Unite the Right rally.

President Trump admonished the day's tragic events, saying in a press conference: 'We condemn in the strongest possible terms this egregious display of hatred, bigotry, violence, on many sides... The hate and division must stop, and must stop right now.'

There were several hundred protesters marching in a long line when the car drove into a group of them and police said the crash happened near the intersection of Fourth and Water streets.

Matt Korbon, a 22-year-old University of Virginia student, said counter-protesters were marching when 'suddenly there was just this tire screeching sound.'

The silver sedan smashed into another car, then backed up, plowing through 'a sea of people.'

People scattered, running for safety in different directions, he said.

Witness Nic McCarthy told [C-VILLE Weekly](#): 'There was someone in a dark vehicle that sped, very quickly, down this road and rammed into the crowd. 'People... He backed up and he went back in again.'

McCarthy added: 'There was a girl that was caught and she was trying to get up and it ran over her again. I hope the cops catch these terrorists.'

The day was met with more tragedy, when a Virginia State Police helicopter, believed to be carrying two people, crashed inside city limits and thick black smoke was seen rising from behind the trees, according to local reports.

According to [WSET](#), there were two people on board the helicopter when it crashed, however it is not known if there are any injuries or fatalities.



The day was met with more tragedy, when a Virginia State Police helicopter, believed to be carrying two people, crashed inside city limits and thick black smoke was seen rising from behind the trees, according to local reports



- A 10-second video posted to Twitter and filmed on a golf course shows thick black smoke rising from behind the trees. It is unknown if there are any injuries or fatalities from the crash
-



Upsetting video footage of the vehicle ramming into the crowd, described by some as a terror attack, was uploaded online moments after the fatal collision



A vehicle reverses after driving into a group of protesters demonstrating against the day's white nationalist rally



There were several hundred protesters marching in a long line when the car drove into a group of them and police said the crash happened near the intersection of Fourth and Water streets

It is believed a counter protester had thrown a rock at the vehicle, causing the driver to swivel around and ram into people and cars in its way, before driving off with someone's shoe attached to its bumper.

The horrifying scenes in Virginia came after violent clashes erupted between white nationalists and activists.

Upsetting video footage of the vehicle ramming into the crowd, described by some as a terror attack, was uploaded online moments after the fatal collision.

Another witness claimed the act was intentional. He [said](#): 'Yeah, it was intentional. About 40 miles an hour, hit about 15-20 people, crashed into the two cars in front of it, and then backed up and sped away while cops were standing on the side of the road and didn't do anything.'



Charlottesville Mayor Mike Singer announced the death on Twitter. He wrote: 'I am heartbroken that a life has been lost here. I urge all people of good will - go home.'

There were several hundred protesters marching in a long line when the car drove into a group of them



A witness claimed the act was intentional. He said : 'Yeah, it was intentional.About 40 miles an hour, hit about 15-20 people, crashed into the two cars in front of it, and then backed up and sped away while cops were standing on the side of the road and didn't do anything'



President Trump admonished the day's tragic events, saying in a press conference: 'We condemn in the strongest possible terms this egregious display of hatred, bigotry, violence, on many sides... The hate and division must stop, and must stop right now'



Donald J. Trump ✓

@realDonaldTrump

Following



Am in Bedminster for meetings & press conference on V.A. & all that we have done, and are doing, to make it better-but Charlottesville sad!

© Twitter

President Trump admonished the day's outcome, tweeting: 'Am in Bedminster for meetings & press conference on V.A. & all that we have done, and are doing, to make it better-but Charlottesville sad!'



Donald J. Trump ✓

@realDonaldTrump

Following



We ALL must be united & condemn all that hate stands for. There is no place for this kind of violence in America. Lets come together as one!

President Trump added: 'We ALL must be united & condemn all that hate stands for. There is no place for this kind of violence in America. Lets come together as one!'



Melania Trump ✓

@FLOTUS

Follow



Our country encourages freedom of speech, but let's communicate w/o hate in our hearts. No good comes from violence.
[#Charlottesville](#)

First Lady Melania Trump tweeted: 'Our country encourages freedom of speech, but let's communicate w/o hate in our hearts. No good comes from violence'



Donald J. Trump ✓

@realDonaldTrump

Follow

Deepest condolences to the families & fellow officers of the VA State Police who died today. You're all among the best this nation produces.

6:50 PM - 12 Aug 2017

On Saturday evening Trump followed up with this tweet in which he sent his 'deepest condolences to the families & fellow officers of the VA State Police who died today'

Trump took a break from his time in Bedminister to condemn the violence in Charlottesville but also took the time to announce the signing of legislation to expand a veterans health care program.

He said: 'We have to respect each other, ideally we have to love each other.'

Trump had earlier tweeted about the violence that erupted amid the white supremacist march. He tweeted that 'we ALL must be united & condemn all that hate stands for.' He then wrote 'There is no place for this kind of violence in America. Lets come together as one!'

The White House was silent for hours about the clashes except for a solitary tweet from First Lady Melania Trump. The president has received previous criticism for being slow to condemn acts of hate done in his name.

And though the White House may have been slow to condemn the hateful acts, Virginia Gov Terry McAuliffe gave a powerful speech in which he said all of the so-called 'patriotic' white nationalists are not wanted in the United States.



And though the White House may have been slow to condemn the hateful acts, Virginia Gov Terry McAuliffe (pictured) gave a powerful speech in which he said all of the so-called 'patriotic' white nationalists are not wanted in the United States. 'My message is clear we are stronger than you. You will not succeed,' he said



• **A counter demonstrator uses a lighted spray can against a white nationalist demonstrator at the entrance to Lee Park**

'My message is clear we are stronger than you. You will not succeed,' he said. 'There is no place for you here and there is no place for you in America.'

McAuliffe also said he spoke to the president on Saturday following the horrific acts of violence in Virginia.

'I told the president that there has got to be a movement in this country to bring us together,' he said.

McAuliffe said he told the president that he's willing to 'work with him to stop the hate speech and the bigotry in this country'.

During Saturday evening's press conference, Charlottesville Police Chief Al Thomas, confirmed that a total of 35 people had been treated for injuries, 14 of those came from individual engagements on the streets.

Nine pedestrians were treated with injuries that ranged from 'life-threatening to minor' after the car plowed through the crowd.

Thomas said the 32-year-old woman was struck by the vehicle as she was crossing the street. He didn't release any information on the woman pending her family's notification.

He said the incident is still under investigation and will be investigated as a criminal homicide.

The crash occurred approximately two hours after violent clashes between white nationalists and counter-protesters earlier that day during the planned Unite the Right rally.

Hundreds were seen stomping through the city, wearing militia uniforms, waving flags and chanting 'Blood and Soil' as they made their way towards the event on Saturday morning.

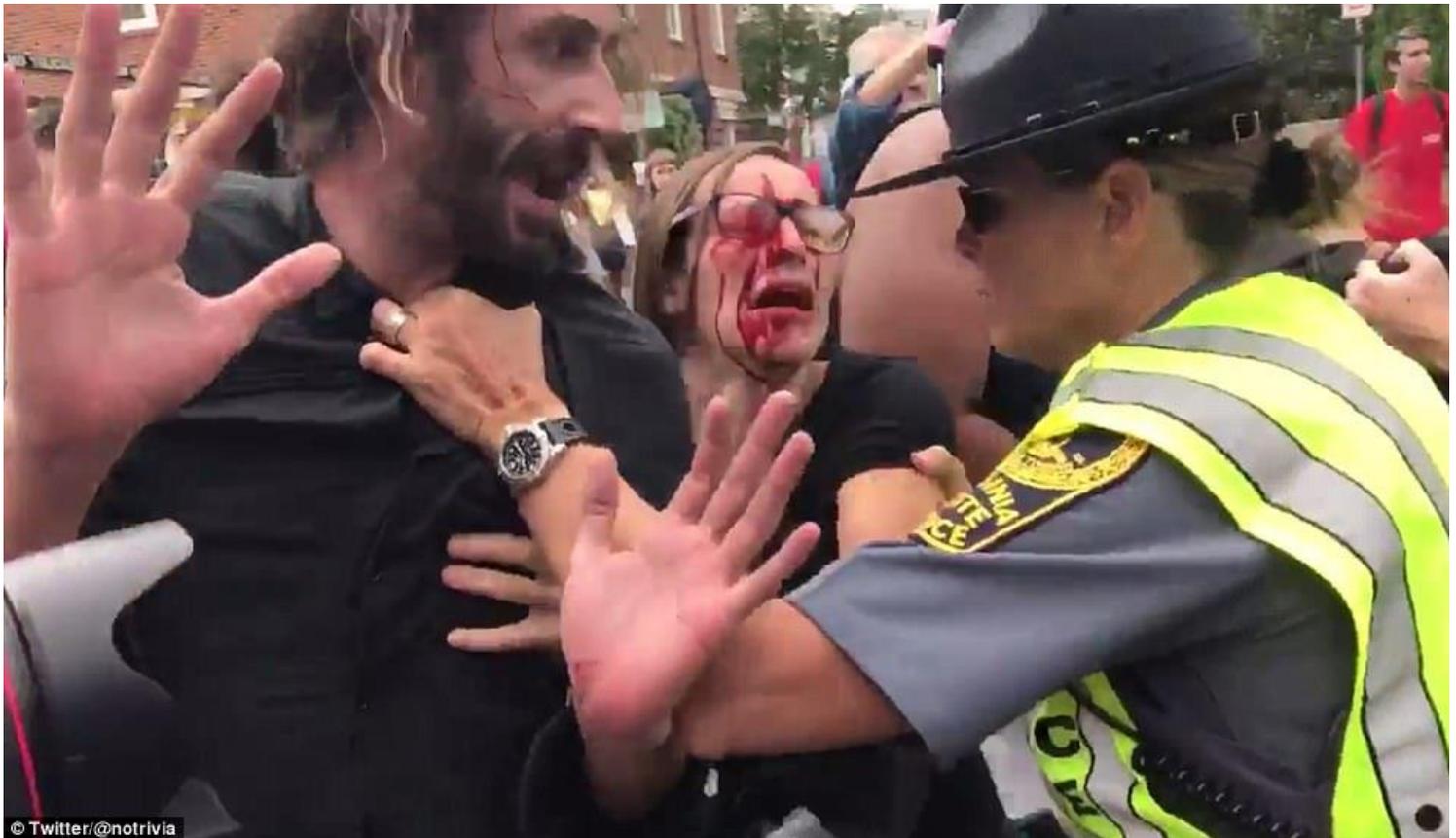
Counter-protesters flocked to the march in retaliation against the white nationalists, neo-Confederates and alt-right activists, screaming: 'We're here, we're gay, we fight the KKK!'

First Lady Melania Trump tweeted: 'Our country encourages freedom of speech, but let's communicate w/o hate in our hearts. No good comes from violence.'

The protest hadn't officially started but social media videos showed the rally was escalating as people were seen throwing objects, breaking out into fights and people spraying mace into the crowd.

Arrests were made after police in riot gear attempted to clear the park and a group of protesters pushed back against them, while the battle between the two protester groups continued to rage on in the streets of the city.

Charlottesville Mayor Mike Signer had denounced the 'cowardly parade of hatred, bigotry, racism, and intolerance march down the lawns of the architect of our Bill of Rights' and warned for residents to stay away from the rally.



At least 15 people were seriously injured earlier during the day during clashes between white nationalists and counter-protesters at Emancipation Park before the controversial Unite the Right rally on Saturday. A video appears to show the altercation, as a man is being dragged away while a woman screams: 'Don't allow them to do this!'



Charlottesville Mayor Mike Signer denounced the 'cowardly parade of hatred, bigotry, racism, and intolerance march down the lawns of the architect of our Bill of Rights' and warned for residents to stay away from the rally



The Unite the Right rally was being held at Emancipation Park and hundreds were seen stomping through the city, wearing militia uniforms, waving flags and chanting 'Blood and Soil' as they made their way towards the event



White nationalists, neo-Nazis and members of the 'alt-right' clash with counter-protesters

Police were in position at Emancipation Park and downtown Charlottesville by 6am as they prepared for the rally.

Between 4,000 and 6,000 people from groups including white nationalists, neo-Confederates and alt-right activists were expected to protest at the park, which had recently been renamed from Lee Park.

Right-wing blogger Jason Kessler planned what he called a 'pro-white' rally to protest Charlottesville's decision to remove a statue of Confederate General Robert E. Lee.

Supporters and counter-protesters screamed, chanted, threw punches, hurled water bottles and unleashed chemical sprays on each other. Men dressed in militia uniforms were carrying shields and openly carrying guns.

The protest hadn't yet begun when two people were seriously injured and protesters reportedly deployed pepper spray, according to state police.

Jason Kessler, the organizer of the rally, said he disavows the violence that eroded it.

The alt-right blogger said in an interview later that day that whoever drove a car into a group of counter-protesters 'did the wrong thing.' He said he was saddened that people were hurt.

Kessler is a local blogger and activist who described the event as a pro-white rally. He planned it to protest the city's decision to remove a Confederate monument.

He also criticized law enforcement's response to the event, which was dispersed before speakers could take the stage. He said they did a poor job controlling the chaos to allow free speech.



A white supremacist stands behind militia members after he scuffled with a counter demonstrator in Charlottesville



© Stephanie Keith for DailyMail.com

Several Nazi flags were seen proudly raised during the controversial rally protesting the removal of a statue of Confederate General Robert E. Lee



Images show the two opposing sides of the crowd throwing bottles and becoming increasingly violent



They were gathered because right-wing blogger Jason Kessler planned what he called a 'pro-white' rally to protest Charlottesville's decision to remove a statue of Confederate General Robert E. Lee



The violence, which erupted ahead of the rally's start time of noon, forced the city to declare a local emergency around 11am and determined the event was an unlawful assembly, using tear gas bombs to clear the unruly crowd



A white nationalist demonstrator, bloodied after a clash with a counter demonstrator, talks on the radio receiver



A group of white activists clash with others at the Unite the Right Rally in Charlottesville on Saturday morning

Social media videos show the crowd throwing bottles and objects as police film the interaction from behind fences but don't intervene.

Brawls broke out as people in militia gear tackled others to the ground and began throwing punches.

Christopher Mathias, a reporter for the Huffington Post tweeted: 'Just witnessed a violent fight in a parking garage. Nazi dude pulled a gun. Some bad injuries.'

Officials declared a local emergency shortly after 11am. Colleen Cook, 26, stood on a curb shouting at the rally attendees to go home.

Cook, a teacher who attended the University of Virginia, said she sent her black son out of town for the weekend.

'This isn't how he should have to grow up,' she said.

Cliff Erickson leaned against a fence and took in the scene. He said he thinks removing the statue amounts to erasing history and said the 'counter protesters are crazier than the alt-right. Both sides are hoping for a confrontation,' he said.



City officials declared a local emergency shortly after 11am. Brawls broke out as people in militia gear tackled others to the ground and began throwing punches



Counter-protesters flocked to the march in retaliation (pictured) against the white nationalists, screaming: 'We're here, we're gay, we fight the KKK!'



Andy Campbell ✓

@AndyBCampbell

Follow



To those demanding photographic evidence of Nazi regalia in [#charlottesville](#), here's what's on display before breakfast. Be safe today



© Twitter/Andy Campbell

The Unite the Right rally was being held at Emancipation Park and hundreds were seen stomping through the city, wearing militia uniforms, waving flags and chanting 'Blood and Soil' as they made their way towards the event



Christopher Mathias

@letsgomathias

Follow



Just witnessed a violent fight in a parking garage. Nazi dude pulled a gun. Some bad injuries [#Charlottesville](#)

11:10 AM - 12 Aug 2017

© Twitter

Christopher Mathias, a reporter for the Huffington Post tweeted: 'Just witnessed a violent fight in a parking garage. Nazi dude pulled a gun. Some bad injuries'



© REUTERS

A local resident of Charlottesville who did not wish to be identified, wipes tears from her eyes at a vigil where 20 candles were burned for the 19 people injured and one killed when the car plowed

into a crowd of counter protesters at the 'Unite the Right' rally organized by white nationalists in Charlottesville



Counter protesters pay their respects at a vigil where 20 candles were burned for the 19 people injured and one killed on Saturday

In response to the day's events, the University of Virginia announced on Saturday afternoon that all scheduled events and programming would be canceled.

The announcement stated: 'This cancellation includes all academic programming, the scheduled community discussions taking place in the University Libraries, and all UVA Athletic events and programming. The University is monitoring the developments in Charlottesville and continues to coordinate with state and local law enforcement.'

The city announced earlier this week that the rally must be moved out of Emancipation Park to a larger one, citing safety reasons. The rally and counter-protests were expected to draw thousands of people.

Kessler sued, saying the change was a free speech violation. The city said in a statement that it would abide by the judge's decision.

Kessler had led a torch lit procession through the University of Virginia campus on Friday night with burning torches, ending at the statue of Thomas Jefferson.

Almost 200 white nationalists, neo-Confederates, and alt-right activists, were heard chanting 'white lives matter' and 'Jews will not replace us'.

They clashed with University of Virginia students who held an anti-racist protest, and were seen holding up signs which read: 'VA students against white supremacists.'

Students on Friday night were heard chanting 'go home Nazis,' a reporter from the [Washington Post](#) tweeted.



© Stephanie Keith for DailyMail.com

Hundreds of white nationalists marched through the University of Virginia with burning torches on Friday



© Stephanie Keith for DailyMail.com

A group of white activists participate in a torch lit march through the University of Virginia campus in Charlottesville



© Stephanie Keith for DailyMail.com

Almost 200 white nationalists, neo-Confederates, and alt-right activists, heard chanting 'white lives matter' held burning torches



© ALEJANDRO ALVAREZ/NEWS2SHARE

White nationalists carry torches around a statue of Thomas Jefferson on the grounds of the University of Virginia



Jason Kessler lead the torch lit march of white nationalists on Friday. He is also the organizer of the Unite the Right rally which took place on Saturday

Police say violence broke out between the rival groups and officers swiftly intervened to break up the riot which they ruled was an unlawful assembly on Friday night.

At least one person was arrested and several on campus were treated for minor injuries, the Daily Progress newspaper said. Several of the marchers were also hit with pepper spray.

The protesters' decision to use flaming torches seemed to be a deliberate one, to bring back the imagery of KKK violence and cross burning.

Charlottesville Mayor Mike Signer denounced the 'cowardly parade of hatred, bigotry, racism, and intolerance march down the lawns of the architect of our Bill of Rights.'

'Everyone has a right under the First Amendment to express their opinion peaceably, so here's mine... I am beyond disgusted by this unsanctioned and despicable display of visual intimidation on a college campus,' he told CNN.



© Getty Images

'Jews will not replace us' and 'white lives matter' were among chants heard at the rally, according to witnesses



© Stephanie Keith for DailyMail.com

The protesters' decision to use flaming torches seemed to be a deliberate one, to bring back the imagery of KKK violence and cross burning



Hundreds of alt-right activists snaked through the university campus, illuminating the path with their many torches



© Getty Images

• **The march, which comes ahead of a much larger rally due to take place Saturday, was condemned by Charlottesville's mayor**

On Friday, it was predicted that nearly 6,000 people were expected to descend on the college town on Saturday for the Unite the Right rally.

Saturday's rally gathered at the statue of Confederate Gen. Robert E. Lee at Emancipation Park - a focal point for a number of white supremacist protests since the council voted to remove the structure in April.

McAuliffe had urged Virginians to stay away ahead of Saturday's rally.

'In advance of the rally there have been communications from extremist groups, many of which are located outside of Virginia, who may seek to commit acts of violence against rally participants or law enforcement officials,' he said in a statement.

'In the event that such violent or unlawful conduct occurs, I have instructed state public safety officials to act quickly and decisively in order to keep the public and themselves safe.'



White nationalists, neo-Confederates, and alt-right activists, heard chanting 'white lives matter,' clashed with University of Virginia students at the statue of Thomas Jefferson (pictured)



Students held an anti-racist protest, and surrounded the statue which has been the focal point for a number of white supremacist protests since the council voted to remove the structure in April and rename the park

'I want to urge my fellow Virginians who may consider joining either in support or opposition to the planned rally to make alternative plans.

'Many of the individuals coming to Charlottesville are doing so in order to express viewpoints many people, including me, find abhorrent.

'As long as that expression is peaceful, that is their right. But it is also the right of every American to deny those ideas more attention than they deserve.'

'The Charlottesville event could be a potentially historic showcase of hate, bringing together more extremists in one place than we have seen in at least a decade,' said Oren Segal, director of the Center on Extremism at the Anti-Defamation League, a group that monitors and combats anti-Semitism.

Earlier this week, the city had ordered the rally planned for Saturday to be relocated out of Emancipation Park to a larger one, further out of the city, citing safety reasons.

But Kessler, who organized the rally, said on Twitter that the company's move amounted to an attack on 'free speech and civil rights'.

He sued and added that the change was a free speech violation and that moving the protest away from the Lee statue undermined his event.



© Stephanie Keith for DailyMail.com

One group of students were seen holding up a sign which read: 'VA students against white supremacists'



© Stephanie Keith for DailyMail.com

Police say violence broke out between the rival groups and officers swiftly intervened to break up the riot which they ruled was an unlawful assembly



© Stephanie Keith for DailyMail.com

An activist reacts to pepper spray in his eyes during a torch lit march through the University of Virginia campus



© Stephanie Keith for DailyMail.com

Several of the activists appeared to have been subjected to pepper spray, and several treated for minor injuries



© Getty Images

• Police used pepper spray on several marchers and counter-demonstrators after clashes broke out between them



© Getty Images

A man who was pepper-sprayed is helped away from white supremacist marchers at the University of Virginia campus

On Friday, US District Judge Glen Conrad granted a preliminary injunction in a lawsuit filed against Charlottesville by the right-wing blogger which allowed the rally of white nationalists and other extremists to take place at its originally planned location downtown.

The city said in a statement that it would abide by the judge's decision.

Mimi Arbeit, an organizer of the planned counter-protests, rejected Kessler's argument that the rally was about freedom of speech.

'Fascism functions by using the institutions of a democracy towards its own ends,' she said by telephone.

On July 8, a few dozen Ku Klux Klan marchers gathered in Charlottesville to protest plans to remove the statue of Lee. But they were outnumbered by hundreds of jeering counter-protesters.



• **Kessler, who also organized the Saturday's rally, was among the white activists and held up a tikki style torch during the march**



The protesters' decision to use flaming torches seemed to be a deliberate one, to bring back the imagery of KKK violence and cross burning



Friday night (pictured) was just a taster of things to come as up to 6,000 people are expected to descend on the college town on Saturday for the Unite the Right rally



© Stephanie Keith for DailyMail.com

Earlier this week, the city had ordered the rally planned for Saturday to be relocated out of Emancipation Park to a larger one, further out of the city, citing safety reasons



© Stephanie Keith for DailyMail.com

This time the extreme right hopes to have a stronger showing thanks to the presence of various leaders of the 'alt-right' movement that has been emboldened by Donald Trump's ascent to the White House

This time the extreme right hopes to have a stronger showing thanks to the presence of various leaders of the 'alt-right' movement that has been emboldened by Trump's ascent to the White House.

On Friday, City Manager Maurice Jones revealed the rally called for the largest Virginia State Police deployment in the state in nearly three decades.

'These are trying and difficult times for our city and our nation,' Jones said, according to the [Daily Progress](#). 'We have deep political and ideological differences, and those differences will play out here in our community this weekend. It will be stressful and it will be tense, but I'm optimistic that cooler heads will prevail and we will ultimately be stronger as a community once this event is over.'

Generally, the white nationalist protesters appear to have come from outside the city, and many local residents raised fears over Saturday's event.

Last month, hundreds went to City Hall to demand the protest be canceled.

Many local businesses also declared their stores 'safe spaces' while both firms and local people put up signs showing support for diversity before the event.

However, Kessler has even bigger plans for the city.

'We're going to have bigger and bigger events in Charlottesville,' he told [CNN](#).

Read more:

- [Joe Heim \(@JoeHeim\) on Twitter](#)
- [Unite the Right torch rally ends in violence at the Rotunda | Local | \[dailyprogress.com\]\(#\)](#)
- [Why white nationalists are drawn to Charlottesville - CNN](#)
- [ChuckModi on Twitter: "A Challenger plowed into ppl about 40 mph. Hit 15-20 people" Witness says it was intentional & police did nothing. #Charlottesville <https://t.co/hzRzdOjKjv>"](#)
- [Unite the Right rally turns violent, one death reportedC-VILLE Weekly](#)
- [wset.com/news/lo...](#)
- [One dead and 19 injured as car strikes crowds along route of white nationalist rally in Charlottesville - The Washington Post](#)

Read more: <http://www.dailymail.co.uk/news/article-4783914/White-nationalists-hold-torch-lit-march-UVA-campus.html#ixzz4pblMb8lb>

Follow us: [@MailOnline on Twitter](#) | [DailyMail on Facebook](#)

<http://www.dailymail.co.uk/news/article-4783914/White-nationalists-hold-torch-lit-march-UVA-campus.html>

In a series of tweets..., Trump said it was “sad to see the history and culture of our great country being ripped apart with the removal of our beautiful statues and monuments.” He wrote that history can’t be changed but “you can learn from it” and that “the beauty that is being taken out of our cities, towns and parks will be greatly missed and never able to be comparably replaced!”

President Donald J. Trump

Charlottesville Police Called Off When Violence Began: “We’re Leaving, It’s Too Dangerous”



by ZeroPointNow Aug 13, 2017 3:14 PM Content originally published at iBankCoin.com

Fox News reporter Doug McKelway was in attendance during yesterday’s deadly events in Charlottesville, VA, where he reported that the police were called off as soon as things started turning violent.

“But when the tear gas started to fly, thrown by protesters, the police themselves began to evacuate then. I asked the guy who was in charge, “Where you going?” He said, “We’re leaving. It’s too dangerous.” They had a chance to nip this thing in the bud and they chose not to.”

WATCH THESE VIDEO
NEWS REPORTS [HERE](#)

People were throwing soda cans filled with cement...



Follow



Pat Ward

✓ @WardDPatrick

VA Police Spox Corinne Geller to @dougmkelway on @ANHQDC: describes the earlier violence, people throwing "soda cans with cement in them"
[12:21 PM - Aug 12, 2017 · Washington, DC](#)

Of note, "Unite the right" held a rally which was [legally organized with a permit](#) from the city, as was their first amendment right to do so, and Antifa showed up with cement-filled cans and other weapons with plans to violently protest the event - creating a dangerous atmosphere which the police did nothing to control.

Stand Down

The ACLU confirmed that Charlottesville police were ordered to stand down, which allowed the KKK and Antifa to meet face to face with no interference.

Follow



Robert Barnes @Barnes_Law

ACLU confirms that police were given stand-down order. This invited the violence the city used to shut down a court-permitted protest. <https://twitter.com/ACLUVA/status/896386562484731904> ...
[6:55 PM - Aug 12, 2017](#)

POLITICS

The Electoral College Was Created to Stop Demagogues Like Trump

Michael Signer
Nov 17, 2016



IDEAS

Michael Signer is the Mayor of Charlottesville, Virginia, an attorney, and a lecturer at the University of Virginia. His most recent book is [Becoming Madison](#)

Follow



Rep. Steven Smith @RepStevenSmith

#Charlottesville Mayor who wanted electoral college coup against Trump allowed Antifa and KKK to walk right into each other—no police.
[11:07 AM - Aug 13, 2017](#)



ACLU of Virginia ✓
@ACLUVA

Clash between protesters and counter protesters. Police says "We'll not intervene until given command to do so." #Charlottesville



11:03 AM · 12 Aug 17 from Charlottesville, VA

Some have suggested that the violent atmosphere and lack of police presence was a factor in the decision and ability of 20 year old white supremacist **James Alex Fields** to drive his 2010 Dodge Challenger into a crowd of counter-protesters, **killing 32 year old paralegal Heather Heyer** and injuring dozens of others.

Fields is expected in court on Monday at 9AM to face one charge of 2nd degree murder, three counts of malicious wounding, and one count of hit and run – which was filmed from several vantage points, including a drone which happened to be above the scene of the crime.

Follow



Josh Caplan @joshdcaplan

A drone captured the terrifying moment a car plowed into the crowd in #Charlottesville, Virginia.
10:59 AM - Aug 13, 2017

VIDEO: Mother interviewed



When approached by a pair of individuals at her home, Fields' mother said she was unaware of what her son had done, and she thought that he was attending a Donald Trump rally.

<http://www.zerohedge.com/news/2017-08-13/charlottesville-police-called-when-violence-began-“we’re-leaving-it’s-too-dangerous”>

Hurt and Angry, Charlottesville Tries to Regroup From Violence

By SHERYL GAY STOLBERGAUG. 13, 2017



Gov. Terry McAuliffe of Virginia spoke on the steps of the First Baptist Church on Sunday, a day after violent protests that stemmed from a white nationalist rally in Charlottesville. CreditMatt Eich for The New York Times

CHARLOTTESVILLE, Va. — Brittany Caine-Conley, a minister in training at Sojourners United Church of Christ, arrived in downtown Charlottesville on Saturday morning expecting that there might be violence. She did not expect things to get out of hand so quickly.

But what began as a rally of white nationalists in a city park soon spun out of control, resulting in melees in the streets and the death of a 32-year-old woman after a car rammed a group of counterprotesters. The police have charged a 20-year-old Ohio man described as a Nazi sympathizer, accusing him of intentionally driving his car into the crowd.

On Sunday, Charlottesville tried to recover — as the police, in particular, came in for criticism.

At church services, pastors urged their congregations to fill their lives with love, not hate — a message echoed by Gov. Terry McAuliffe. The downtown mall, a pretty pedestrian plaza, was unusually quiet. People looked grief-stricken, as State Police officers in riot gear sat on a brick wall, taking a break in the midday sun.

At Emancipation Park, where the so-called Unite the Right rally had been planned for Saturday around a statue of the Confederate general Robert E. Lee, city workers picked up trash. On Water Street, where the authorities say the man from Ohio, [James Alex Fields Jr.](#), 20, took the life of [Heather D. Heyer](#), 32, an impromptu memorial of flowers lay in the middle of the road.

And at City Hall, a planned news conference by Jason Kessler, the white nationalist who organized Saturday's rally, came to an abrupt end when a man wearing a plaid shirt punched him.

"Jason Kessler has been bringing hate to our town for months and has been endangering the lives of people of color and endangering other lives in my community," the man, Jeff Winder, said in an interview later. "Free speech does not protect hate speech."

But if Charlottesville was grieving on Sunday, it was also questioning. Governor McAuliffe fiercely defended the police in an impromptu sidewalk interview, noting that many of the demonstrators were armed, and saying the officers had done "great work" in a "very delicate situation." And he said Ms. Heyer's death, which he called "car terrorism," could not have been prevented.

"You can't stop some crazy guy who came here from Ohio and used his car as a weapon," Governor McAuliffe said. "He is a terrorist."

But others, including Mr. Kessler and Ms. Caine-Conley, openly wondered if the violence could have been prevented.

"There was no police presence," Ms. Caine-Conley said. "We were watching people punch each other; people were bleeding all the while police were inside of barricades at the park, watching. It was essentially just brawling on the street and community members trying to protect each other."



A memorial for the victims in Charlottesville. Credit: Edu Bayer for The New York Times

Many cities, among them St. Louis and New Orleans, have wrestled with what to do about Confederate monuments. Like them, Charlottesville — the home of the University of Virginia, founded by Thomas Jefferson in 1819 — has been navigating tricky terrain. As Mayor Mike Signer asked in an interview Sunday, “How do you reconcile public safety and the First Amendment?”

Saturday was not the first time that white nationalists and white supremacists had rallied in Charlottesville. In May, Richard Spencer, a prominent white nationalist and a graduate of the University of Virginia, led a torch-lit rally here, and last month, the Ku Klux Klan came from North Carolina.

Sensing there might be trouble, the city tried to deny Mr. Kessler’s group a permit for Emancipation Park; officials wanted the gathering in a larger park, where they felt they could better control the crowd. But on Friday evening, a judge sided with Mr. Kessler. Mayor Signer would later lament [on Twitter](#) that it was a fateful turn of events.

“This is EXACTLY why City tried to change venue to McIntire,” he wrote.

On Saturday morning at sunrise, faith leaders and scores of counterprotesters — some from the Black Lives Matter movement, others from groups like Showing Up for Racial Justice — gathered at First Baptist Church, a historically African-American church here. Around 8 a.m., they started massing for a march downtown, toward Emancipation Park.

Across town, the white nationalists were gathering for their own trek to Emancipation Park, for a rally that was not supposed to begin until noon. “I’m tired of seeing white people pushed around,” said one man, Ted, who refused to give his last name.

By the time both groups converged on the park, a line of camouflage-clad militia members toting assault rifles were standing outside the park, looking very much like an invading army. “They had better equipment than our State Police had,” Mr. McAuliffe said.

As the white nationalists massed in the park, Ms. Caine-Conley and other members of the clergy locked arms in the street. Behind them were hundreds of protesters, including black-clad, helmet-wearing members of the far left known as antifa. Brian Moran, Virginia’s secretary of public safety and homeland security, was watching the events from a command post on the sixth floor of a Wells Fargo bank on the downtown mall. There were sporadic fights. “I compare it to hockey,” he said. “Often in hockey there are sporadic fights, and then they separate.”

Suddenly, people were throwing water bottles, some filled with urine. Some used pepper spray; from his perch on the sixth floor, Mr. Moran saw smoke bombs being thrown. People started clubbing one another. The clergy retreated to a “safe house” — a restaurant nearby.

But according to many witnesses, the police waited to intervene. Ms. Caine-Conley called it “fascinating and appalling.”

Mr. Kessler, too, complained.

In a statement, he said the authorities had “exacerbated the violence” by failing to separate his followers from counterprotesters. He said his group had “networked with law enforcement officials” months ago on a plan for maintaining safety, which he said was not followed, and he called the police “underequipped for the situation.”

Video: Suspect in Charlottesville Car Attack

What we know about James Alex Fields Jr., who was charged in the crash that killed one person and injured 19.

At 11:22 a.m. Mr. Moran called the governor and asked him to declare a state of emergency. Mr. McAuliffe did so. Asked why the police did not do more to control the brawling, Mr. Moran said, “It was a volatile situation and it’s unfortunate people resorted to violence.”

“But,” he said, “from our plan, to ensure the safety of our citizens and property, it went extremely well.” Corinne Geller, a spokeswoman for the State Police, said, “It may have looked like a lot of our folks were standing around,” because of the sheer number of officers on the scene, but “there were other troopers and law enforcement officers who were responding to incidents as they arose.”

The moment the emergency was declared, police officers started announcing on loudspeakers that the gathering was an unlawful assembly, and called for the crowd to disperse, cutting off the rally before it officially began. Both Mr. Moran and Mr. McAuliffe said the police needed time to get the demonstrators out of the park, and off the streets, before riot police officers could move in.

As the riot police pushed protesters back, Ms. Caine-Conley and her fellow clergy members were regrouping inside the restaurant. Suddenly, a woman rushed in, screaming that there had been a terrible car crash on Water Street nearby.

“There were bodies everywhere,” said the Rev. Seth Wispelwey of Sojourners United Church of Christ, who rushed to the scene. “There was blood and glass all over the street.”

Mr. Fields, who the authorities say was driving the car, has been charged with second-degree murder. He served briefly in the Army, military records show; a former high school teacher of his in Kentucky said that when Mr. Fields was a freshman, he wrote a report for a class “very much along the party lines of the neo-Nazi movement.”

The woman who was killed, Ms. Heyer, worked as a paralegal and was known as a strong, sensitive woman who stood up against “any type of discrimination,” her supervisor said.

The Justice Department [has opened a civil rights investigation](#). Marches in support of the counterprotesters were held across the country on Sunday; in some cities, conservative groups also gathered.

Here in Charlottesville, as people tried to make sense of it all, a vigil for Ms. Heyer was canceled, its organizers said, because of the threat or rumor of more white nationalist activity. Still, people here wanted the nation to know that this was not the Charlottesville they knew and loved. Heather Hutton’s blue eyes filled with tears as she walked away from the memorial to Ms. Heyer.

“It just hurts,” Ms. Hutton, 52, said, wiping the tears away. “It hurts us all as a town.”

<https://www.nytimes.com/2017/08/13/us/c harlottesville-protests-white-nationalists.html>

From: Susan Frise Hathaway

It amazes me that folks who decry the mainstream media as "fake news" seem to believe everything they say about the protests in Charlottesville today. Whether you agree with the message or not, what I saw in the live feeds I watched were leftists attacking folks who had a legal permit to assemble and speak. I saw the folks there to attend the rally push back when verbally and physically assaulted, sprayed with mace, urine and even paint, but never attack unprovoked. I saw the city shut down a lawful assembly, ignoring an order by a FEDERAL JUDGE, and refuse to allow them the right to speak, just because the leftists threatened and refused to obey police.

If you think they won't do the same to us if this is allowed to stand, you're nuts.

This is not about "white supremacy" or "racism". It's about the left silencing anyone they disagree with, and a city government complicit in violating the constitution. I hope rally organizers OWN the City of Charlottesville before this is all said and done...and I hope Wes Bellamy is finally run out of town on a rail.

LEAGUE OF THE SOUTH

Survival, Well-Being, and Independence of the Southern People



League of the South statement on Charlottesville

by Michael Hill , August 23, 2017



The League of the South went to Charlottesville, Virginia, on Saturday, 12 August 2017, for two main reasons: to spread our nearly quarter-century old message of Southern nationalism and independence and to stand with our allies on the right in defense of the memory of one of our heroes: General Robert E. Lee. It was to Lee Park (renamed Emancipation Park by the city's leftist government) we went to protest the removal of Lee's statue.

I received an invitation to speak at this event and for The League to be one of the participating organizations from the man who organized what was called the Unite the Right! Rally, Jason Kessler of Charlottesville. Kessler, as organizer, had secured a permit from the city to have the event at Lee Park.

For several months we helped publicize the event on our website and social media. We also encouraged our members to attend what was shaping up to be a large gathering of right-wing groups in a show of solidarity in defense of our Southern inheritance. Knowing the violent history of Antifa (Anti-Fascist Action) and Black Lives Matter (BLM), both who promised to be there to oppose us, we encouraged our members and supporters to come with defensive gear such as riot shields (a dozen of which we provided), helmets, sturdy footwear, eye protection, etc. We also provided information regarding Virginia's gun and knife laws, and allowed our members to make up their own minds if they would arm themselves or not. In the end, we discouraged both long guns and knives, leaving open the option of concealed (with valid permit) or open carry of handguns. Most of our members chose not to bring any firearms or knives, having only legal pepper spray and flag poles (with flags attached) as potential "weapons." Our people carried with them NO objects that were intended to be thrown at the leftist protestors. Thus, we came ready to defend ourselves and our property but not to carry out any aggressive/offensive actions. We would respond but not initiate.

About a week before the event itself, we issued a formal statement on our website and social media outlets entitled "A Statement on Legal Matters regarding The League of the South's Participation in the Unite the Right Rally" (see www.leagueofthesouth.com 7 August 2017 for text). In this publication we laid out our expectations of how our members should behave at the event.

Only a few days before the Unite the Right rally was to be held, the Charlottesville's city council decided to withdraw Mr. Kessler's permit for Lee (Emancipation) Park and instead give him one for McIntire Park, a few miles away from the focus of our event: the statue of General Lee. Kessler refused to be moved, and a suit was filed to reinstate the original permit. Only about 24 hours before the rally a federal judge sided with Kessler and reinstated the original permit. The way to Lee Park was legally open to us.

We did not participate in any of the "torchlight" activities on the Friday evening before the actual rally. Rather, on Friday we scouted out the park and the area in which we planned to park our vehicles. When we had decided to participate as an organization in the rally, I then appointed one of our members to plan for our safe entry and exit from Lee Park. I asked him to establish contact with the Charlottesville Police Department and the Virginia State Police, which he did. Through him, we let it be known to law enforcement that we would be arriving in the downtown area around 10 a.m. Saturday at one of two parking garages: East Market Street or Water Street. On Friday, we decided that the East Market Street garage was the one we would use since it was immediately adjacent to the city police headquarters (vehicle safety was a concern because we had heard that Antifa has slashed tires on Friday night).

As we made our plans for the rally, we conferred with other right-wing groups, especially the ones in the newly formed loose alliance known as the Nationalist Front. They liked our plan for entry, a walking route to the park, and exit; also there was safety in numbers. Thus they agreed to meet us at a pre-planned location and caravan downtown to the East Market Street garage on Saturday morning.

We arrived at the East Market Street garage somewhere between 9:30 and 10:00 am. on Saturday. Once there, we organized by groups and gave final instructions for proceeding in good order the three blocks to Lee Park via East Market Street. The mood during the march was upbeat. All our women and children were stationed well inside the marching column in places of safety. The League of the South contingent led the way.

Once we were within sight of Lee Park it became apparent to us that there was no law enforcement presence between us and our destination. What we did see was a huge crowd of Antifa, BLM, and allies barring our way into Lee Park. This group was armed with various chemical sprays and gels, sticks, bottles filled with various liquids ranging from urine to caustic materials such as hydrochloric acid, rocks, and a surprise or two in store for us.

We stopped our column about within about thirty feet of the protestors' front line in order to determine their intentions. We were on a public thoroughfare (which was barred at the time to vehicular traffic) headed to a public park for which our group had a federal court-mandated permit to assemble and give speeches, beginning at noon. The leftist protestors signaled their intentions by locking arms and taunting us about coming through them to get to our destination. In response, our leaders called for our shield bearers to come forward and to push our way through the hostile crowd, up the steps off East Market Street, and into Lee Park. And we did so.

After a few minutes of physical confrontation, we managed to secure a reasonably safe route into Lee Park for the greater part of our column, held on the edges by our shield bearers, who did excellent work in warding off Antifa and BLM physical assaults. Once everyone in our group was safely in the park, our front line men took a position on the park steps and stayed there for the duration of our time at the abortive rally.

Perhaps the most important thing we did once in the park is to have rescued individuals and small groups of late-comers to the rally who were under heavy assault by Antifa and BLM. Several times we dispatched our shield bearers and others into a hostile crowd to accomplish these missions.

We had not been in Lee Park for more than a few minutes when the leftist protestors began throwing objects at us. At least two of our men suffered burns from what our medical staff determined was hydrochloric acid. Others were doused with various chemical agents (mainly pepper gel diluted with water) delivered in plastic bottles with loosened caps. Neither League members nor members of any other group with us initiated any throwing of objects at the leftist protestors; our people picked up objects thrown at them and, when possible, threw them back at the protestors. Again, we brought no objects into the park that were designed to be used as missiles or projectiles against those who opposed us.

Lee Park had been cordoned off by police barricades in such a way that one-half of the area was limited only to law enforcement. The other half, running along East Market Street, was left for rally attendees. That half was further divided into two "pens." The pen farthest to the west was full when we arrived, the attendees having been escorted in after their roughly two mile trek from their staging point at McIntire Park. Most law enforcement assets were stationed from the middle of the park back to the west, thus giving the most protection to the western-most pen. The pen we moved in to on the southeastern quadrant of the park was mostly devoid of law enforcement. Moreover, the entry passage up the steps there was an open gap we had to constantly guard against incursion by the leftists. The League's shield bearers were stationed here for the duration.

In the northern half of Lee Park, unknown to us at the time, there were stationed squads of heavily-armed riot police. We would soon find out the meaning of their presence.

From the time we arrived at Lee Park around 10 a.m. until about 11:40 a.m., there were sporadic confrontations around the steps we occupied and desultory "missile fire" back and forth. One large black protester was caught on film with a primitive "flamethrower"—an aerosol can and a lighter—shooting flames toward a man holding a Confederate battle flag. But at around 11:40, someone in the leftist crowd on East Market Street introduced a surprise weapon: tear gas canisters. Tear gas, though used by law enforcement agencies in the US and elsewhere,

was outlawed as a weapon of war in 1993. Within five minutes, we counted three tear gas canisters that were thrown into our area. The question is: how did the leftist protestors get their hands on tear gas? It is not something readily available on the civilian open market. That leaves two reasonable options: 1) it was stolen from some official store; or 2) it was given to the leftist protestors by some official agency.

Though the wind dispersed the tear gas fairly rapidly, it was at that time that the law enforcement oversight officials made the call that they had a “riot” on their hands and thus an “illegal assembly.” This was only minutes before the speakers—including two League of the South members—were to take the podium. How convenient that the tear gas just happened to be in the hands of the leftist protestors.

Not only had local officials now determined that our gathering at Lee Park was an illegal assembly, but Virginia governor Terry McAuliffe had declared an official “State of Emergency” in Charlottesville, making even small groups of people in public illegal. In response, riot police began sweeping across the park, driving all our people from both “pens” out onto East Market Street and into the crowd of Antifa and BLM that they had decided not to disperse. This made it necessary to fight our way out of the park in both directions (east to the parking garage and much farther westward to McIntire Park).

By such actions, the riot squads had forced our members to divide into small groups and make their way to safety as best they could. There is graphic video footage of running skirmishes as our people tried to get back to their vehicles while being hounded by Antifa and a growing presence from hostile young black males armed with bats and clubs. Video clearly shows that the main goal of our members was to get out of the danger zone as quickly as possible. At no point along the escape routes did our people initiate physical contact with those following and harassing us. All confrontations, according to the available video evidence, were initiated by leftist protestors against our people. Our response was, when necessary, to fight back with enough force to stop the threat.

With our people so widely dispersed and some cell service out, it became necessary to send out rescue vehicles to track them down and give them rides back to the parking garage and other parking areas near Lee Park. Our drivers and their guards did a tremendous job amid a very dangerous situation (i.e. Antifa and BLM were in the streets impeding the flow of traffic for several blocks around Lee Park). By mid-afternoon, all our members were accounted for and we headed back to our base camp.

It soon became clear to us that everything had been a set up. The local and State authorities had obviously ordered law enforcement to “stand down,” thus allowing the violent protestors to start a riot and shut us down before the actual rally ever got underway. By doing so, they created an extremely dangerous situation for people who had come to attend a legal gathering in a public venue.

The elite media response was predictable: blame everything on “neo-Nazis and the KKK.” The only problem with this narrative is that it was not true; among the hundreds of people there in support of keeping the Lee statue up there were very few visible Klansmen or neo-Nazis. Most rather were members of various nationalist groups (we, of course, represented the Southern nationalist element) and members of the nebulous Alt-Right.

Again, speaking solely for The League of the South, we were there to promote Southern nationalism and to defend the Lee statue at a legally-recognized rally in a public park. We approached that venue on a public thoroughfare that was open to foot traffic and were denied entrance into the public park by a hostile group that refused to allow us free passage. Upon seeing their intentions, we forced our way through and into the park. Upon being summarily dismissed from the park a short time later, we did the same on the return journey to our automobiles. We were not the cause of the disturbance. We merely defended ourselves from attack. All in all, we acquitted ourselves like men

and let the opposition know they we would firmly exert our right to free assembly and free speech on the lands bequeathed us by our noble forebears.

I have never been prouder of our members than when I witnessed the courage, determination, and love for our cause and for each other that they displayed on that day. I was proud to stand with them. They are the bravest of the brave and a credit to their ancestors' blood coursing through their veins. Victory is won by men and women such as these. May God indeed grant us that victory, and may Charlottesville be the first step towards our liberation from the new Red Terror that is sweeping our land.

Michael Hill, President, The League of the South

<http://leagueofthesouth.com/league-of-the-south-statement-on-charlottesville/>

[Paddy Tarleton's Ballad of Charlottesville](#)

Click [HERE](#) to listen and watch the Video



Letter to Mayor of Tulsa, OK regarding comments on Charlottesville, VA

To: G.T. Bynum
Mayor of Tulsa

Dear Mayor Bynum,

8/14/17

I wish to reply to your comments concerning the violence in Charlottesville, VA.

First let me state that those of us who hold dear our Confederate history and heritage do not condone the KKK, Nazis, or any other hate group who have hijacked our flag, but who also are against the cultural genocide of our history and monuments. Those groups do more damage to our cause than any "help" they might believe they are rendering.

Your comment about the flag being "a vanquished flag" is a left-wing, anti-Southern, bigoted comment. Those who make such statements, and those who are foaming at the mouth to erase ALL things Southern and Confederate are grossly ignorant of our TRUE history. The myth that the War of Northern Aggression was about "freeing the slaves" is beyond ludicrous and absurd, and is very easily debunked with facts. Besides Lincoln himself stating that slavery was not the issue (even though he did make it an issue halfway through the war as the North was losing), the proposed Corwin Amendment and the Crittendon-Johnson Resolution prove the war was NOT about slavery. The Corwin Amendment, proposed by Congressman Thomas Corwin of Ohio, would have FOREVER made it illegal to abolish slavery if the seceded states would just return to the union and ratify it. They rejected it. Why? Because slavery was not the issue. Excessive tariffs and an overgrown tyrannical government were the problems. The Crittendon-Johnson Resolution stated that the war was not about interfering "with the rights or established institutions of those states". IF slavery was the issue, why didn't Lincoln free the more than 420,000 slaves who were in the union AFTER the Southern states seceded? In fact, he countermanded General Fremont's order in Missouri and ordered emancipated slaves to be returned to their masters. No sir, it was NOT about slavery.

Our history has been rewritten and force-fed to America for 150 years. No wonder so many are ignorant of the truth. If everyone knew the truth about our history, about how the Northern armies burned, raped, and looted their way across the South and robbed it of its natural resources, and trampled the Constitution in the process, and that the problems we have today stem directly from the tyrannical actions of Lincoln and his cronies who created a strong, centralized government and virtually erased state's rights, the cultural genocide we see taking place today would not be occurring. But we are a divided people because the government has been lying for 150 years about our history and brainwashed generations of people, yet there are millions of us who have done the reading and research and know the truth. We can back up all we say with the facts, and many of them are found in the "Official Records: War of the Rebellion". Not one word in there mentions the war being about slavery. And speaking of slavery, just who do you supposed brought the slaves to America? Not Southerners. It was the New England slave traders who built the ships and brought their cargoes of human flesh to this continent. Not one slave ship ever flew a flag from the CSA, but many flew Old Glory. Now which is the racist flag? Old Glory flew over slavery for 87 years. The Confederate Flag for four years.

Yet the South gets all the blame for slavery and our heroes, who were good Christian men, are slandered and their monuments taken down. This would not be tolerated if it were being done to any other group of people; blacks, Muslims, Indians, etc. But since it is against the South, all the left-wingers and communist media are on board with it. We even have a local "historian" in Tulsa who has a plaque at Crystal City in West Tulsa which has the erroneous and blasphemous phrase "War of Southern Aggression" engraved on it. Our history is being erased, our brave dead slandered, street and school names changed, and our monuments and flags removed because those "offended" call them racist and hateful, which only describes the perpetrators of this genocide. Let me assure you sir, that the Confederate Flag is NOT a "vanquished" flag. It has flown in my yard since the day it was removed from the State Grounds in South Carolina by that scalawag of a governor, who, by the way, celebrates her culture from India, but denied those descendants of Confederate soldiers in her state to do the same. The sale of Confederate flags has gone through the roof. I have to replace mine every six months due to it becoming weather-worn, and I will continue to do so. My ancestors fought an illegal invasion to defend their families and homes from the monstrous federal armies, and I will continue to honor all Confederate dead, black and white, Indian and Jew. It is time for the leaders of our communities, states, and in the federal government to grow a pair, stand up, and tell the truth about our history instead of joining in with the cultural genocide crowd, Hollywood, and the mythical media in furthering the slander and propaganda aimed at our Southern and Confederate history, symbols, and soldiers. This has got to stop. Political correctness is going to destroy this country. Don't be a participant in that. Get a clue, learn the truth, and stand up for what is right. Hint: The cultural genocide of our Southern history is the wrong side, and those who do it and support it are of the same mold as Hitler, Stalin, and ISIS.

Respectfully,

Jeff Paulk
Tulsa, OK

"Truth crushed to the earth is truth still, and like a seed will rise again." Jefferson Davis

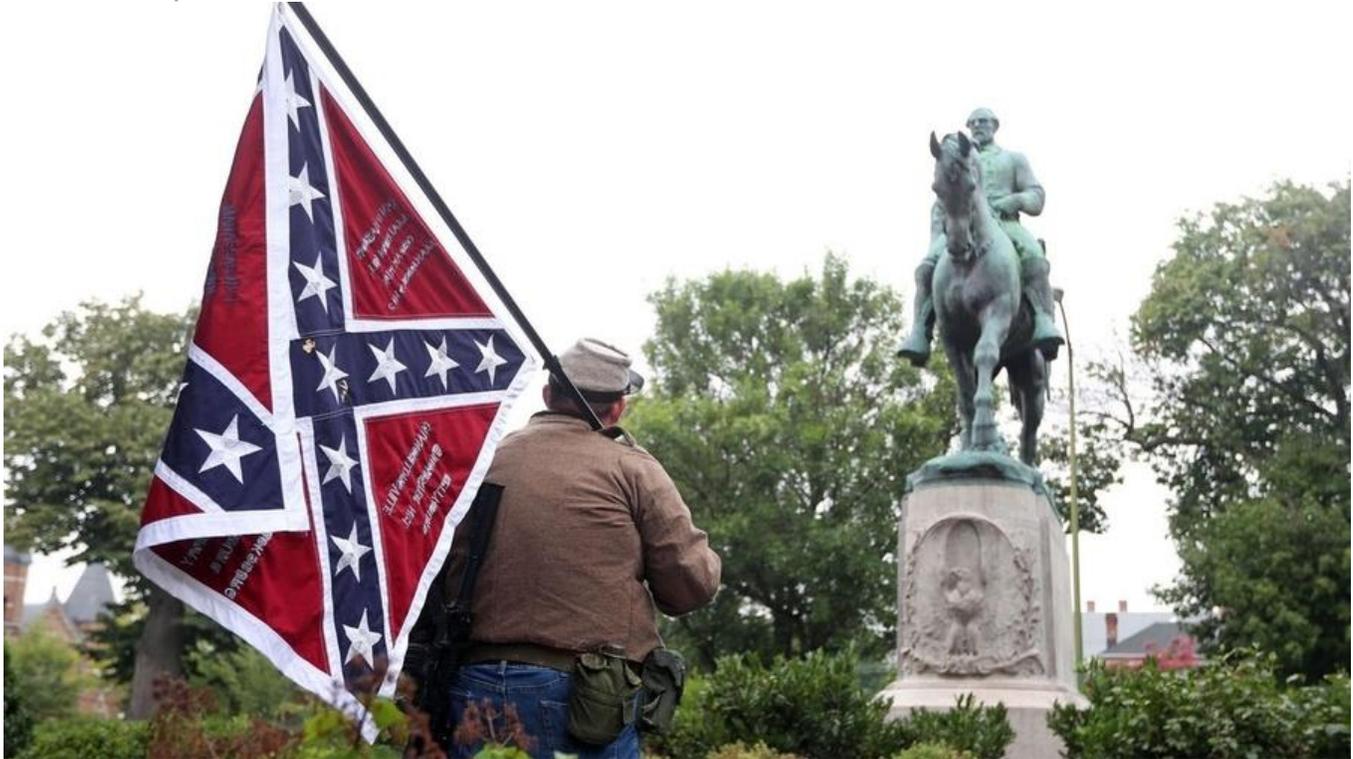
High Point man removed from Florida college after standing in front of Confederate monument in Virginia



Updated: 9:22 PM EDT Aug 17, 2017

DaVonté McKeith

Anchor/Reporter



SOURCE: Andrew Shurtleff/Daily Progress

HIGH POINT, North Carolina —

A High Point man, who stood in front of the General Robert E. Lee statue at Emancipation Park in Charlottesville, has been removed from his college in Florida.

Allen Armentrout stood in front of the statue on Tuesday, days after a deadly rally Saturday where a car crashed into a crowd and killed a woman after unrest and violence between protesters and white nationalists and neo-Nazi organizations.

Armentrout says he made the trip to Charlottesville to honor Lee, calling him "the greatest American that ever lived." Armentrout stood at the statue with a semi-automatic handgun, an AR-15 rifle and a Confederate flag. His purpose was to honor and defend a statue that he loved, according to Armentrout.



Andrew Shurtleff/Daily Progress

[**View more photos of Armentrout being confronted by counter-protesters**](#)

While standing in front of the monument, Armentrout was met with those who didn't agree with his actions. According to CNN, one man told Armentrout: "This is our town. Your people have killed us. You tore up our town. You ruined business. The statue is coming down," to which Armentrout responded "No, it's not. The state of Virginia has a law that protects monuments like this."

On Thursday, Armentrout found out the staff of Pensacola Christian College decided to terminate his enrollment.

"I have been released from my school and will be unable to return to college to finish my senior year," said Armentrout. "I'm processing this and making adjustments to my life to compensate for this scrutiny."

Armentrout says getting the news about his removal from the school has been gut-wrenching.

"I'm a born-again Christian and I believe this wrench has hindered my attempt to serve the Lord. I believe a Christian institution should support patriotic individuals who want to stand

for American tradition and beliefs. It really hurts me a lot when you try to do what's right and you get attacked," said Armentrout.

Armentrout said he is desperately seeking a college that would welcome him after his choice to stand in front of the statue.

"At the college I was attending, my contract provided my fourth year free if I paid my payments on time, which I worked very hard to do," said Armentrout. "Now, essentially, if I want to complete my undergrad, I'll have to pay, which I don't have the resources to pay for a fourth year."



Andrew Shurtleff/Daily Progress

Armentrout declined to comment any further to WXII 12 News, only saying he is unavailable until he's able to "sort out the chaos" in his life "caused by those who wish to destroy Southern heritage."

WXII 12 News reached out to Pensacola Christian College in attempts to clarify why Armentrout was removed.

"We do not share any private information about the students. Our hearts certainly go out to people suffering there and we are thinking about them from afar," said Amy Glenn, the college's chief communication officer.

<http://www.wxii12.com/article/make-a-wish-helps-5-year-old-get-service-dog/12036051>

IDENTITY POLITICS

LAST DAYS? BIBLE PREDICTS EVENTS LIKE CHARLOTTESVILLE

Exclusive: Hal Lindsey reveals dangerous phenomenon raging through societies, world

Published: 1 day ago

image: http://www.wnd.com/files/2017/08/Hal-Lindsey_avatar-96x96.jpg



HAL LINDSEY [About](#) | [Email](#) | [Archive](#)

Editor's note: *Hal Lindsey is the host of "The Hal Lindsey Report," a weekly half-hour news and commentary series, and the author of "The Late Great Planet Earth," the best-selling book of the 1970s that popularized Bible prophecy for tens of millions around the world. You can learn more about Hal Lindsey and his TV show on his website.*

Though we do not want to think about it, and some will deny its existence, there is a worldwide phenomenon happening right now. It is ripping apart nations, communities and even families.

It's called "identity politics."

It is dangerous. Those who engage in it are contributing to the destruction of our great nation. Those who promote it in government, the media and international relations are doing so for their own political and financial benefit.

Why do I believe "identity politics" is so dangerous? Well, Jesus Himself thought it threatening enough that He warned us that in the last days it would be prominent.

He said, in the days just prior to His return, "... nation will rise against nation, and kingdom against kingdom" (Matthew 24:7 NASB).

To modern ears, those sound the same, but Jesus made an important distinction. "Kingdom against kingdom" means country against country. "Nation against nation" means people group against people group.

People group can also mean "race" or "tribe." Usually, these "people groups" identify with one another because of race, but people groups can identify with one another because of gender, language or many other things.

Though much – if not most – of identity politics is instigated and manufactured for the express political benefit of the leftists, nonetheless it is fracturing the United States.

At last week's demonstration against free speech that took place on the Boston Common, a woman was photographed carrying a protest sign. It read: "My heroes are queer immigrant female people of color."

That's identity politics in a nutshell.

In the last century, identity politics resulted in Jim Crow laws, segregation and the systematic exclusion of African-Americans from U.S. politics. It was the philosophy that engendered the Ku Klux Klan and Planned Parenthood.

For a while, it seemed to mostly disappear, but in the last few years it has made a roaring comeback.

In "The Everlasting Hatred: The Roots of Jihad," bestselling author Hal Lindsey lays bare the complex roots of Islamic fundamentalism and its plot to replace the Judeo-Christian world order with an Islamic world order. Get it now at the WND Superstore!

The site of its most dramatic resurrection may surprise you: American universities. Judging people based on their race or gender permeates academia.

White nationalists saw this and rejoiced. So did the newest group of public racists – black supremacists. They had both been judging by race all along, but now they have seized upon identity politics for their own exploitation. And with great success. Identity politics now dominates the mainstream media and reaches into Congress itself.

But God has a better way. The Bible gives us three reasons not to participate in identity politics.

First, we are all sons and daughters of Adam. Acts 17:26 says, “He has made from one blood every nation (people group) to dwell on all the face of the earth.”

President Trump observed that very thing in his inaugural address, “[W]hether we are black or brown or white, we all bleed the same red blood ...”

Second, we are all made in the image of God. What better reason to treat everyone with dignity and respect?

Third, Jesus Christ died for the sins of everyone. I John 2:2 tells us, “He Himself is the propitiation for our sins; and not for ours only, but also for those of the whole world.”

Jesus Christ paid a ransom that we can never begin to fathom. And He paid it for every person born into this world. That makes each of us priceless.

Galatians 3:28 says that in Christ, “There is neither Jew nor Greek, there is neither slave nor free, there is neither male nor female; for you are all one in Christ Jesus” (NASB).

Ephesians 2:14 tells us, “For He Himself is our peace, who has made them both one, and has broken down the middle wall of separation” (KJV).

In these days of rage and fear, Jesus alone is our peace. Despite our outward differences, in Christ we are one.

But identity politics is not confined to America. It is raging through societies and countries across the world.

See Hal Lindsey's many insightful columns at his WND archive!

In the last decade, we've seen a new surge in Jews returning to the Holy Land from Europe – just as the Bible predicted. But they are not doing it because they want to fulfill biblical prophecy. They are fleeing to Israel because Europe has once again become a dangerous place for them.

Nazis again roam the streets of Germany. French Jews are attacked in their own businesses.

A recent study by YouGov shows 33 percent of Jews in Britain have thought about leaving Britain. They no longer feel safe there. Forty percent of British Jews say they hide their faith. They're afraid of anti-Semitic attacks.

No doubt the arrival of massive numbers of Muslim migrants has contributed to the increase in animosity toward British Jews. But I've documented on previous reports the anti-Semitic beliefs of several British leaders. And it seems to be getting worse. Last year's election of a practicing Muslim as mayor of London does not bode well for any reversal of the tension that Britain's Jews are beginning to feel.

In the United States, people on both the left and right have expressed outrage over the anti-Semitism of the neo-Nazis in Charlottesville. But the rising hatred of Israel and the Jews on American college campuses promises to pose an exponentially greater danger to American Jews and the state of Israel than all of the neo-Nazis in America ever will.

Add to that the growing anti-Jewish sentiment of the far left and I see the potential for new persecution of Jews in America.

There are almost as many Jews here as there are in Israel. I believe many of them may soon decide it's time to go to the land of their fathers. Sadly, Charlottesville and Boston may be a preview of things to come.

[Click here for reuse options!](#)
Copyright 2017 WND

Read more at <http://www.wnd.com/2017/08/last-days-bible-predicts-events-like-charlottesville/#PfyhPzR6d2Kbi0PS.99>

Confederate Flag Along I-95 Draws Protests in Stafford Co.

By [Julie Carey](#)

Watch Video news report [HERE](#)

Residents and Stafford County, Virginia, officials are meeting Tuesday evening to discuss what, if anything, can and should be done about a large Confederate flag that flies near Interstate 95.

A demonstration is scheduled outside the county government building, and a spokeswoman said jersey barriers were placed near the building for crowd control. Those who plan to rally outside the building said they will head inside to address the supervisors about the flag.

The group, Virginians United for Peace and Equality, said the big Confederate flag seen by travelers along the interstate gives the wrong impression about their county.

"We're concerned it may be seen as somewhat racist," said Susan Kosior, a member of the group. "The impression of the flag is certainly negative now in its connotations, and we're concerned that's the way people will view it."

"I think it's absolutely a racist symbols of hatred, so I think something needs to be done," said Bill Johnson-Miles, who was in Charlottesville last month and saw white supremacists carrying the Confederate flag as clashes turned violent.

The Confederate flag was put on private property as part of a statewide campaign in 2014. The co-owner of the property, Debra Cash, said, "It is heritage, not hate. You can't change history."

Those opposed to the flag want to change the view along Interstate 95 in Stafford County. They are urging the county board to put up a very visible statement near the flag.

"We've asked, number 1, for the county to put a billboard up on both the north and southbound side near flag welcoming everybody to Stafford County, embracing a message of inclusion and diversity in our county," Kosier said.

[The county posted a statement on its website](#) that reads, "In light of recent events, Stafford County would like to express our commitment to providing a welcoming, inclusive, and safe community for all residents and visitors. We value an environment of unity, trust and understanding. We honor our history and respect and protect the right to live free from discrimination. Stafford welcomes all."

Published at 5:20 PM EDT on Sep 5, 2017 | Updated at 7:02 PM EDT on Sep 5, 2017

<http://www.nbcwashington.com/news/local/Confederate-Flag-Along-I-95-Draws-Protests-in-Stafford-Co-442801993.html>

Emotions run high at first public hearing on Confederate statues



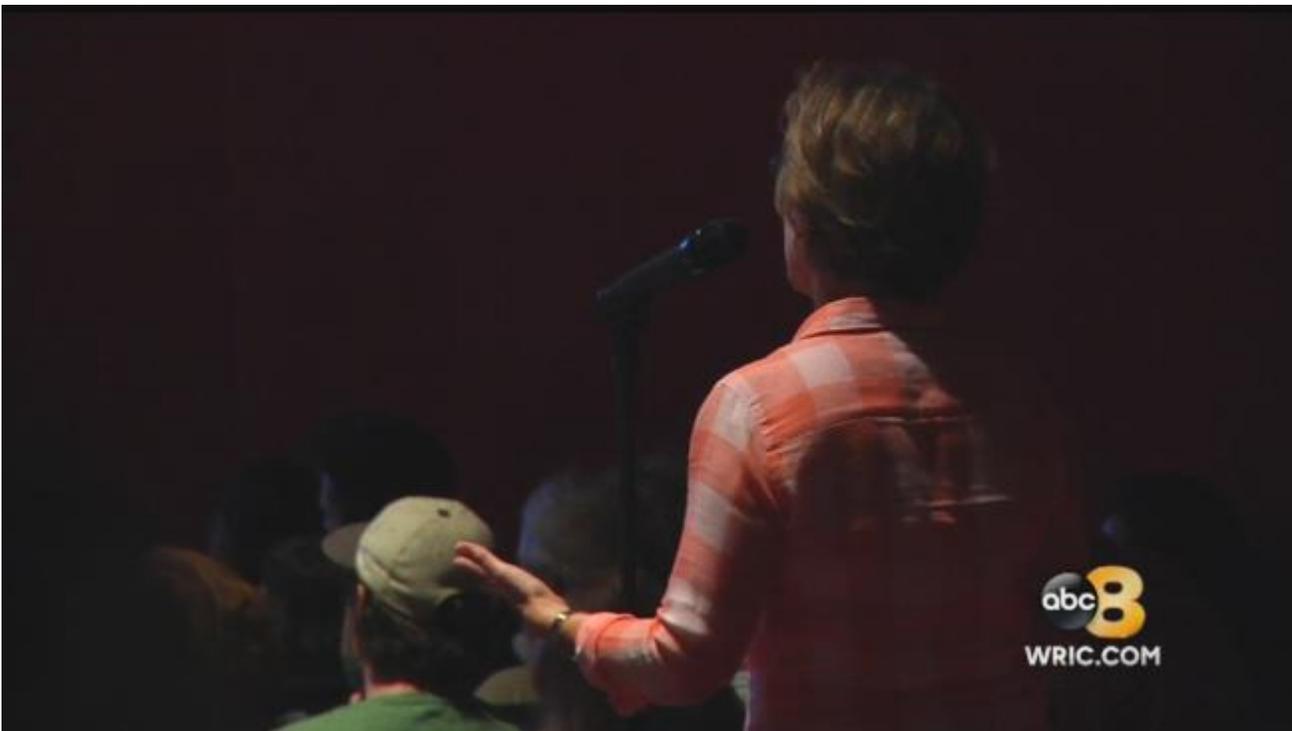
By **Tracey Smith** Published: August 9, 2017, 11:30 pm Updated: August 9, 2017, 11:45 pm

RICHMOND, Va. (WRIC) — The first public hearing of the mayor's Monument Avenue Commission descended into a shouting match Wednesday night, with the topic of Confederate statues once again bringing emotions to a boiling point.

Many of the speakers used the forum to debate whether the statues should be taken down — an option that is not on the table.

The auditorium inside the Virginia Historical Society was standing room only as the commission invited the public to voice their opinion on adding context to the Confederate statues.

"I think we can be on the forefront of this," guest speaker Ann Harper Pitman said. "We don't have to do what other cities are doing."



While many cities are voting to take down Confederate monuments, the Monument Avenue Commission is trying to find an alternative. Wednesday night, some said we should add on to what is already in place.

"I think we should have another avenue to really honor African American history that we have ignored, and I think the boulevard would be perfect for that," Pittman added.

Mayor Levar Stoney has suggested adding plaques to add historical context to the Confederate statues. Some groups, like the Virginia Flaggers, say the additions are unnecessary.

"Read history," Barry Isenhour with the Virginia Flaggers said. "There's all the context you need. Just read history. Quit trying to reinterpret history though the 21st-century view."



Others argue the statues don't represent history, but instead represent racism and hate.

"These monuments were installed well after the Civil War in celebration of slave owning war mongers," one speaker, who identified herself as Helena, said.

Even though the mayor and commission said the monuments will not be taken down, the topic was still debated.



"Now is the time for us to finally put the past in the past and take down participation trophies for the losing side of a war," Helena added.

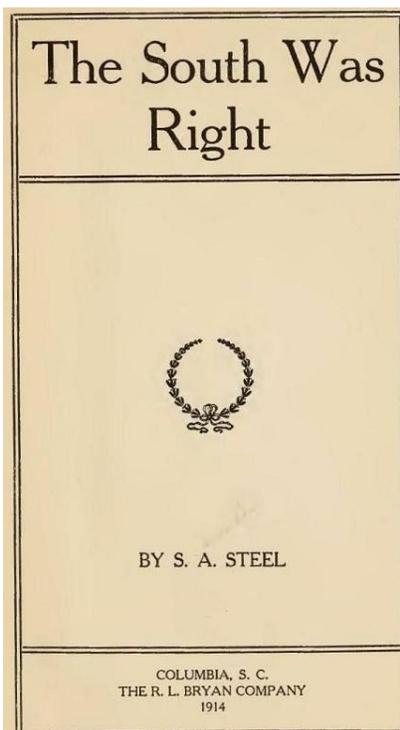
The crowd both cheered and booed equally for each side of the debate, with the commission left trying to calm the raucous crowd.

"If you want that middle ground, we have to figure out what the middle ground is and I'm interested in hearing what that might look like from you," commission chair Greg Kimball said.



The next public hearing is scheduled for September 13. Anyone who spoke at Wednesday's meeting will not be allowed to speak again.

<http://wric.com/2017/08/09/emotions-run-high-at-first-public-hearing-on-confederate-statues/>



"The North called the war 'The War of the Rebellion,' and gave this name to the official records of it. Now, rebellion is forcible resistance to legitimate government. But, as I hope to show, when the Southern States withdrew from the Union, the legitimate authority of the United States over them ceased, and it was not 'rebellion' to resist it. This name is unfair to the South, and it is now only used by people who have failed to outlive the prejudices of the War.

Alexander H. Stephens called it 'The War Between the States,' and I am sorry to see that this name has been recommended as the proper name by the Legislative Committee on the revision of the Constitution of North Carolina. This name conveys a wrong idea of the war. It was not a war between the States, but between the United States and the Confederate States, each acting as a nation. It is glaringly inaccurate and misleading."

Samuel Augusta Steel, *The South Was Right* (Columbia, S. C.: The R. L. Bryan Company, 1914), 11-12.

Protesters pull down Confederate statue at old Durham County courthouse

By [Derrick Lewis](#), [Amy Cutler](#) and [CBS North Carolina](#) Published: August 14, 2017, 6:38 pm Updated: August 14, 2017, 11:18 pm

Watch Video News Reports [HERE](#)

DURHAM, N.C. (WNCN) – A crowd of protesters gathered outside the old Durham County courthouse on Main Street Monday evening in opposition to a Confederate monument in front of the government building.



[CLICK TO VIEW 14 LARGER PHOTOS OF THE TOPPLING](#)

Around 7:10 p.m. a woman using a ladder climbed the statue of a Confederate soldier and attached a rope around the statue.

Moments later, the crowd pulled on the rope and the statue fell. One man quickly ran up and spat on the statue and several others began kicking it.

Durham police later said they monitored the protests to make sure they were “safe” but did not interfere with the statue toppling because it happened on county property.

“Because this incident occurred on county property, where county law enforcement officials were staffed, no arrests were made by DPD officers,” Durham Police spokesman Wil Glenn said in a statement.

Durham County Sheriff’s deputies videotaped the statue being brought down — but didn’t stop it from happening.

After toppling the statue, the protesters started marching. They blocked traffic with authorities trying to stay ahead of them. The protesters made their way down East Main Street to the site of the new Durham Police Department.

In 1924, the Confederate statue was dedicated to Durham.

Engraved on the front of the monument is “The Confederate States of America.”

Above it, was the statue representing a soldier who fought in the civil war.

“Today we got a small taste of justice,” protester Jose Ramos said after the statue was down.

Later Monday night, North Carolina Governor Roy Cooper Tweeted: “The racism and deadly violence in Charlottesville is unacceptable but there is a better way to remove these monuments.”

After the Durham statue fell, several dozen protesters congregated on the street in front of the old courthouse. Some took pictures standing or sitting on the toppled soldier, in front of a pedestal inscribed with the words “In Memory of the Boys Who Wore The Gray.”

“It needs to be removed,” Loan Tran, an organizer, said earlier Monday. “These Confederate statues in Durham, in North Carolina, all across the country.”

There are similar monuments in several cities around North Carolina.

Tran doesn’t want to see it anymore.

“When I see a Confederate statue in downtown Durham, or really anywhere, it fills me with a lot of rage and frustration,” she said.

Organizers say Monday’s protest was a reaction to the events in Charlottesville this past weekend.

“People can be mobilized and people are angry and when enough people are angry, we don’t have to look to politicians to sit around in air conditions and do nothing when we can do things ourselves,” said Takiyah Thompson, a protester.

In an email to CBS North Carolina, Durham County spokeswoman Dawn Dudley says:

“Due to a North Carolina state law passed a few years ago, Durham County is prohibited from removing or making substantive alteration to historical monuments and memorials. I share this to say that there is a statute in place making the efforts you mention below difficult to move forward. I would assume that the only thing possible are steps to reverse the law.”

This statue has been the center of controversy before after graffiti was spray painted on it a few years ago.

The group that met Monday say their purpose is to “smash white supremacy.”

— ***The Associated Press contributed to this report***

Durham sheriff arrests ladder climber in Confederate statue destruction: 'No one is getting away with what happened.'



Takiyah Thompson, a member of Workers World Party and student at N.C. Central University is arrested after activists held a press conference at NC Central University Tuesday afternoon, August 15, 2017. In a release Thompson said she was the one who tied a rope around the soldier's neck so that others could pull the statue to the ground. **Travis Long and Julia Wall** newsobserver.com

CLICK TO VIEW VIDEO NEWS REPORTS [HERE](#)

BY COLIN WARREN-HICKS
cwarrenhicks@heraldsun.com
BY CLIFF BELLAMY
cbellamy@heraldsun.com
BY VIRGINIA BRIDGES
vbridges@heraldsun.com

AUGUST 15, 2017 1:16 PM

DURHAM

The protester who climbed a ladder to help bring down a Confederate soldier statue was arrested Tuesday, and Sheriff Mike Andrews said his office will pursue felony charges against others.

“Let me be clear, no one is getting away with what happened,” Andrews said.

Takiyah Thompson, a member of Workers World Party and student at N.C. Central University, was arrested after activists held a press conference at NCCU Tuesday afternoon.

In a release Thompson said she was the one who tied a rope around the soldier’s neck so that others could pull the statue to the ground.

The protest left The Confederate Soldiers Monument, dedicated on May 10, 1924, headless on the grass.

Thompson was charged with participation in a riot with property damage in excess of \$1,500 (Class H Felony) and inciting others to riot where there is property damage in excess of \$1,500 (Class F Felony), the Sheriff’s Office said.

She also was charged with disorderly conduct by injury to a statue and damage to real property, both misdemeanors.

[\[Protesters topple Confederate soldier statue in downtown Durham\]](#)

[\[Years of protest changing how police, sheriff’s officers keep people safe, protect rights\]](#)

[\[What they’re saying about the Confederate monument on social media and elsewhere\]](#)

With a rope and ladder, protesters bring Confederate statue to the ground

Video: A ladder and strong rope were used to swiftly pull a Confederate statue to the ground during an ‘Emergency Durham Protest’ at the old Durham County Courthouse in response to the violent protests Saturday in Charlottesville, on Monday, Aug. 14.

Casey Toth ctoth@heraldsun.com

Demands

At the press conference, activists demanded all charges be dropped and that Gov. Roy Cooper call for immediate removal of all Confederate statues across the state.

The group also demanded Durham city and county leaders attend “mass public forums to allow the community to speak-out about their concerns for public display of Confederate statues.”

In a social media post Tuesday, Cooper announced he was calling upon the legislature to repeal a 2015 law that prevents removal or relocation of monuments. Cities, counties and the state must have “the authority and opportunity” to make these decisions, he said.

“My first responsibility as governor is to protect North Carolinians and keep them safe,” Cooper said. “The likelihood of protesters being injured or worse as they may try to topple any one of the hundreds of monuments in our state concerns me. And the potential for those same white

supremacist elements we saw in Charlottesville to swarm the site, weapons in hand, in retaliation is a threat to public safety.”

Durham sheriff vows to make arrests in Confederate statue tear down

Durham Sheriff Michael D. Andrews says people who pulled down a Confederate statue Monday have been identified and will be arrested on felony charges

Julia Wall jwall@newsobserver.com

‘The boys in gray’

Monday’s rally began around 6 p.m. as more than 50 people gathered in front of the now Durham County administration building. They chanted. They shared their experiences in Charlottesville, Virginia and demanded that people fight racism across the South.

Sheriff’s deputies recorded the event but did not intervene as a protester climbed a ladder amid applause and chants and slipped a yellow, bungee-like cord around the soldier’s head and arm.

Protesters chanted “We, we are The Revolution” and cried out, “You can’t, stop The Revolution.”

They tugged the yellow cord.

And the statue did a somersault, collapsing against the stone pedestal in front of the old county courthouse on East Main Street.

Demonstrators kicked and stomped the soldier in front of the cameras the sheriff says his officers are now using to identify those responsible.

On Tuesday, Thompson said she helped take down the statue because she was tired of living in fear.

The monument was dedicated to “the boys in gray,” she said.

“It’s white supremacy. Plain and simple,” she said. “And it had to go”

[\[What’s the future for NC’s Confederate statues?\]](#)

[\[Deadly rally accelerates removal of Confederate statues\]](#)

[\[Are confederate statues considered art, or history worth preserving?\]](#)

RAW VIDEO: Confederate statue toppled by protesters in Durham

Protesters celebrate after pulling down a Confederate statue in Durham, N.C. Monday afternoon Aug. 14, 2017.

Casey Toth and Virginia Bridges heraldsun.com

‘Unfortunate action’

Durham County Manager Wendell Davis said Durham County does not condone the unlawful desecration of a public monument.

Davis said what started as peaceful event ended with “unfortunate action.”

Andrews said protest is an American right, but protesters cannot damage property or injure other people.

“We know what happened in Charlottesville, Virginia. Three people lost their lives and 19 people were injured,” Andrews said. He does not want that to happen in Durham, he said.

“We can all agree that yesterday went too far,” Andrews said. “This is not the Durham I know.”

Virginia Bridges: [919-829-8924](tel:919-829-8924), [@virginiabridges](https://www.instagram.com/virginiabridges)

Cliff Bellamy: [919-419-6744](tel:919-419-6744), [@CliffBellamy1](https://www.instagram.com/CliffBellamy1)

Colin Warren-Hicks: [919-419-6636](tel:919-419-6636), [@CWarrenHicks](https://www.instagram.com/CWarrenHicks)





The toppled Confederate soldier statue rests on the ground after being pulled down by protesters during an Monday protest. **Casey Toth** ctoth@heraldsun.com

<http://www.heraldsun.com/news/local/counties/durham-county/article167300007.html>

ADMIRAL
RAPHAEL SEMMES

GENERAL
PATRICK CLEBURNE

CAMP #1321
DEARBORN, MI

CAMP #2257
GRAND RAPIDS, MI

The
SONS OF CONFEDERATE VETERANS
CAMPS OF MICHIGAN

LEST WE FORGET

... the more than 4,700 Confederate soldiers killed in the Battle of Gettysburg ~ July 1-3, 1863

... the more than 2,300 Confederate soldiers killed in the Battle of Chickamauga ~ September 19-20, 1863

... the more than 1,700 Confederate soldiers killed in the Battle of Shiloh April 1862

... the more than 1,700 Confederate soldiers killed in the Battle of Franklin ~ November 30, 1864

... the more than 1,600 Confederate soldiers killed in the Battle of Chancellorsville ~ April & May 1863

... the more than 1,500 Confederate soldiers killed in the Battle of Sharpsburg ~ Sept. 17, 1862

... the more than 1,500 Confederate soldiers killed in the Battle of Spotsylvania Court House ~ May 1864

... the more than 1,400 Confederate soldiers killed in the Battle of Gaines's Mill ~ June 27, 1862

... the more than 1,400 Confederate soldiers killed in the Battle of the Wilderness ~ May 1864

... the more than 1,200 Confederate soldiers killed in the Battle of Stones River ~ December 31, 1862 - January 2, 1863

... the tens-of-thousands more Confederate soldiers who were killed or wounded at other battlefields across the South

... the additional tens-of-thousands who died from disease or complications, far from home, in hospital or in the field

... the civilian casualties of Lincoln's war on the South, which are estimated by historians to number into the tens-of-thousands

... the deaths from disease and starvation in the Reconstruction years which followed ~ incalculable.

CONFEDERATE MILITARY DEATHS BY STATE

State	Estimated Deaths
Virginia	30,000
North Carolina	30,000
South Carolina	18,000
Georgia	7,000
Florida	2,000
Alabama	28,000
Mississippi	8,000
Louisiana	3,000
Texas	2,000
Arkansas	6,000
Tennessee	3,000
Border States	2,000

This chart is based on research done by Provost Marshal General James Fry in 1866. His estimates for Southern states were based on Confederate muster rolls ~ many of which were destroyed before he began his study ~ many historians dispute those results. The estimates for VA, NC, AL, SC & AR have been updated to reflect more recent scholarship. *source* www.civilwar.org

THAT WE LOST FAR MORE THAN A CAUSE

Why The Destruction Of The Durham Confederate Monument Is So Despicable

Daniel Lang
August 16th, 2017
SHTFplan.com



Ever since the Charleston Church shooting, the Left has been obsessed with purging every element of Confederate iconography in this country. No flag, statue, or bumper sticker has been safe. They want it all gone. The fact that most people who sport the Confederate flag aren't racist at all, and merely view the flag as a totem of southern pride, matters not. The fact that statues of Confederate soldiers and generals are a part of our history, also doesn't matter. To people who view everything in life through the lens of race and oppression, these symbols are offensive and must be erased.

This irrational rage culminated this week after the protest in Charlottesville, Virginia, which was a rally to protest the removal of a Robert E. Lee statue, turned violent and led to the murder of a one counter-protester at the hands of James Fields.

In response to that incident, a seething leftist mob gathered around a Confederate statue in Durham, North Carolina on Monday, [and tore it down](#).

WATCH VIDEO REPORT [HERE](#)



There are of course, several things that are seriously wrong with what they did.

First, we have to think about what this obsession with destroying Confederate monuments will lead to. If we're going to erase every monument to people who owned slaves or were just racist, where does the buck stop? How long before these people start to demand that we tear down monuments to every founding father who owned slaves (of which there were many)?

It seems likely that whoever was leading this event, was probably not actually concerned about the association with this monument to racism. The end goal of these leftists is to tear down our history, and only recognize major American figures for the worst things they did. They want us to hate and demean the people who built this country, and preferably, erase them from the history books. Tearing down Confederate monuments is just the first step.

But what is perhaps the most despicable thing about this incident, is their choice to tear down this particular monument. In case you don't know, this wasn't a monument to a particular individual. It wasn't a statue of a historical figure who was responsible for specific misdeeds. Though that wouldn't excuse the rabid destruction of this monument, at least it would have been something to be angry about.

No, this was a war memorial to every Confederate soldier who died in the Civil War. Look at the video again and read the inscription on the monument. It reads "In Memory Of The Boys Who Wore The Gray," and nothing more. It was flanked by memorials for soldiers who died in World War One, World War Two, Korea, and Vietnam.

It's simply a monument to thousands of young men and boys who fought honorably for what they believed in, as bad as that cause may have been in hindsight, and died under horrific conditions that most of us can't even begin to imagine. What is wrong with that? What is wrong with simply memorializing the fact that a lot of people were cut down in their prime during America's most destructive war?

It wasn't a monument to racism, or slavery, or oppression. It was just a token of respect to people who fought and died in an awful war, and it was just torn down by a bunch of sniveling self-righteous infants who've probably never had the guts to put their lives on the line for anything in their entire lives.

http://www.shtfplan.com/headline-news/why-the-destruction-of-the-durham-confederate-monument-is-so-despicable_08162017

U.S.

4 Surrender in Toppling of Confederate Statue in North Carolina

By JONATHAN M. KATZAUG. 17, 2017



The defaced statue of Gen. Robert E. Lee at the Duke Chapel in Durham. Vincent E. Price, president of Duke, said in a statement that he had met with members of the university community to discuss how to deal with strong reactions to the statue. CreditBernard Thomas/Herald-Sun, via Associated Press

DURHAM, N.C. — Demonstrators facing arrest in the toppling of a Confederate statue surrendered to the sheriff in this central North Carolina city on Thursday in a show of solidarity with four others who were taken into custody this week.

Dozens of protesters in black T-shirts converged on the Durham County Justice Center before 9 a.m., holding signs reading “Drop the charges” and “Tear down white supremacy.”

Four protesters, who learned that warrants had been issued in their names, then stepped forward and were taken into custody as other demonstrators chanted, “Thank you; we love you.”

“We all wanted and needed that monument gone, and I think that the act of collectively self-surrendering was both a way to show solidarity with each other and show that we are a unified community,” said Qasima Wideman, a member of the Workers World Party, which helped organize a Monday protest in which the statue was toppled.

All eight arrested protesters face felony charges of participation in a riot and inciting others to riot, as well as misdemeanor charges of property damage and defacing a public monument, a spokeswoman for the Durham County Sheriff’s Department, Tamara Gibbs, said. More arrests are possible.

The protest on Monday was held to oppose white supremacist violence in Charlottesville, Va., last week. On Monday, demonstrators pulled a statue of a secessionist soldier off its base in front of the old county courthouse in Durham.

The hollow metal statue had stood there since 1924 — 59 years after the largest contingent of Confederate troops in the Civil War surrendered just outside Durham — when the United Daughters of the Confederacy bought it from a Georgia manufacturer. It crumpled immediately on impact with the ground.

The statue is being stored in a county warehouse, The Herald-Sun newspaper reported.

When videos of the statue being toppled gained national attention, the Durham County sheriff, Michael D. Andrews, was criticized for not having intervened.

The sheriff’s office was peppered with emails, phone calls and social media messages demanding arrests.

In a video interview on Tuesday with The Charlotte Observer, leaders of a local Ku Klux Klan group criticized Durham law enforcement for not acting. “We’re going to go down there,” said Justin Moore, a grand dragon for the Loyal White Knights of the Ku Klux Klan.

Later that day, at an impassioned news conference, Sheriff Andrews said: “Durham is my home. I am not an outsider looking in.” He continued: “Some would say my deputies did nothing. Let me be very clear: Don’t mistake restraint for inaction.”

Hours later, deputies arrested Takiya Thompson, 22, a North Carolina Central University student and a member of the Workers World Party, a self-described revolutionary socialist organization, after a news conference in which she talked about climbing the statue to help bring it down.

Three other organizers — Dante Emmanuel Strobino, 35; Ngoc Loan Tran, 24; and Peter Gull Gilbert, 39 — were arrested on Wednesday.

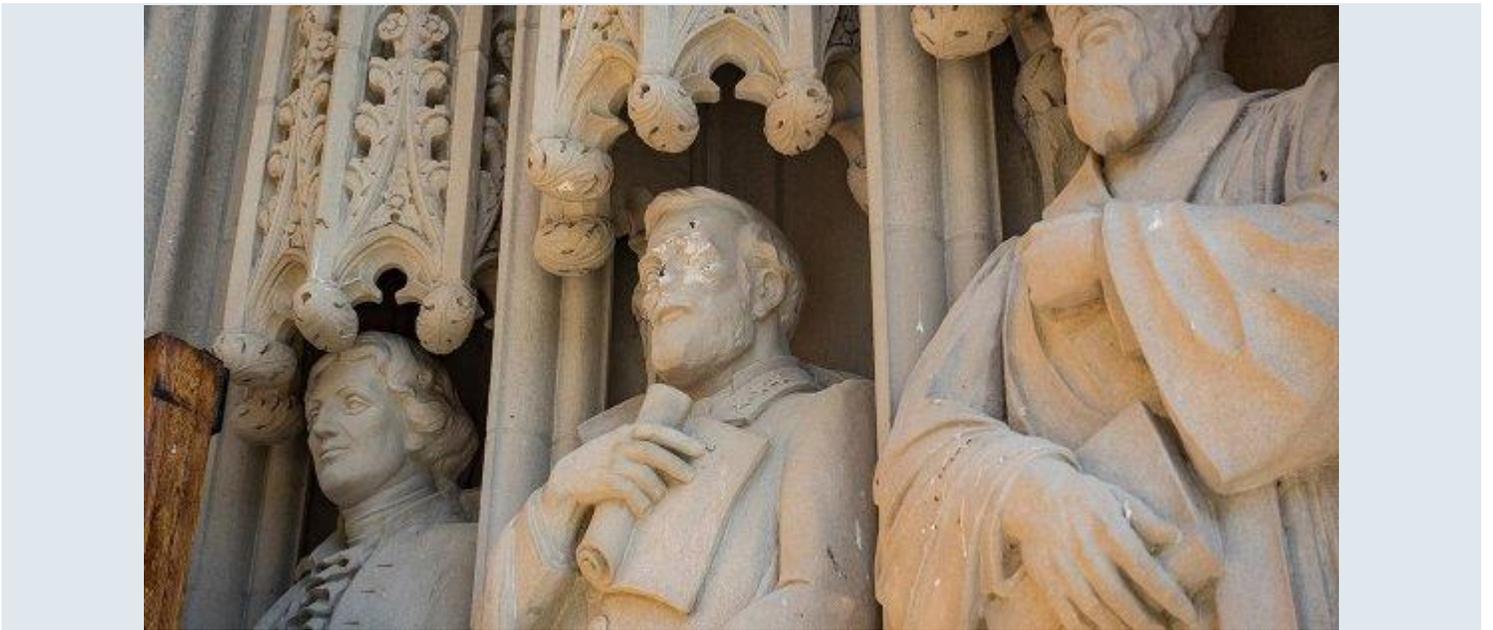
The sheriff’s office and the Durham Police Department have been facing regular protests in this largely liberal city, which has an influential black community and a black mayor, over their treatment of prisoners and the deaths of black and Latino people in their custody.

Also on Thursday, officials at [Duke University](#), in Durham, announced that someone had broken the nose off a statue of [Robert E. Lee](#), one of 10 figures carved at the entrance of the campus’s landmark Methodist chapel.



[Duke University](#)

Statue at Duke Chapel Defaced [http://today.duke.edu/2017/08/statue-duke-chapel-defaced ...](http://today.duke.edu/2017/08/statue-duke-chapel-defaced...)
10:02 AM - Aug 17, 2017



Statue at Duke Chapel Defaced

A statue on the portal of Duke Chapel bearing the likeness of Confederate General Robert E. Lee has been vandalized. The damage to the face of the statue was discovered early Thursday. Duke officials...
today.duke.edu

That chapel was designed in the 1920s by Julian F. Abele, an African-American architect, but the statues were chosen by the carver without input from the architects, according to an article published on Duke's website. The figure of Lee, positioned between Thomas Jefferson and the Southern poet Sidney Lanier, who was also a Confederate soldier, was criticized by Duke officials at the time for not looking enough like the Confederate general.

"Each of us deserves a voice in determining how to address the questions raised by the statues of Robert E. Lee and others, and confront the darker moments in our nation's history," Vincent E. Price, the president of Duke, [said in a statement](#) that criticized the vandalism.

A law passed by the State Legislature in 2015 during a debate over a Confederate statue at the nearby University of North Carolina at Chapel Hill forbids cities and counties to remove public monuments without state approval.

Gov. Roy Cooper, a moderate Democrat elected last year, criticized the protesters' methods. But as warrants for their arrests were being carried out, he announced his own call for the pro-slavery secessionist monuments to be pulled down and for the law protecting them to be repealed.

Correction: August 17, 2017

An earlier version of this article and an earlier version of the headline misidentified the statue that was pulled down earlier this week. It was of a Confederate soldier, but not specifically of Gen. Robert E. Lee.

<https://www.nytimes.com/2017/08/17/us/durham-duke-robert-e-lee-statue.html>



Baltimore Took Down Its Confederate Monuments Overnight

The mayor "decided it was time and ordered it be done overnight."

Posted on August 16, 2017, at 7:00 a.m.



[Cora Lewis](#)
BuzzFeed News Reporter



[Grace Wyler](#)
BuzzFeed News Reporter

Watch Video
Tweets [HERE](#)



[Follow](#)



[David Simon](#)

✓ [@AoDespair](#)

On this morning, my city lurches forward in a way that only happens when the cost of inertia is made clear. Thank you, Heather Heyer.

[1:43 AM - Aug 16, 2017](#)

Baltimore hasn't wasted any time removing its monuments to the Confederacy.

Just one day after the city council voted to immediately remove four Confederate statues in the city, social media posts showed crews taking the monuments down and carting them away in the middle of the night.

"Mayor Catherine Pugh announced earlier this week that the Confederate Monuments would be removed," a spokesperson for the mayor's office told BuzzFeed News. "She decided it was time and ordered it be done overnight."

In the early hours of Wednesday morning, journalists and activists started posting videos of city workers preparing to topple the Robert E. Lee and Thomas J. "Stonewall" Jackson Monument in Baltimore's Wyman Park Dell.





[brandon soderberg](#) @notrivia

Confederate Monuments coming down tonight; right now. Lee Jackson has caution tape around it. Police here

[12:22 AM - Aug 16, 2017](#)



Baltimore BLOC @BmoreBloc

They're locking the monument in before lift off... #ByeLee#ByeJackson

[1:54 AM - Aug 16, 2017](#)

Soon after, videos showed the giant statue, which depicts the two Confederate generals on horseback, being carted away on the back of a truck.



[Follow](#)



[Baynard Woods](#)

✓ [@baynardwoods](#)

And here it goes.

[2:56 AM - Aug 16, 2017](#)

[Twitter Ads info and privacy](#)

By the time the statue came down, a small crowd had gathered to celebrate its removal.







[brandon soderberg](#) @notrivia

[3:18 AM - Aug 16, 2017](#)



[Baynard Woods](#)

✓ [@baynardwoods](#)

Activists atop the Lee Jackson statue base.

[3:19 AM - Aug 16, 2017](#)

[Twitter Ads info and privacy](#)

Earlier, journalist Baynard Woods tweeted that another Confederate monument had been dismantled.



[Baynard Woods](#)

✓ [@baynardwoods](#)

Taney monument gone

[12:44 AM - Aug 16, 2017](#)

Though not a direct homage to the Confederacy, the monument commemorated Supreme Court Justice Roger B. Taney, author of the infamous *Dred Scott* decision, which upheld unrestricted slave ownership, and ruled that slaves and emancipated black individuals could not be US citizens.

"Somewhere in the great eternal ether, Dred Scott is sitting with a scotch and cigar," David Simon, creator of the HBO series *The Wire*, tweeted, responding to the Taney statue's removal.

It was not yet clear what the status was of the other two Confederate monuments that the Baltimore City Council has slated for removal, although there were reports on Twitter that a third statue had been taken down early Wednesday.

BuzzFeed News has reached out to the Baltimore City Council and the mayor's office for comment.

The Baltimore removals come as several cities hasten to dismantle their Confederate monuments in the wake of the violent white supremacist rallies in Charlottesville, Virginia, last weekend. The demonstrations, organized to protest the city's removal of a Confederate statue, resulted in the deaths of three people, including a young woman who was killed when an alleged white supremacist drove his car into a crowd of liberal activists.

Since then, elected officials in Lexington, Kentucky, and Gainesville, Florida, have announced plans to remove local Confederate statues. In Birmingham, Alabama, where state law prevents the removal of these monuments, city officials have veiled them from sight. And in Durham, North Carolina, protesters took it upon themselves Monday to topple a Confederate statue during a demonstration.

On Tuesday, President Donald Trump forcefully defended Confederate monuments, as well as the groups that have mobilized, often violently to prevent their removal.

Other perspectives on this story

- [1Museums are where the memorials belong, many argued.](#)
- [2Others maintained removing them is removing history.](#)
- [3Quiet removal was supported by many, who saw it as a way to avoid protests and demonstrations.](#)
- [4One person noted Maryland politicians' bipartisan desire to remove Confederate monuments.](#)
- [5A few people decided they needed to learn more about Maryland's role in the Civil War.](#)

CORRECTION

August 16, 2017, at 1:58 p.m.

The name of Baltimore's Wyman Park Dell was misstated in an earlier version of this post.

Cora Lewis is a business reporter for BuzzFeed News and is based in New York. Lewis reports on labor.

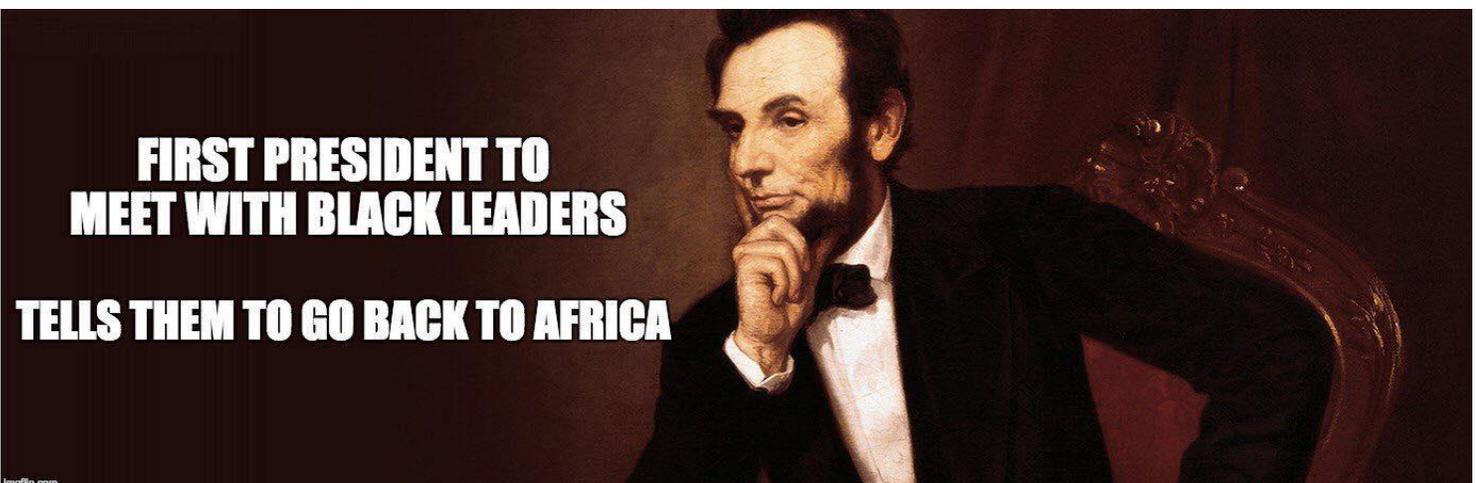
Contact Cora Lewis at cora.lewis@buzzfeed.com.

Grace Wyler is a news editor for BuzzFeed News and is based in Los Angeles.

Contact Grace Wyler at grace.wyler@buzzfeed.com.

Got a confidential tip? [Submit it here](#).

https://www.buzzfeed.com/coralewis/baltimore-took-down-its-confederate-monuments-overnight?utm_term=.xoNweW321#.jtk2E8VNZ



D.C. CLOTHESLINE

"Airing Out America's Dirty Laundry"

‘Racial Justice’ Activists Smash America’s Oldest Monument to Christopher Columbus

Posted on [August 23, 2017](#) by [Chris Menahan](#)

A gang of thugs pursuing “racial and economic justice” filmed themselves smashing a 225-year old monument to Christopher Columbus in Baltimore under the cover of darkness early Monday morning.

They uploaded the video to YouTube later in the day along with the following communist drivel:

“Christopher Columbus symbolizes the initial invasion of European capitalism into the Western Hemisphere. Columbus initiated a centuries-old wave of terrorism, murder, genocide, rape, slavery, ecological degradation and capitalist exploitation of labor in the Americas. That Columbian wave of destruction continues on the backs of Indigenous, African-American and brown people.

“Racist monuments to slave owners and murderers have always bothered me. Baltimore’s poverty is concentrated in African-American households, and these statues are just an extra slap in the face. They were built in the 20th century in response to a movement for African Americans’ human dignity. What kind of a culture goes to such lengths to build such hate-filled monuments? What kind of a culture clings to those monuments in 2017?”

Indian Americans, who are also “brown,” have the highest incomes in America.

They make 25% more on average than European Americans.

How does that fit into your theory?



B

Someone took a sledgehammer to Baltimore's 200-yr-old monument to Christopher Columbus early this morning <http://bit.ly/2wqbRjB>
9:19 AM - Aug 21, 2017

Perhaps the reason you're living in poverty is because you go around smashing things rather than building them? Last week, another group of communists destroyed a confederate memorial in Durham,



North Carolina.

[Follow](#)



Derrick Lewis @DerrickQLewis

#BREAKING Protesters in #Durham topple confederate monument downtown
6:15 PM - Aug 14, 2017

Elected communists in Baltimore removed [a statue of Robert E. Lee](#) last week [only to have it replaced with a pregnant black woman deemed the “lady liberty of black power.”](#)



It was destroyed overnight either due to rain or being tipped over:



[Follow](#)



[Scott Broom](#)

Trying to figure if statue topple is vandals or weather. No witnesses to vandalism. Material wet from previous rain. [@wusa9](#)

[2:05 PM - Aug 17, 2017](#) · [Baltimore, MD](#)



Scott Broom

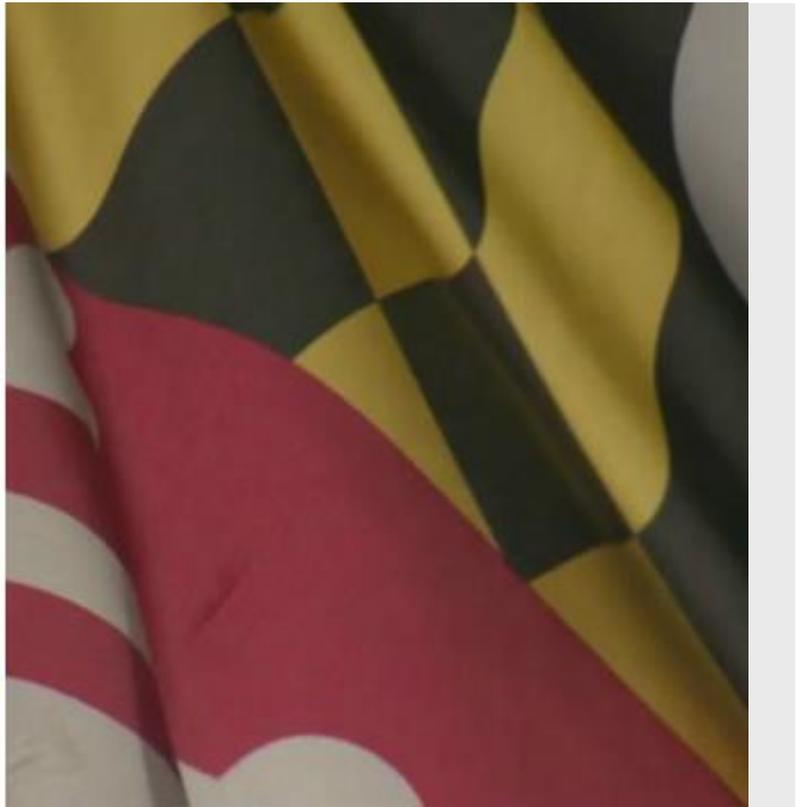
Baltimore police at downed statue to investigate poss. destruction of property. Officer says "looks like" someone pushed over [@wusa9](#)

[3:25 PM - Aug 17, 2017](#) · [Baltimore, MD](#)

Courtesy of [Information Liberation](#)

Does Maryland's Flag Have Confederate Ties? Social Media Campaign Sparks Controversy

August 2, 2017 12:52 PM



BALTIMORE (WJZ) — During a [social](#) media campaign to derail HBO's planned modern-day Southern slavery drama, one Twitter user's posts about the history of the Maryland flag got a lot of attention.

"What a lot of people don't know is that the Maryland flag is half confederate," [@benjancewicz](#) wrote, using the hashtag [#NoConfederate](#).

30 Jul



[Benjamin YoungSavage](#) [@benjancewicz](#)

[Replying to @benjancewicz @HBO](#)

And though Google Images says otherwise, this isn't just relegated to white people. Black people in Baltimore rock them. [#NOconfederate](#)

Follow



[Benjamin YoungSavage](#) [@benjancewicz](#)

What a lot of people DON'T know is that the Maryland flag is half confederate. [#NOconfederatepic.twitter.com/cyLbG4e6IM](#)

[8:24 PM - Jul 30, 2017](#)

And, he's kind of right.

Yes, even though **Maryland** was a Union state, the flag — which is featured on the state’s license plate and is a popular adornment for clothing and accessories — does contain some Confederate symbolism. **RELATED: #NoConfederate Campaign Against HBO Modern Slave Drama Takes Off**

The flag’s older history is tied to George Calvert, an English **politician** and colonizer who more or less founded the Maryland colony, although he died just weeks before the charter for the state was approved in 1632. The settlement of the area was left to his firstborn son Cecil and his second son Leonard Calvert was the first colonial governor of the province.

“George Calvert, first Lord Baltimore, adopted a coat of arms that included a shield with alternating quadrants featuring the yellow-and-black colors of his paternal family and the red-and-white colors of his maternal family, the Crosslands,” state archives say.

“When the General Assembly in 1904 adopted a banner of this design as the state flag, a link was forged between modern-day Maryland and the very earliest chapter of the proprietorship of the Calvert family.”

But the red and white part of the flag, known as the Crossland arms, was also the **design** flown by Marylanders who sympathized with the South in the Civil War, **according to state records**.

“During the war, Maryland-born Confederate soldiers used both the red-and-white colors and the cross bottony design from the Crossland quadrants of the Calvert **coat** of arms as a unique way of identifying their place of birth,” the records say. “Pins in the cross bottony shape were worn on uniforms, and the headquarters flag of the Maryland-born Confederate general Bradley T. Johnson was a red cross bottony on a white field.”

During the slow process of reconciliation after the Civil War ended in Union victory in 1865, a “flag incorporating alternating quadrants of the Calvert and Crossland colors began appearing at public events” in the state.

The origins of the flag including both designs is not known, but state records say it was being flown by October 1880.

In 1888, the flag was carried by Maryland National Guard troops escorting Governor Elihu E. Jackson at the dedication ceremonies for the Maryland monument at the Gettysburg Battlefield.

The next year, the Fifth Regiment, Maryland National Guard, adopted the flag as its regimental color, becoming the first organization to adopt it officially.

And, as previously mentioned, it was declared the official state flag by the General Assembly in 1904.

Read more about the history of the **state** flag **HERE**, and tell us what you think of it.

<http://baltimore.cbslocal.com/2017/08/02/maryland-flag-confederate-history/>



THE THIN GRAY LINE

Should they come down?

Confederate monuments, statues embroiled in controversy

• By Jill Nolin jnolin@cnhi.com Aug 19, 2017



Matt Hamilton/Daily Citizen-News

This statue of Confederate Gen. Joseph E. Johnston stands in downtown Dalton. Civil War monuments have become the target of scrutiny after violence broke out in Charlottesville, Va., over the removal of a Robert E. Lee statue. There has been no public push to remove the Johnston statue from downtown Dalton.

For more than a century, the statue of Confederate general Joseph E. Johnston has stood watch over downtown Dalton.

When Johnston took control of the Confederate Army of Tennessee in Dalton in December 1863, it was nothing more than an armed mob. He transformed his forces, through training and ensuring they were properly equipped, into a group of soldiers.

The opening skirmishes of the Atlanta Campaign were fought between Confederate forces under Johnston and Union forces under Gen. William T. Sherman in the area around Dalton in 1864.

Johnston eventually withdrew toward Atlanta as Sherman tried to outflank him. Johnston was relieved of duty in Atlanta by Confederate President Jefferson Davis. However, Johnston later regained command before he surrendered to Sherman in 1865 in the Carolinas.

The inscription below the statue lists historical facts from Johnston's time as a general, as well as information about the group that erected the statue.

This type of information adorns dozens of similar memorials all throughout Georgia, where there are believed to be at least 140 Confederate monuments. Most of the monuments debuted between the 1890s and the 1920s, although a new one was erected in just the last couple of years.

These tributes, which are often prominently and publicly placed, are now the target of a fresh wave of scrutiny after violence erupted in Charlottesville, Va., over the removal of a Robert E. Lee statue. Baltimore removed its monuments days later under the cover of darkness, and other cities have since taken steps to do the same. There has been no public push to remove the Johnston statue from Dalton.

“As far as the monuments are concerned, they are a constant reminder of slavery,” said Angela Penn, president of the Valdosta-Lowndes County NAACP. The same goes, she said, for roads named after Confederate leaders.

“Getting rid of the monuments for me would just be a step in healing our communities,” she added. “Put it in a museum. They lost. The Confederates lost. What is the point? You didn’t win, and you lost the right to own people.”

There’s no mention of slavery on the Lowndes County monument, which was built in 1911 by the United Daughters of the Confederacy. It is a common omission, said Sheffield Hale, president and CEO of the Atlanta History Center.

The majority of Georgia’s Confederate monuments reflect what Hale described as a “Lost Cause” narrative, which emerged as Southerners grappled with the meaning of the Civil War, and the results of their defeat, in the decades that followed.

Monuments in this vein — many of which emerged during segregation — largely focus on the valor of the soldiers and their sacrifices made while fighting for a decentralized Southern republic built on the ideals of the founding fathers, Hale said.

There is truth in these inscriptions, Hale said, but they also tend to overlook two key outcomes of the war: reunification of the country and the freedom of 3.5 million people.

“Forty percent of the Southern population were freed, and that’s what these monuments explicitly do not talk about,” Hale said. “Sometimes they talk about reunification, but they always leave the African-American piece of it out.”

So after a white gunman killed nine black parishioners at a Charleston, S.C., church in 2015 in an attempt to start a race war, the Atlanta History Center stepped into an already fraught conversation about whether these Confederate symbols have a place in today’s society.

It is Hale’s opinion that they do. Hale said every community must decide for itself, but he believes that — with additional historical context — these monuments can become artifacts of the Jim Crow era that serve as important educational tools.

That means telling a more complete story about the monuments. The center has started a project to help communities begin a local dialogue about this type of contextualization. Each monument, Hale said, has its own story.

"Don't assume you know the history," he said. "Do the research in your town. What did they say? What was it about? What was going on? That's what we're looking for."

Adding such signage may be the only option here in Georgia.

State law forbids the relocation or concealing of Confederate monuments that are publicly owned or kept on public property. The prohibition was part of a 2001 compromise struck over a move to replace the state flag, which once prominently featured the Confederate battle flag.

But state law has not stopped some communities, including Macon, Columbus and Decatur, from questioning whether these Confederate symbols should continue to sit so prominently in the public sphere.

In Atlanta, an outraged group took matters into their own hands. They stormed Piedmont Park and vandalized what appeared to be a Confederate monument but what was really a peace monument commemorating the South's reconciliation with the North.

Stone Mountain has also found itself back in the center of controversy after Stacey Abrams, who is running for governor, said the carving of Lee, Jefferson Davis and Stonewall Jackson should be removed from the bulbous monadnock.

In Dalton, the bronze statue to Johnston was funded by the Bryant M. Thomas chapter of the United Daughters of the Confederacy. It was cast by the Tiffany Studio in New York City and is said to be one of only a handful of statues made by Tiffany. It was dedicated on Oct. 24, 1912.

It commemorates a big part of Dalton's history and has become part of it, say residents.

"It was here before I was born. It ought to be here when die," said Kathy Elliott.

She says she doesn't think it celebrates anything negative.

"There was a huge army here for several months, larger than the population of the city. He led that army," she said. "There were battles fought here. That's all it stands for."

Dalton resident Bill Reynolds said no matter what the intentions of those who erected Confederate statues were, at some point they become part of a place's history.

"Generations of people, families, have walked past that statue or driven past it," Reynolds said. "They may not know who that is. They just know it has been there for as long as the remember. I don't like to see old buildings torn down to make way for progress. I don't like to see old statues moved to make way for it, either."

State Sen. Elena Parent, D-Atlanta, a Virginia native who went to the University of Virginia in Charlottesville, said the recent events in her home state have caused many people to view the monuments through a different lens.

A counter protester in Charlottesville was killed and others were injured when an Ohio man, who was there to protest the removal of the Lee statue, drove his car into a crowd. Two state police officers were also killed when their helicopter crashed while monitoring the protests. White nationalists organized the original rally.

"Now, more folks see how potent these symbols are to these incredibly dangerous hate groups," Parent said this week.

"And that does force you to consider whether the context in which you viewed them is actually correct and whether, on the other hand, they really do stand for something that maybe the average person didn't necessarily think they did," she added.

In Parent's district, the events in Charlottesville have fueled a community push to move a large monument that sits in front of the old courthouse on Decatur's busy square.

Built in 1908 by county residents, the shaft is covered in words paying homage to the soldiers who perished and their cause. One phrase, which is often cited by proponents of removal, refers to the soldiers as a "covenant keeping race who held fast to the faith as it was given by the fathers of the Republic."

Parent said state law should be changed to let each community in Georgia decide whether to leave their monuments as is or find what they consider a more fitting location. That will likely be a tough sell next session, though, for a Republican-controlled Legislature in an election year.

Lt. Gov. Casey Cagle, another candidate for governor and a Republican, said Friday that he is opposed to changing the law, which he said protects historical monuments and sites in Georgia.

"Our history cannot and should not be erased," he said in a statement. "We must remember and honor the good; we must learn from the bad and ugly so that we don't repeat it.

"Instead of subtracting from our history, we should add to it — just as we're doing this month with the dedication of the Dr. Martin Luther King Jr. statue at the state Capitol," he added, referring to a new statue that will be added to the state Capitol lawn later this month.

Adding signage, Parent said, could be a potential short-term solution, but even that is controversial. It is also unclear whether anyone but the state can provide the "interpretation" that the law allows.

The Georgia division of the Sons of Confederate Veterans, which is still actively building monuments, is opposed to adding signage — unless their group or others who have built the monuments have a hand in writing the text.

"We're not going to let a third party do it because we know what will be said," said Scott Gilbert, commander of the group. "It will be said, 'The war was over slavery. Period.'"

Slavery is a significant part of the story, Gilbert said. But the factors that drove fellow countrymen to fight one another more than 150 years ago are complex, he said.

"We do not hide from it," he said, referring to the issue of slavery.

But that's not what is often conveyed in the monuments that have been unveiled over the last century and are now at the center of a heated national debate, said Stan Deaton, a historian with the Georgia Historical Society.

"All of these monuments represent, on some level, the old South enshrined in stone — a very nostalgic, romanticized view of what the Civil War was," Deaton said.

That's not how the monuments began. The first ones — mournful tributes to the dead — started appearing in cemeteries shortly after the war ended in 1865. They were much different than the "big man on horseback"-style statues that started to emerge last century, Deaton said.

"It's not just about some neutral way of mourning the dead of the Confederacy," Deaton said of many of the monuments erected last century. "We've kind of morphed away from that."

Jill Nolin covers the Georgia Statehouse for CNHI's newspapers and websites.

http://www.daltondailycitizen.com/news/local_news/should-they-come-down/article_c3955a64-40cd-5c8d-b974-3fd75ddeb1d2.html

AG files lawsuit against Birmingham over Confederate monument

By [Erin Edgemon](#) Updated on August 17, 2017 at 12:04 PM Posted on August 16, 2017 at 3:02 PM
vb .0

[Gallery: Confederate Monument in Linn Park Covered From Public View](#)

[Birmingham Mayor William Bell speaks on the confederate monument.](#)

The Alabama Attorney General's Office has filed a lawsuit against the city of Birmingham and Mayor William Bell for violating state law and [covering a Confederate monument in Linn Park](#).

"In accordance with the law, my office has determined that by affixing tarps and placing plywood around the Linn Park memorial such that it is hidden from view, the defendants have 'altered' or 'otherwise disturbed' the memorial in violation of the letter and spirit of the Alabama Memorial Preservation Act," Attorney General Steve Marshall said in a Wednesday afternoon statement. "The city of Birmingham does not have the right to violate the law and leaves my office with no choice but to file suit."

The lawsuit, which was filed Wednesday afternoon in Jefferson County Circuit Court, asks a judge to declare that the city has violated state law and impose a \$25,000 fine for each day the monument is covered.

The case was assigned to Judge Michael Graffeo.

Bell told reporters Wednesday afternoon that the city's legal department reviewed the law. He said the plywood barrier doesn't break the Alabama Memorial Preservation Act.

Related: [Stacy George files ethics complaint against Mayor Bell over monument](#)

"We have not altered the monument in any way," he said. "The structure that we put around it is a protective barrier as well as a structure that doesn't touch the monument in any way...."

Following the violent incident involving white supremacists and counter protesters in Charlottesville, Va., Bell said the plywood barrier was installed to protect the monument from possible vandalism from either side.

Bell said he looks forward to the court system clarifying the new law.

"We look forward to having some clarification as to what the municipal authority is over parks of the city of Birmingham and what we can and cannot do with any item that might sit on the park," he said.

The Alabama Memorial Preservation Act, passed by the Alabama Legislature and signed into law in 2017, prohibits the relocation, removal, alteration, renaming, or other disturbance of any architecturally significant building, memorial building, memorial street, or monument located on public property which has been in place for 40 or more years, the AG's office stated.

The Confederate Soldiers & Sailors Monument in Linn Park, which was dedicated in 1905, is older than the Jefferson Memorial in Washington, D.C., Marshall said.

When asked about the Birmingham controversy while visiting Huntsville on Wednesday morning, Gov. Kay Ivey said: "The attorney general will be involved in determining if that particular structure falls under the legislation that was passed about the monuments. And if it is, he will follow the law and apply the law."

State Sen. Gerald Allen, R-Tuscaloosa, the sponsor of the Alabama Memorial Preservation Act, praised Marshall for "standing up for the rule of law.

"It is unfortunate that Mayor William Bell has decided to elevate his own personal preferences above the law in covering the monument at Linn Park," he said in a Wednesday afternoon statement. "If Mayor Bell believes his city is best served by the monument's alteration or removal, he should follow the law and apply for a waiver as outlined in the Memorial Preservation Act.

"Nationally, there has been much controversy recently around Civil War monuments," Allen continued. "Here in Alabama, I am optimistic we can continue to have a thoughtful dialogue over the appropriate place for monuments to the Alabamians who died during the Civil War. Mayor Bell's action violates the law, but it also harms efforts to responsibly consider how we should best remember the past."

Bell ordered the covering of the Confederate monument on Tuesday afternoon. It was shrouded in plywood later that night.

The mayor's move came hours after Birmingham City Council President Johnathan Austin publicly asked Bell to defy state law and remove the monument.

Southern Poverty Law Center President Richard Cohen criticized the attorney general for suing Birmingham.

"In the wake of deadly violence in Charlottesville, cities around the country are questioning why in a nation dedicated to equality for all, we continue to celebrate and memorialize the Confederacy. Some of these cities are even removing Confederate monuments from public spaces. But in Alabama, state officials are suing the city of Birmingham for trying to do what is right," he said in a Wednesday evening statement.

"The Alabama Legislature should never have passed a law banning the removal of these symbols which represent the oppression of an entire race. Gov. Kay Ivey should never have signed it. If the leaders of Birmingham - a city forever linked to the civil rights movement - believe such monuments do not represent their city's values, they should have the ability to remove them. This law demonstrates that white supremacy and hate prevail in Alabama. It will continue to force people of color to live and work in communities where they remain in the shadow of the Confederacy."

Earlier on Wednesday, Save Our South, non-profit that aims to "preserve Southern heritage and historical monuments across the United States," [threatened to sue](#) the city of Birmingham if it took steps to remove the monument.

The group sued the city in 2015 to prevent the removal of the same monument. The suit was later dismissed.

According to Judge Graffeo's 2015 order dismissing the case, he stated that he had been "advised all parties stipulate to dismissing this action, without prejudice" - meaning a suit could be brought again.

[Birmingham covers Confederate monument as city considers removal](#)

Birmingham Mayor William Bell, on Tuesday afternoon, ordered the Confederate monument at Linn Park covered.

[Alabama attorney general sues Birmingham](#)

http://www.al.com/news/birmingham/index.ssf/2017/08/ag_files_lawsuit_against_birmi.html

US Army refuses to rename streets honoring Confederate leaders



Seen here is a photo of the U.S. Army Garrison Fort Hamilton headquarters in Brooklyn, New York. Full Credit: Staff Sgt. Osvaldo Equ/U.S. Army

By Shachar Peled CNN

(CNN) -- Confederate generals' names will continue to adorn the street signs of military base Fort Hamilton in Brooklyn, New York.

The US Army has declined a request to remove the names of Robert E. Lee and Thomas Jonathan "Stonewall" Jackson from its streets, saying they were honored at Fort Hamilton "as individuals, not as any particular cause or ideology," according to a letter from the office of the assistant secretary of Manpower and Reserve Affairs.

The letter was sent to US Rep. Yvette Clarke of Brooklyn, who in June wrote a letter with three other members of Congress asking the Army to rename General Lee Avenue and Stonewall Jackson Drive.

"To honor these men who believed in the ideology of white supremacy and fought to maintain the institution of slavery constitutes a grievous insult to the many thousands of people in Brooklyn who are descendants of the slaves held in bondage," the representatives wrote.

Senior official Diane Randon replied that the Army recognizes "the significance and sensitivity of the issue," but said renaming efforts would be "controversial and divisive ... contrary to the nation's original intent in naming these streets, which was the spirit of reconciliation."

Clarke expressed her disappointment with the decision, calling its reasoning "nonsense." Patrick Rheume, a spokesman for Clarke, said they will continue to explore legislative options.

The Army did not return requests for comment.

According to the Southern Poverty Law Center and its Intelligence Project, which tracks hate groups and extremism across the country, there are 1,503 Confederate place names and other symbols in public spaces. Among them are 109 public schools, 80 counties and cities and 10 US military bases bearing the names of Confederate leaders.

All the bases are in former Confederate states, including Fort Gordon in Georgia, Fort Hood in Texas and Forts Lee, A.P Hill and Pickett in Virginia.

After a 2015 national debate on the Confederate flag, which emerged after a white supremacist who posed with the flag shot and killed nine African-Americans in a Charleston, South Carolina, church, the Pentagon announced those military bases named after Confederate officers are not expected to be rebranded.

Meanwhile, communities across the South have taken an active part in the heated debate. While some opt to take down monuments, such as the recently removed Confederate Memorial in Forest Park in St. Louis, states like Alabama have signed into law protection of the landmarks.

"There shouldn't be anything honoring the Confederate on public land," Heidi Beirich, director of the Intelligence Project, told CNN. "The government who represents all Americans should not have this offensive symbology on public property."

Beirich also mentioned the Confederate Memorial erected at Arlington National Cemetery, which she said depicts and perpetuates the image of the black slave. "The South spent decades reversing the result of the Civil War by honoring the Confederacy infused with this symbology," Beirich said. She added that those names and symbols belong in museums, not on street signs where they "don't give context but honor these people."

TM & © 2017 Cable News Network, Inc., a Time Warner Company. All rights reserved.

<http://www.weny.com/story/36090120/us-army-refuses-to-rename-streets-honoring-confederate-leaders#.WYoyuleGfXU.facebook>

Flagophobia (phlag·uh·PHO'·be·uh) - n. Irrational emotional fear reflex triggered by sight of Confederate symbols and suffered by many Northern Americans old enough to know better. This chronic neurotic condition is caused by television, federal schools and common ignorance. Some victims may be educated out of their psychosis, but most have been further inoculated against sanity by college indoctrination. Condition is serious, but not contagious to anyone with good sense.



Your Navy

Navy official: Ship name honoring Confederate victory unlikely to change

By: [Geoff Ziezulewicz](#)



The Navy is unlikely to change the name of a cruiser named after a Confederate Civil War victory, a service official said Wednesday. Chancellorsville sailors are shown here manning they rails as they depart Malaysia in 2016. (Ensign Gee Jorde/Navy)

As America churns through a bloody debate over the place Confederate monuments occupy in the modern day United States, a Navy cruiser named in honor of a Confederate Civil War victory is unlikely to see its named changed, a service official said Wednesday.

The guided-missile cruiser Chancellorsville was commissioned in 1989 and derives its name from an 1863 battle considered to be the greatest victory of Confederate Gen. Robert E. Lee.

The [Navy named several vessels in honor of the Confederacy](#) throughout the 20th century, including the submarine Robert E. Lee, the Stonewall Jackson and submarine tenders named after a Confederate boat and its commander.

But a Navy official speaking on the condition of anonymity Wednesday said that even though the Chancellorsville is named after a Confederate victory, the name comes from a battle, not an individual, and soldiers on both sides died.

Meet the Navy ships named in honor of the Confederacy

The Navy has a history of naming ships after icons of the Confederacy. Such honorifics have turned contentious, most recently in the fatal protests last weekend in Charlottesville, Virginia.

By: **Geoff Ziezulewicz**

The week-long battle resulted in major casualties for both sides — 13,000 Confederates and 17,000 Union troops, [according to the National Parks Service](#).

The Navy official did say, however, that there remains a chance the ship's crest could be altered.

The predominance of gray in the ship's crest speaks to "General Robert E. Lee's spectacular military strategies and his dominance in this battle," according to the ship's website.

Sign up for our NEW Good News Report - All positive stories about the military.

Subscribe [For more newsletters click here](#)

An inverted wreath also memorializes the Confederacy's second-best known general, Stonewall Jackson, who was mortally wounded in the battle.

While the rupture of the country during the Civil War is reflected in the crest, it also features Jackson's order to "press on."



All four service chiefs denounce racism in wake of Charlottesville rally

The top officers of the Army, Navy, Air Force and Marine Corps have issued statements denouncing racism and extremism in the days since white supremacists marched in Charlottesville, Virginia.

By: **Stephen Losey**

“Maybe that is worth re-looking at or redoing,” the official said. “There’s a fine line.”

The question of naming vessels or installations after Confederate icons has simmered in the military for years, but they have resurfaced in the wake of Saturday’s fatal violence in Charlottesville, Virginia, that was sparked by the planned removal of a Robert E. Lee statue.



82nd Airborne Division shuts down white supremacist wearing unit's hat

The man's gesture resembled a Nazi or Ku Klux Klan salute.

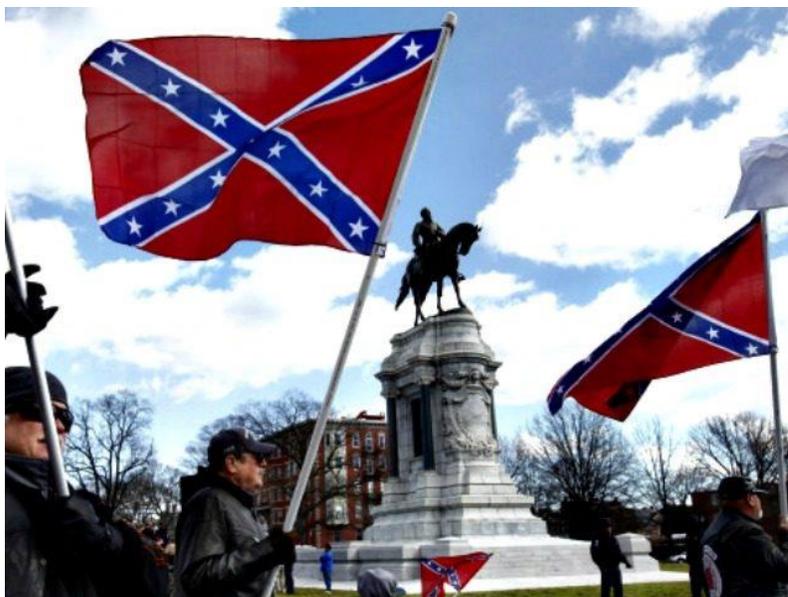
By: **Charlsy Panzino**

Some proponents of Confederate names contend that the names honor the warrior spirit or military ability of the individuals, not the morality of their cause.

The Army [has several bases](#) named after Confederate figures.

Military Times reporter Tara Copp contributed to this report.

Hit List: CNN Publishes Map of Confederate Monuments in U.S.



by [AWR HAWKINS](#) 17 Aug 2017 **3,329**

CNN posted a map on August 17 showing the location of approximately 1,500 Confederate monuments and/or official symbols in the U.S.

The map will, no-doubt, serve as a hit-list for the frenzied Workers World Party members and others seeking the removal and destruction of Confederate statues in city after city across America.

[CNN](#) reports, “Roughly 1,500 Confederate symbols still exist on public land more than 150 years after the conclusion of the Civil War.” It explains that 718 of the Confederate symbols are “monuments and statues.” The outlet embedded a Southern Poverty Law Center/CNN map of the U.S. in the article—a map complete with green, blue, and red dots to signify the locations of the Confederate symbols. The green dots show schools with Confederate namesakes, the blue dots show courthouses that have Confederate monuments/statues, and the red dots show “parks, trails, monuments, municipalities, holidays, buildings, flags” that are maintained.

CNN then lists states that are heavy with Confederate symbols, citing Virginia as “the state with the most Confederate symbols [at] 223.” It adds that “Texas, Georgia, North Carolina, Mississippi, South Carolina and Alabama each have more than 100 Confederate symbols each.” The same activists President Trump labeled the “alt-left” can use this information as they search for state and city leaders prone to capitulation.

AWR Hawkins is the Second Amendment columnist for Breitbart News and host of [Bullets with AWR Hawkins](#), a Breitbart News podcast. He is also the political analyst for Armed American Radio. Follow him on Twitter: [@AWRHawkins](#). Reach him directly at awrhawkins@breitbart.com.

Read More Stories About: [Big Government](#), [Big Journalism](#), [CNN](#), [Confederacy](#), [Confederate monuments](#), [Southern Poverty Law Center](#), [Workers World Party](#) <http://www.breitbart.com/big-government/2017/08/17/hit-list-cnn-publishes-map-confederate-monuments-u-s/>

House with Confederate flag stormed in AL, two males beaten and killed



AUGUST 6, 2017

WATCH VIDEO NEWS REPORT [HERE](#)

On July 23rd, two black males stormed a home near Piedmont, AL. Two white males, a grandfather, and his grandson were beaten and shot to death. A female hid and was not found by the attackers. A Nissan Ultima was stolen and found burned a short distance away.

The victims are Joshua Moody, 23, and Travis Frost, 73.

Police have identified two black males and a black female who are suspects. Their names are **Jeffrey Jamall Briskey**, Rhimington Otariivs Johnson, and **Sicondria Michala Carter**.

Briskey and Carter were **just captured at an Econo Lodge in Petersburg, VA**.

The day after the murders, Calhoun County Sheriff Matthew Wade said: “we don’t think this is just a random act.” However, no more information has been provided.

The victims had a Confederate flag on their porch. Piedmont is 85% white and only 10% black. The suspects are all from Anniston, AL, which is 52% black. The actual location of the home is in the Rabbittown community, which is about 95% white.

<http://narrative-collapse.com/2017/08/06/house-with-confederate-flag-stormed-in-al-two-males-beaten-and-killed/>

New Confederate monument set to be unveiled in Alabama

Updated on August 18, 2017 at 6:02 AM Posted on August 18, 2017 at 6:01 AM

[Gallery](#): Civil War monuments throughout Alabama

By [Connor Sheets](#) csheets@al.com

As cities from New Orleans to Baltimore tear down statues of Confederate generals, a new Confederate monument is slated to be unveiled later this month in Alabama.

The memorial to "unknown Confederate soldiers" is being erected next to an RV Park about 50 miles south of Montgomery in an unincorporated area of Crenshaw County, according to Jimmy Hill, commander of the Alabama division of the Sons of Confederate Veterans.

"The public's invited. Anyone who wants to can come to celebrate the unveiling of another monument to Confederate soldiers," Hill told AL.com.

The monument will be unveiled at 2 p.m. Aug. 27 during a public ceremony at a Confederate memorial park located next to Dry Creek RV Park at 6403 Brantley Highway - also known as Highway 331 - about three miles north of Brantley.

Dedicated in May 2015 (see video of the dedication ceremony below), the memorial park is open to the public though it is located on private land owned by Luverne resident David Coggins, a Sons of Confederate Veterans member who also operates the RV park. Coggins did not respond to requests for comment.

"He's putting it up [to memorialize] soldiers who came out of Crenshaw County or surrounding counties who never came home," Hill explained.

"He had the marker made over in Georgia for the unknown Confederate soldiers. It won't be as elaborate as the unknown soldier's tomb in Arlington."

[AG files lawsuit against Birmingham over Confederate monument](#)

Hill said that the date of the unveiling was selected five months ago, though he only [posted the event](#) on the website of the Alabama division of the Sons of Confederate Veterans on Sunday.

He said it is a coincidence that the event is scheduled for two weeks after violent clashes erupted when white nationalists descended on Charlottesville, Va., last weekend in part to protest plans to take down a statue of Confederate Gen. Robert E. Lee.

The Crenshaw County Sheriff's Office did not respond to a request for comment about whether it plans to provide security during the unveiling celebration.

[A look at Confederate monuments in every Alabama county](#)

Hill did not provide a physical description or photos of the monument, but he said it is already partially installed.

The memorial park currently features replica cannons, lights, various commemorative markers, a monument to a Confederate unit from Crenshaw County and a 56-foot flag pole that flies the Confederate flag, he said.

"Everything is lit up at night and [Goggins] keeps adding stuff to it. Eventually, he wants to do a reenactment of a battle - a skirmish - that happened there in Crenshaw County," Hill said. "It's been a dream for him to make the park better and better."

New Confederate memorial unveiled in Alabama

Updated on Aug 27, 2017 at 08:42 PM CDT



A new Confederate monument was unveiled Sunday afternoon in Crenshaw County. Organizers barred AL.com from bringing video cameras and cameras into the event, so all photos were taken with a cellphone. (Connor Sheets | csheets@al.com)



A new Confederate monument was unveiled Sunday afternoon in Crenshaw County. Organizers barred AL.com from bringing video cameras and cameras

More than 200 people attended an unveiling ceremony for a new Confederate monument Sunday afternoon in Alabama's Crenshaw County.

The modest stone marker commemorates the "unknown Confederate soldiers" who died in the Civil War but have been forgotten by history, particularly those from Crenshaw County and the surrounding area.

The memorial now stands in a confederate memorial park first opened in May 2015 on private land in an unincorporated area next to Dry Creek RV Park about three miles north of Brantley. It sits among existing monuments, replica cannons and tall flagpoles flying Confederate and other flags.

A new Confederate monument was unveiled Sunday afternoon in Crenshaw County. (Connor Sheets | csheets@al.com)

"That's why we're here is to honor our Confederate dead, to honor our ancestors," David Coggins, a Sons of Confederate Veterans member who operates both the RV Park and the adjacent



memorial park, told the energetic crowd during introductory remarks he made from a wooden stage.

"That's why I'm in it, that's what it's all about. We should all be proud of our Confederate ancestors."

Speakers and attendees repeatedly stated that the memorial and ceremony were not responses to the racial discord currently gripping the nation. They said it was just a coincidence that the date of the event was announced online shortly after a white nationalist ran over and killed a woman in Charlottesville, Virginia, following violent demonstrations there earlier this month.

"We have been really scrutinized for the past two weeks," Jimmy Hill, commander of the Alabama division of the Sons of Confederate Veterans, said. "This has been in the works for nine months, but because we put it on the website two days after [the Charlottesville clashes], the media put that together."

Slapout resident Vann Royal said he has been a member of the Sons of Confederate Veterans in Tallassee, Alabama, for more than 20 years. He said he was there to remember the soldiers who lost their lives fighting for the Confederacy and support the ongoing movement to do so.



About 200 people attended the unveiling in rural Alabama (Connor Sheets ! csheets@al.com)

"The thing is nowadays everyone wants to take the monuments down, so we're just glad that they're down here doing this [ceremony]," Royal said. "It's to let people know that what our ancestors did was not in vain."

Dozens of attendees wore Confederate T-shirts, black-leather motorcycle jackets or similar attire, while some men dressed up for the occasion in Confederate soldier uniforms and several women wore period costume dresses. Many in attendance waved Confederate flags and other banners associated with the Confederacy and the South.

About 10 members and affiliates of the right-wing Three Percenters militia movement stood in the back, wearing camouflage fatigues and body armor and carrying large guns; a member said they were there "in case anything were to happen." Coggins asked for donations to support the construction of a future monument to the Confederate Navy.

The event - which AL.com was barred by organizers from bringing video cameras or cameras other than cellphones into - kicked off with a series of speeches followed by a flag-raising ceremony and an approximately 10-minute period during which attendees called out names of Confederate veterans who lost their lives in battle and where and how they died.

The gathering then moved to the unveiling stage, when Coggins and Hill pulled a piece of red cloth off the memorial and three men dressed as Rebel soldiers fired blanks into the air. The memorial resembles a standard stone gravestone and bears the words "Unkown AL Soldier CSA" and the quote "Mother, I have been found, I am home."

Once the ceremony concluded, members of the crowd mingled for a time as more blanks were fired from multiple replica Civil War cannons.

Wendy Osborne, a Tallassee resident and member of the Talisi Cotton Belles, a local chapter of the Order of Confederate Rose, said she was glad to see so many people come out in support of the Confederacy in a time when such groups face widespread derision and criticism.

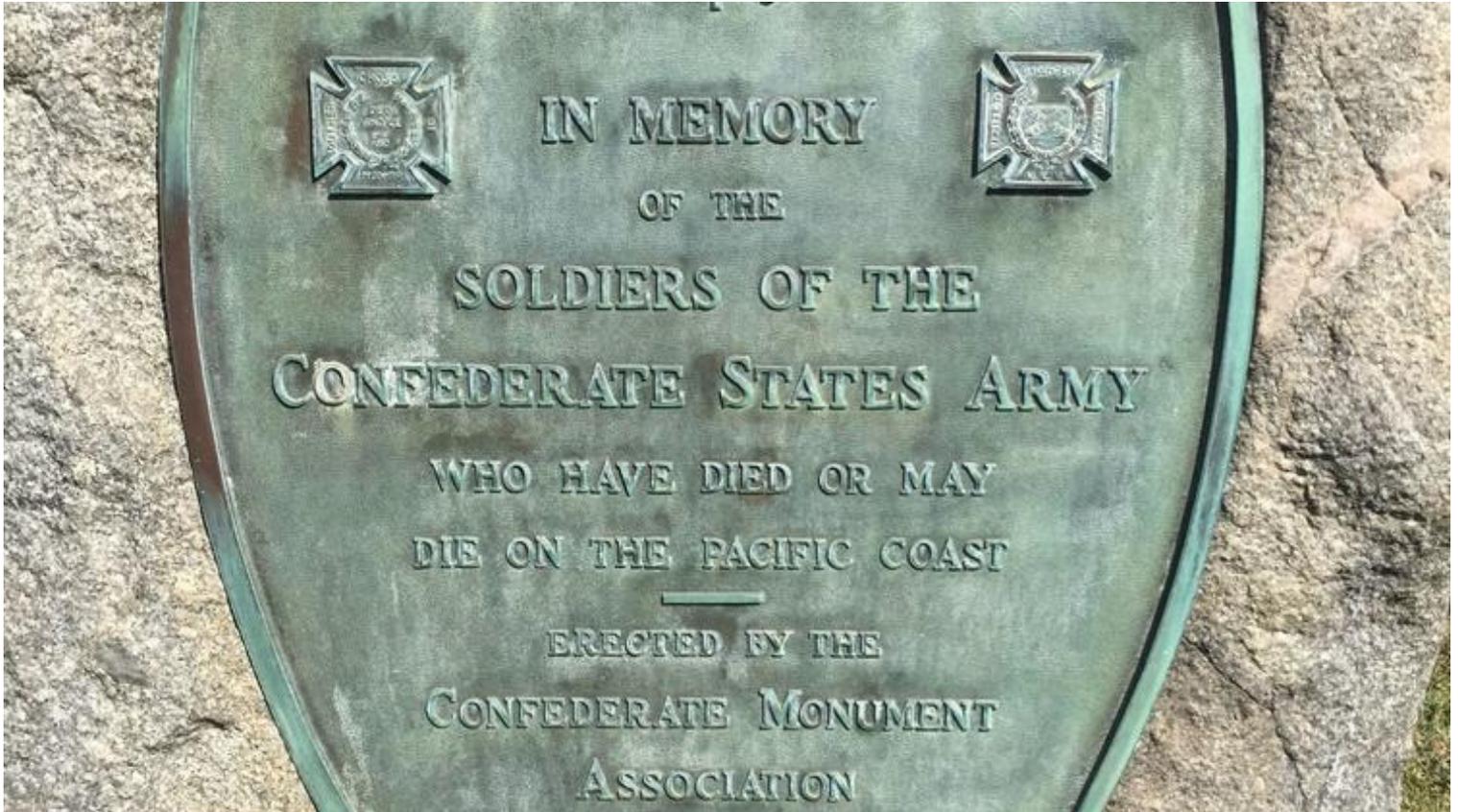


"We are proud of our ancestors and we want to remember our history and where we came from, and that keeps us stronger as a people and brings us closer together," Osborne said. "We stick together as a people."

A new Confederate monument was unveiled Sunday afternoon in Crenshaw County. (Connor Sheets csheets@al.com)

https://articles.al.com/news/index.ssf/2017/08/more_than_200_people_attend_un.amp

Los Angeles has a Confederate memorial problem



A monument at the Hollywood Forever Cemetery commemorates the military service of Confederate veterans buried there. (Kevin Waite)

Kevin Waite

Dwarfed by the tombs of celebrities and socialites, a cluster of graves in the Hollywood Forever Cemetery bears silent witness to a largely forgotten chapter in California's history. There lie buried some 30 Confederate veterans from nearly every rebel state, along with a seven-foot granite monument commemorating their military service.

Recent high-profile fights over Confederate monuments have largely taken place in Dixie, in cities such as [New Orleans](#) and [Richmond, Va.](#) But Hollywood's Confederate memorial reminds us that the struggle over slavery was not confined to the American South. Here in Los Angeles, the Confederate rebellion found a welcome reception and a long afterlife.

Civil War-era California was a state divided against itself. The more populous northern counties sent thousands of troops into the Union army and ensured California's loyalty during the war. But [migrants from the slave states](#) constituted a majority of Los Angeles County's white population. And many of them sided with their native South.

Andrew King, former undersheriff of Los Angeles, defiantly proclaimed, 'We have been and are yet secessionist.'

In the early months of the war, hurrahs for the Confederate President Jefferson Davis rang out through L.A.'s streets, as did popular tunes like "We'll Drive the Bloody Tyrant from Our Dear Native Soil." The city's main hotel, the Bella Union, displayed a large portrait of Confederate general P.G.T. Beauregard in its saloon, while secessionists conducted military drills in El Monte and San Bernardino.

Some secessionists stayed put, but more than 250 Southern Californians left the state to enlist in the Confederate army (versus just two Union volunteers from Los Angeles who went east). In May 1861, a secessionist company known as the Los Angeles Mounted Rifles made its way to Texas. It would become the [only militia from a free state](#) to fight under a Confederate banner. Local leaders such as Joseph Lancaster Brent, perhaps the most influential politician in Los Angeles, followed shortly thereafter. During the war, Brent rose to the rank of brigadier general.

California's Union commanders waged an aggressive campaign against secessionist agitation. To both contain the rebels in their midst and guard against a Confederate invading force in Arizona, they established a military garrison south of Los Angeles known as [Drum Barracks](#). It housed thousands of Union soldiers through the war, who occasionally clashed with nearby Confederate supporters. Several prominent Confederate sympathizers were arrested for treason and jailed on Alcatraz Island, including the editor of the city's leading newspaper, The Los Angeles Star, as well as the former state attorney general, EJC Kewen. A street in Pasadena still bears [Kewen's name](#).

Despite the best efforts of some of these western rebels, California remained loyal to the Union. But even after the Confederacy's collapse in spring 1865, the spirit of rebellion lived on in Southern California. Later that year, Andrew King, former undersheriff of Los Angeles, defiantly proclaimed, "[We have been and are yet secessionist](#)."

Elsewhere in the state, self-identified members of the Ku Klux Klan unleashed a small-scale [reign of terror](#). Whereas Klansmen in the South terrorized newly emancipated African Americans, California's KKK targeted a different nonwhite population they deemed a greater threat: Chinese immigrants. They assaulted these immigrant workers, threatened their white employers and [burned down churches](#) that served the Chinese community.

Black Californians didn't escape post-war persecution either. During Reconstruction, California was the only free state to reject both the 14th and 15th amendments — those that, respectively, guaranteed crucial civil rights and granted the franchise to black men. Even after black male suffrage became national law in 1870, a number of California clerks refused to register African American voters, while L.A. County courts upheld these clear violations of civil law. Thus California officials anticipated some of the exclusionary measures of the Jim Crow South.

That a number of Confederate veterans moved to Southern California in the decades after the war should come as no surprise, given the region's history and political sensibilities. In San Gabriel, they established the only [Confederate veterans' rest home](#) outside Dixie. These are the veterans that now lie buried in Hollywood Forever Cemetery.

Today, miniature American flags grace the graves of Hollywood's Confederate dead, which could perhaps be read as a gesture of reconciliation. Or it might be a profoundly ironic statement: The banner of the nation that these men rebelled against now stands guard over their final resting place.

Throughout the South, cries grow louder to remove monuments to a failed slaveholders' rebellion. This western memorial, however, will likely endure — as well it should. It serves as a needed corrective to a self-congratulatory strain in the stories Californians tell about themselves. Angelenos might be tempted to view the current controversy over Confederate symbols, and the ugly racial politics they represent, as a distinctly Southern problem. But a visit to Hollywood's cemetery plot and some historical perspective teach us otherwise. Los Angeles was the westernmost outpost in a rebellion that spanned the continent.

[Kevin Waite](#) is an assistant professor of American history at Durham University in the United Kingdom. He's writing a book on slavery and the Civil War in the American West.

<http://www.latimes.com/opinion/op-ed/la-oe-waite-socal-confederates-20170804-story.html>

Mayor in Kentucky city calls for removal of Confederate statues in light of Charlottesville violence



Lexington, Ky., Mayor Jim Gray wants to remove statues of two Confederate heroes from his city.
(BILL CLARK/CQ-ROLL CALL, INC.)

BY THE ASSOCIATED PRESS

NEW YORK DAILY NEWS

Saturday, August 12, 2017, 8:21 PM

LEXINGTON, Ky. — The mayor of Lexington, Ky., says he'll move to remove two Confederate-era statues from the lawn of a former courthouse, citing the violence in neighboring Charlottesville, Va.

Mayor Jim Gray said in a statement Saturday he will ask the Lexington-Fayette County Urban County Council next week to ask a state commission for permission to take down the statues of John Hunt Morgan and John C. Breckinridge.

Violent clashes occurred Saturday between white nationalists and counter-protesters in Charlottesville. One woman was killed when a driver plowed into a group of peaceful marchers.

Dozens more were injured.

The neo-Nazis had gathered to protest the city's plans to remove a statue of Confederate Gen. Robert E. Lee.

Morgan, a Confederate general, is best known for "Morgan's Raid," a Southern incursion into the Union states of Indiana and Ohio in 1863.

Breckinridge was vice president of the United States under President James Buchanan before the Civil War, but later became the Confederate Secretary of War. He went into exile after the war.

<http://www.nydailynews.com/news/national/kentucky-mayor-calls-removal-confederate-statues-article-1.3406781>

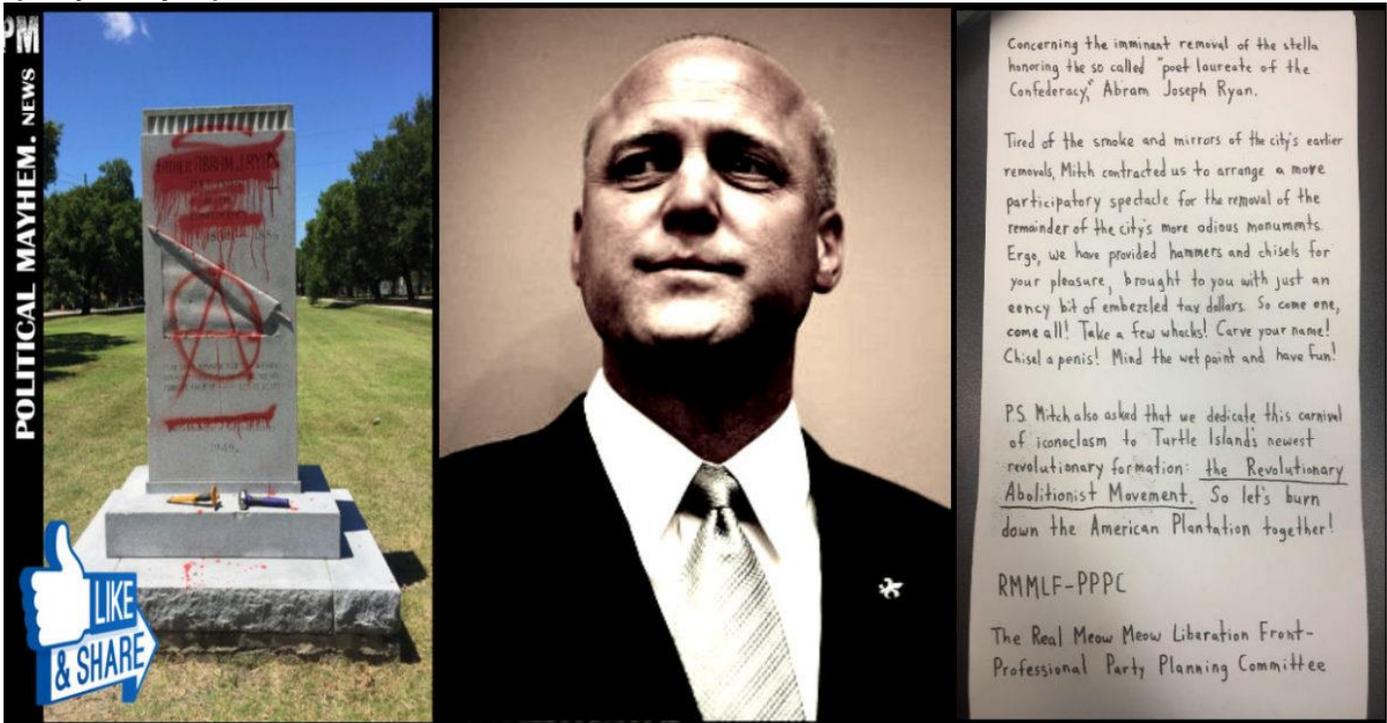
SOUTHERN LEGAL RESOURCE CENTER, INC.

Of course - now support us so we can prove it.

www.slrc-csa.org

Terror Group Admits That Mayor Of New Orleans Contracted Them To Help Destroy Monuments

By **Lady Liberty** May 28, 2017



The battle to save the history of the Confederacy has raged for over two years now and we are seeing battle flags, monuments to soldiers, and even civil war museums being taken down, ripped apart, and shut down. This fight is not about the south vs. the north. It's about terror groups like Antifa gathering and demanding the removals of American history, and politicians lining their pockets. What is now happening in America is very reminiscent of Nazi Germany and it has to be stopped before all that we are is ripped away from us!

Recent developments have arisen to bring more attention to the fact that politicians of the towns that are demanding the removals are contracting terror groups such as Antifa to create havoc and deface monuments and cemeteries all to create a sense of local citizens wanting all things Confederate removed from their view, but that is far from the truth.



FATHER ABRAM J. RYAN

POET-PRIEST
OF THE
CONFEDERACY

1834 — 1886



FURL THAT BANNER FOR THE WEARY,
ROUNDED ITS STAFF THE DROOPING DREARY,
FURL IT, FOLD IT — LET IT REST!

ERECTED BY THE MISSISSIPPI DIVISION,
UNITED DAUGHTERS OF THE CONFEDERACY

1949



Flyers were copied by the hundreds and strewn around this monument of Father Abram J. Ryan, a Priest and Confederate Poet, as well as in many neighboring yards in New Orleans just days after the removal of the last of four slotted monuments were ripped from their foundations.

What was written on it should by all rights put the final nail in the coffin of Mitch Landrieu's political coffin:

"Tired of the smoke and mirrors of the city's earlier removals, Mitch contracted us to help arrange a more participatory spectacle for the removal of the remainder of the cities more odious monuments. Ergo, we have provided hammers and chisels for your pleasure, brought to you with just a teensy bit of embezzled tax dollars. So come one, come all! Take a few whacks! Carve your name! Chisel a penis! Mind the wet paint and have fun! P.S. Mitch also asked that we dedicate this carnival of iconoclasm to Turtle Island's newest revolutionary formation: the Revolutionary Abolitionist Movement. So let's burn down the American Plantation together!"

A reporter for the local news station, WDSU, took to twitter to explain what she personally saw when she arrived at the Priests statue after it had been vandalized.

[24 May](#)



Casev Ferrand @CasevFerrand

This is what the flyer says. It's encourages people to "take a few whacks" at the plaque or "carve your name". [@wdsupic.twitter.com/8px9rNbJCY](https://wdsupic.twitter.com/8px9rNbJCY)

[Follow](#)



Casev Ferrand @CasevFerrand

One resident says one of the flyers flew into his front lawn. He fears for the safety of his family. [@wdsu pic.twitter.com/dgusulK9fz](https://wdsu.pic.twitter.com/dgusulK9fz)

[3:50 PM - May 24, 2017](#)



Concerning the imminent removal of the stella honoring the so called "poet laureate of the Confederacy," Abram Joseph Ryan.

Tired of the smoke and mirrors of the city's earlier removals, Mitch contracted us to arrange a more participatory spectacle for the removal of the remainder of the city's more odious monuments. Ergo, we have provided hammers and chisels for your pleasure, brought to you with just an eency bit of embezzled tax dollars. So come one, come all! Take a few whacks! Carve your name! Chisel a penis! Mind the wet paint and have fun!

P.S. Mitch also asked that we dedicate this carnival of iconoclasm to Turtle Island's newest revolutionary formation: the Revolutionary Abolitionist Movement. So let's burn down the American Plantation together!

RMMLF-PPPC

The Real Meow Meow Liberation Front-
Professional Party Planning Committee

[Follow](#)



Casev Ferrand @CasevFerrand

This is what the flyer says. It's encourages people to "take a few whacks" at the plaque or "carve your name". @wdsu

3:49 PM - May 24, 2017 · New Orleans, LA

While many of the same news stations turned on Confederate supporters that were in New Orleans to protest the removals, they now seem to be waking up to exactly what has been happening. Antifa was contracted by Mayor Landrieu as many Patriots had proven time and

time again. The deputy mayor was even seen riding with the terrorists on the night that Antifa attacked a small and peaceful group of monument supporters.



local news covering this contracting of Antifa by Mitch Landrieu can be found at:

[The American Mirror](#) , [WGNO](#) , [WDSU](#) , and [AFF](#) .

As someone who was there for a time personally, I was able to see the corruption among the Mayor and his hired terrorists, and it sickens me to the core to know that my home state is continuing to allow Landrieu to have any kind of seat of power! They may take confederate monuments, but they will NEVER take the heart and spirit and we will fight on!

Landrieu himself stated the "We can not be afraid of the truth!" Well, here is YOUR truth sir! I hope it sees you all the way to jail.

<https://politicalmayhem.news/terror-group-admits-mayor-new-orleans-contracted-help-destroy-monuments/>

Why Boston Has A Confederate Monument

And Why You Can't See It Right Now

August 16, 2017

- [Louise Kennedy](#)



closemore

Take a boat to Georges Island in Boston Harbor, and you'll see something you might not expect: a Confederate monument.

Actually, right now you *won't* see it. The stone, the [only Confederate monument](#) in Massachusetts, has been [boarded up](#) since June while the state figures out what to do with it — a question that has new urgency in the wake of [last weekend's violence](#) in Charlottesville.

The granite block, which sits outside Fort Warren on Georges Island, lists 13 Confederate soldiers who died there as prisoners.

Heather Cox Richardson, a Boston College history professor who has written extensively about the Civil War, says that makes it different from statues like the one of Confederate Gen. Robert E. Lee that sparked controversy, and then fatal violence, in Charlottesville.

"It is slightly different, I think, to have a memorial to prisoners of war than it is to have a memorial to Confederate generals," Richardson said Wednesday.

But that doesn't mean it will stay.

"That's kind of a very fine distinction that maybe is too fine for this present moment," Richardson said. "So my guess is this is going to be a clean sweep of all Confederate memorials."

But the location of the Georges Island marker also makes the question of whether to move it — or remove it entirely — a bit complicated, because Fort Warren is a national historic landmark as a Civil War-era military site. That means that any change to the site, which is managed by the Department of Conservation and Recreation, also requires approval from the Massachusetts Historical Commission, which is overseen by Secretary of State William Galvin.

Debra O'Malley, a spokeswoman for Galvin, said Wednesday that the historical commission informed DCR that the agency had to file a "Project Notification Form," or PNF, detailing any options DCR is considering and which ones it would prefer, how it would remove the monument (if it did) and how any changes would affect the site. She said the commission sent that form to DCR Commissioner Leo Roy on July 14 but has not yet received it back.

A spokesman for DCR said that the commission is responsible for the process. Galvin declined comment.

Gov. Charlie Baker issued a statement in June about the monument but has not commented further.

"Governor Baker believes we should refrain from the display of symbols, especially in our public parks, that do not support liberty and equality for the people of Massachusetts," said the June statement from communications director Lizzy Guyton. "Since this monument is located on a national historic landmark, the governor supports [DCR] working with the historical commission to explore relocation options."



[Follow](#)



[Tiffany Chan](#) @TiffanyChanWBZ

Massachusetts' only Confederate monument can be found on Boston Harbor's Georges Island, boxed up and covered. [@cbsboston](#)

1:57 PM - Aug 16, 2017 · [Massachusetts, USA](#)

[Twitter Ads info and privacy](#)

How It Got Here

But you may wonder how a Confederate memorial ended up on Georges Island in the first place. The answer involves another surprise: There was a Boston chapter of the United Daughters of the Confederacy.

The national Daughters organization still exists (and did not respond to a request for comment); the Boston chapter is now defunct, but it put up the memorial in 1963.

That puts it in line with many other Confederate memorials erected in the 1950s and '60s, as the civil rights movement gained momentum. Another earlier wave happened around the turn of the 19th century — and not, as you might assume, during Reconstruction right after the Civil War.

Related audio: Should Boston Remove Its Confederate Monument?

Play

[Radio Boston](#)

24:308 hours ago

Confederate monuments didn't go up immediately, Richardson said, "because the South doesn't have two nickels to rub together" at the end of the war. Even Stone Mountain, one of the most controversial memorials, was dedicated not during Reconstruction but in 1970, she said — by Spiro Agnew, then vice president.

Communities across the nation are debating how to handle such sites. For her part, Richardson said, "I would deal with it on a monument-by-monument basis," perhaps keeping some as reminders of history, with ample context and explanation of their background, but removing others.

"Some can be contextualized," Richardson said, "and some simply have to come down."

A little context on the Georges Island monument: Its inscription refers to the "war between the states," a term for the Civil War used more often in the South, and features the Confederate motto "Deo Vindice."

As for the argument put forth by some — including [President Trump on Tuesday](#) — that removing Confederate statues is just the first step toward eliminating monuments to other historical figures, from Thomas Jefferson to George Washington — Richardson doesn't buy it.

"That argument is so stupid I even have a hard time grappling with it," she said. "The Confederates were fighting to destroy the country. The founding fathers were putting forth a group of expandable principles that we still, theoretically, live by. So that's just an absolute red herring, and it makes me crazy when people spout it."

Related:

- [Sitting 26 Feet High Atop A Horse, Gen. Lee Becomes A Lightning Rod For Discontent](#)
- [Charlottesville Rally Aimed To Defend A Confederate Statue. It May Have Doomed Others](#)
- [FACT CHECK: 'Whatabout' Those Other Historical Figures? Trump's Question Answered](#)
- **Cognoscenti:** [Charlottesville And The Revival Of Racism](#)
- [2 Years After S.C.'s Flag Came Down, Cities Grapple With Confederate Symbols](#)



[Louise Kennedy](#) Senior Producer, Arts Engagement

Louise Kennedy builds connections with the arts community in Boston and beyond.

[More...](#)



Left on the base of the Lee and Jackson monument in Baltimore.

This is who we are fighting. We had better figure out that it's us or them.

They intend to destroy us.





Learn more about ANTIFA and the George Soros connection [HERE](http://forum.prisonplanet.com/index.php?topic=319043.0):

<http://forum.prisonplanet.com/index.php?topic=319043.0>

A friend and fellow SCV & SCV Mechanized Cavalry member named JD Montes posted this and it says better than I could say what I believe to be happening in our country right now. Read his words below:

ANTIFA and BLM are pretextual names for movements better known as Marxist-Communists. They pick "low-hanging fruit" causes such as Confederate memorials to incense their base and draw support in preparation for an intentional bait-and-switch. In reality they are Anti-American, anti-liberty, unilateralists, pro-violence, pro-revenge and antithetical to the historical American experience.

Their goal is cultural revisionism and erasure of history like the NAZI ideology they falsely oppose. They are the modern American "NAZI" movement. Intent on tearing down our great Constitutional- Republic with fake causes intending to rebuild under their communist umbrella of suppression of the people, not freedom for people. They are fakes who will pivot from Confederate memorials to taking down images of US Founding Fathers. They already want to take down President Andrew Jackson's statue in Jacksonville FL and they have a movement afoot to take down Thomas Jefferson on the Columbia University campus.

Make no mistake; their soil is Marxism under the guise of opposing racism and bigotry only to grow cultural and ideological revisionism upon an unsuspecting citizenry. They are like Greek sirens calling people with their trumpets only to mislead them to more evil and insidious anti-americanism.

Sadly the American MSM is part of that movement; fully lying to the public while plotting their eventual takeover. They cannot take America by force from the outside, so they choose to take America from the inside. US President Abraham Lincoln was right about one thing: "America will never be destroyed from the outside. If we falter and lose our freedoms, it will be because we destroyed ourselves." So it is today.

The ACLU and the and other civil liberty organizations supported yesterday's rally in the name of free speech. The Federal court granted permit to the organizers only to have a city council attempt to force them to move their lawful assembly miles outside of town due to (you guessed it: ANTIFA and BLM dissent). But real liberty, Liberals argue, does not recognize only speech with which you agree. It recognizes and protects that speech. So what have we here?

We have the suppression of a rally only because of disagreement with their message of keeping the memorials standing while the real "haters" spread their divisive message of tearing down veterans memorials across this land to serve their false intent.

If history is to record the past, then let it record the past for the good of the future. Should we erase history because it does not comport with our sensitivities, taste or flavor. Maybe we should outlaw all ice cream except chocolate. But frankly taste and opinion are personal. So if sensitivity and opinions are a fluid concept in the liberal mind, why would a political party like Democrats buy into Marxism leading to Communism? Because it suits their political agenda, all the while unknowingly (or maybe knowingly) selling out American ideals of capitalism and individual liberty to movements like ANTIFA and BLM.

These memorials, these monuments were gifts to Southern states who fought for a cause that was self-preservation. The rally cry of the Marxists is that it's all about slavery. But to say that 'slavery' was the primary cause in and of itself is too easy, too simple, too unthinking. Rather a pervasive examination of the American political and economic machine in the early days of this nation is required to truly understand "The Cause". The American War between the states was no more solely about slavery than just being solely about battles and men, but moreso, that slavery was merely a singular subelement of broader reasons of self government

and true constitutionalism. That, my friends, is truly American? Where is George Washington when I need him?

I am not justifying slavery, but I am stating that slavery was not the primary cause of any "civil war". It is but a convenient term given to us by the victors because its sounds moral, holy and worthy in a war that the North was losing until Lincoln's self-reluctant Emancipation Proclamation made it a moral battle. This war was about keeping the Union together at all costs in his eyes. So sound bites, digitized words, photos, and singularly defined negative words do no justice to the history of this nation's greatest internal conflict. It does no justice to the sons, fathers and families that gave the ultimate sacrifice to their state when duty called. These monuments are to dead veterans who fought for their homeland states --- something we today truly understand politically and know little about without deeper examination in a historical context. Frankly, they are all veterans...AMERICAN veterans as declared by the US Congress in the 1950s. They were brothers vs brothers and fathers vs fathers. These memorials should be protected and embraced like the prodigal son; not eschewed and reviled.

In the end, this isn't about racism or bigotry from an inanimate object standing silently in a park or courthouse lawn. It is about whether this nation will live up to its constitutional principles and ideals of free speech or do we embrace the false and darker path of allowing unilateral opinion to destroy Southern history which is really American history.

Do we really believe in our Constitution? Or are we just lapdogs for every PC movement that comes along with faux causes disguised in pretty verbiage that really intend to attack our Constitutional form of government under false pretense of defying racism and bigotry?

So if only one side is allowed to protest...if only one brother in a war is to be revered...if only one mother is allowed to weep for her dead child...if only one father is permitted to honor his lost son at war...if only one side receives just because of past wrongs...if the media relates one opinion and not just the facts...then are BLM, MSM and ANTIFA honesty against Facism? Or are they for it?

Better yet, are WE for it? If so this social experiment built on individual liberty and freedom...it wont last much longer.

I say, Herman Goebbels would be proud of these intentionally fake movements.

Rudy Ray I would simply add that the beginnings of this was with Lincoln's Election and his war on and defeat of the Southern Confederacy. In 1860 SC Minister and Leader stated that there were two spirits operating in the USA at that time, the American spirit and the Yankee spirit.

The defeat of the Southern Confederacy was the defeat of the original American Republic. It has taken all these years to bring us to where we are but it began all those years ago. The Radical Progressives hate and attack the Confederacy not primarily because such is low hanging fruit but primarily because the CSA was the last entity, i.e. Confederated Republic to intelligently and deliberately and determinedly oppose Progressivism/Socialism/Marxism.

Will the Radicals come after so-called 'American' symbols? Yes but for now the Neo-Cons will prevent them from getting any of those and so perhaps in that sense the Confederate symbols are indeed low hanging fruit. Understand this the Radical Progressives/Marxists could never get anywhere without the moderate, right wing, neo-con progressives being useful idiots to them.

THAT which is the ultimate enemy of Radical Progressivism and which they will ultimately come after is Reformed, Biblical Christianity. They will eventually, if successful with the "lower hanging fruit" come after that with a vengeance.



A Further Perspective

ZACHARY LEMONIDES

June 23, 2017, 1:00 am

‘Antifa’ is getting noticed — and exposed.

Antifa, short for ‘Anti-Fascist,’ is a term used by and for far-left protesters across the globe. If you’ve heard of the Berkeley riots against Milo Yiannopoulos, or the threats made against Ann Coulter, you are familiar with at least some of their work. They support using violence and intimidation against politicians and civilian populations perceived as fascist in order to force acceptance of their demands. While fascism has historically been understood as an authoritarian philosophy that calls for government control over industry and the suppression of dissent, to Antifa it means essentially any right-of-center belief. To this end they have targeted protesters, assaulted [conservative journalists](#), [sent death threats to a Latino family](#) after misidentifying them as neo-Nazis, attacked [80-year-old grandmothers and high school students](#) with bats, and even stabbed [horses](#).

Antifa is not one movement with a centralized leadership, but instead a loose association of groups and individuals with the same general philosophy and goals. Antifa is broken into cells, such as “Antifa Midwest” or “Berkeley Antifa” which are the nucleus of organizing and planning protests and events. Antifa groups will frequently promote or retweet each other’s content and events, but generally do not coordinate with one another except for major events, such as Trump’s inauguration or the May Day protests. When they riot, they use [black bloc](#) strategies, alternatively covering their heads with hoodies and faces with bandannas or shirts for anonymity while they smash windows and assault onlookers, and slipping into civilian clothing to blend in among the crowd of peaceful protesters and evade capture by the police. While their weapons have thus far been Molotov cocktails, bricks, bats, and crude blades, they have also sold concealed knives and after the Berkeley riots several members [suggested using guns](#) in a sign of things to come.

Among violent German “Antifascist” protesters, [Heat Street](#) reports that 92% live with their parents, 84% are male, 72% are aged 18-29, 90% are single, and 34% are unemployed. In

America they also appear to be [largely white college students](#), though no comprehensive demographic survey of American Antifa has been conducted yet.

While Antifa has existed in some form for decades as an underground association, the election of Donald Trump seems to have brought them front and center and their ideas have become more and more accepted into the political mainstream. [The Daily Californian Editorial Board](#) described the Antifa riots in Berkeley, which [injured 6 and caused over \\$100,000 in property damage](#), as “defending communities.” [The Pacific Standard](#) has suggested that in the age of Trump, Antifa are “the most reasonable people in America.” One has to wonder what these “reasonable people” must think of the would-be assassin who left House Majority Whip Steve Scalise in critical condition, or of the [climate of hate](#) that produced him. Even as media sources like [Vox](#) insist that there is “no evidence” that the far left shooter who was active on anti-Trump social media, had worked for Bernie Sanders’ campaign, and had participated in marches against Donald Trump, was incited to violence by the left’s rhetoric, militant “anti-fascists” are celebrating the shooting. It should be no surprise that this happened; after all the underlying message that violence against fascists is justified and that Republicans are fascist is a core part of the wider Antifa message. [Many echoed this sentiment](#) on Twitter, expressing support for the shooter and regret that more Republicans were not hit, suggesting that Republicans deserve to be murdered either for supporting gun rights or trying to repeal Obamacare.

Antifa might be aggressive, but it has not been successful. While it has managed to shut down a couple of speakers and beat a few people up, it has not been able to scare people away from their beliefs. Conservatives are standing by their principles. Alabama representative Mo Brooks, who was on the scene of the shooting and who helped Scalise until medical attention could be provided, [said in an interview with CNN](#) in response to a question about gun control that “the Second Amendment right to bear arms is to ensure that we always have a republic. And as with any constitutional provision in the Bill of Rights, there are adverse aspects to each of those rights that we enjoy as people... but we’re not going to get rid of freedom of speech because some people say some really ugly things that hurt other people’s feelings. We’re not going to get rid of Fourth Amendment search and seizure rights because it allows some criminals to go free who should be behind bars.” Americans, it would seem, are not about to give in to terror. Only time will tell if Antifa will realize this.

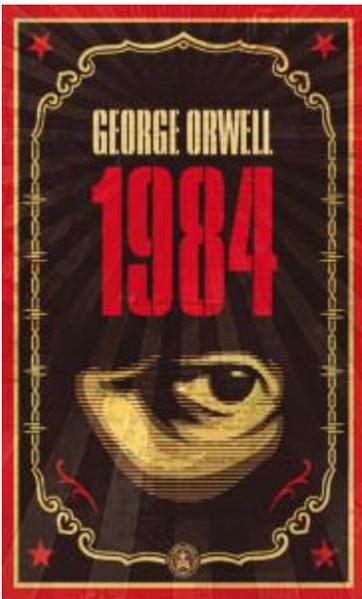
The vast majority of anti-Trump protesters are not Antifa radicals bent on silencing dissent and using terror. Peaceful protest is protected under the First Amendment, and everybody in America has the right to signal their disagreement with the government. The actions of extremists should not be used to justify an infringement on those rights. But the shooting of Scalise shows that those calling for violence cannot be brushed off simply as fringe radicals, and the ideas that these people hold have the potential to be legitimately dangerous. The “resistance” to Trump should seriously consider whether it wants angry, hooded, extremists and champagne socialists to be the face of its movement.

If the mainstream left truly supports peaceful dialogue, it must stop providing shelter to Antifa activists. When black bloc insurgents try to co-opt non-violent demonstrations, protesters should block them out of the crowd, seize them, or point them out to the police. As long as the moderate left tolerates and praises these insurgents, and affords them cover and immunity for their actions, they will be complicit in the violence that Antifa perpetuates.

Aug 17, 2017 **By John C. Perry**

“Every record has been destroyed or falsified, every book rewritten, every picture has been repainted, every statue and street building has been renamed, every date has been altered. And the process is continuing day by day and minute by minute. History has stopped. Nothing exists except an endless present in which the Party is always right.” — From George Orwell’s book, 1984

I never thought I would live long enough to see [Orwell’s prophesy coming true](#) in the United States of America.



Substitute the word “Party” with the word “Liberal” and I think we are headed down Orwell’s 1984 road. With the tearing down of Confederate statues and memorials being renamed this nation is moving towards a left wing version of “right speak,” which I find so very disheartening.

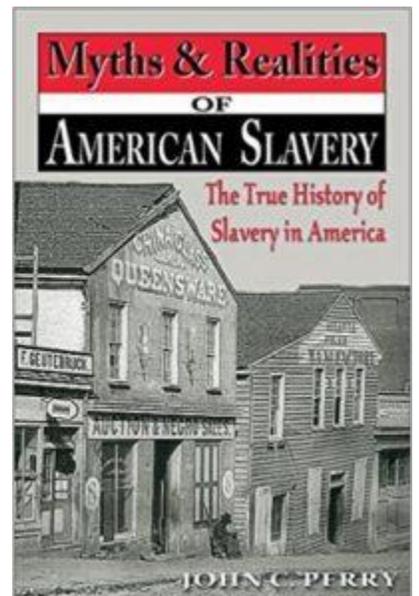
First, no 21st century person with even any semblance of a moral structure and a belief in human rights could ever condone, support or believe in Nazism, the supremacy of races or any discrimination due to race, class or religion.

My father proudly fought against totalitarianism in World War II.

With the [attacks on Confederate heritage symbols](#), it seems that today we are trying to judge 19th century Americans based on 21st century standards, and we are doing so with little regard to an educated view of history and in many cases an utter disregard of the truth. By the end of the American Civil War, slavery was over in this country, but prior to that it was a legal institution. Slavery in humankind has existed since history was first recorded.

I was interested in the American version of slavery and [wrote a book about it](#), and after researching the topic I found how we really, as a society today, know so little about the facts of American slavery.

For instance, the fact that the majority of people in the South prior to the Civil War didn’t own slaves (only about 25% of families owned slaves) or the fact that there were actually more free African-Americans in the South than in the North. Even some of those free African-Americans in the South owned their own slaves.



So today we attack slaveowners for doing something that was legal and had been done for thousands of years. Of course, slavery is morally reprehensible to our 21st century standards, but does that give us the right to judge the actions of the past with total disdain and out of context? As President Trump asked, where do we stop, today Robert E. Lee and Stonewall Jackson and tomorrow George Washington or Thomas Jefferson?

Video: President Trump asks — where will it stop?

Even some national conservative leaders have called Confederate leaders and soldiers traitors.

They were no more so than the American colonists who revolted against their legal British governance. A nationally known conservative talk show host said that the Civil War was fought entirely to free the slaves. [Even a cursory review of history will dispute that.](#) The Civil War was fought as described by Abraham Lincoln to “save the Union,” and it simply morphed, by the end of the war, to free the slaves.

Unwilling to wait for local officials to act to take down a Civil War monument, group of protesters took matters into their own hands Monday night.

Most Union soldiers were fighting to save the Union, while most Confederate soldiers were fighting to defend their homes and families from invaders.

A friend of mine said the other day, “I have lived too long,” upon seeing what is being done to Confederate monuments.

Another friend said that maybe it shows us it is just the time for Jesus to come back and take us out of this world. I can well understand those feelings.

Unfortunately, the day of discussing disagreements is over.

[If the person opposes your views you no longer have a discussion](#), that person immediately becomes your enemy and [the only discussion is a shouting match](#) or even worse violence. What has happened in American society?

The truth in history is not always easy to find and to really understand history you must put yourself in the shoes of those who lived it. In other words, it takes work.

An agenda today based on social and political issues does not rewrite history.

A mob toppling and destroying a statue of a Confederate soldier really changes nothing about history, it simply shows the ignorance of those who did it. I find some comfort in knowing the radical anti-Confederate talk does nothing to really change history, the truth will always be the truth, thank God!

John C. Perry is the author of [Myths & Realities of American Slavery](#), Burd Street Press, 2002.

Share this:

<http://www.wbdaily.com/culture-wars/rewriting-history-civil-war-leaves-truth-unchanged/>



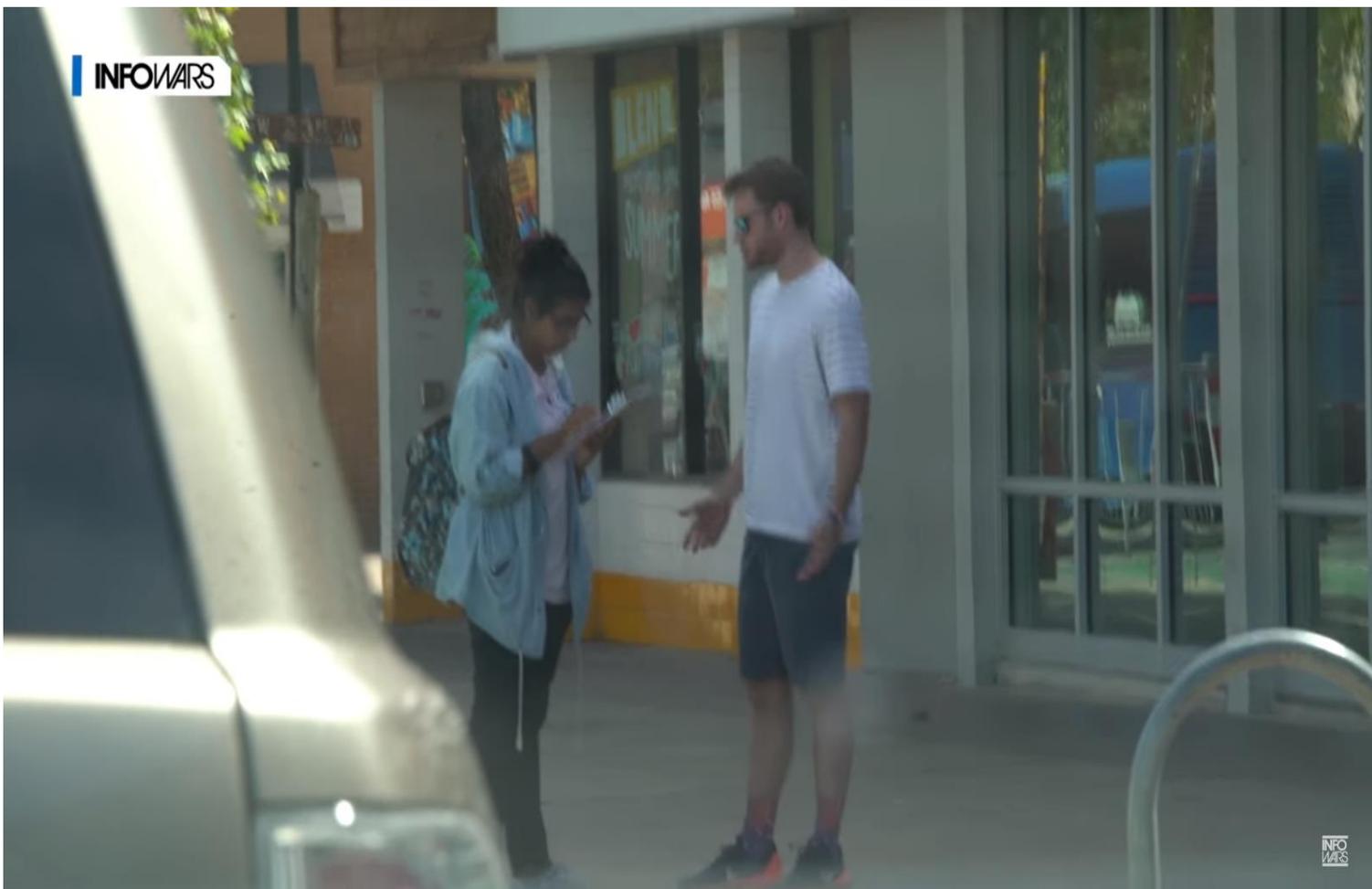
a

Watch These People Sign A Petition To Remove George Washington From The Dollar Bill

Mac Slavo
August 18th, 2017

The race war in America is hitting a fever pitch, and though President Trump may have been partially joking this week when he warned that George Washington statues would be the next to be toppled, it looks like there are large swaths of Americans who actually think it might be a good idea.

Infowars reporter Owen Shroyer hits the streets to see if President Trump was right:



Click [HERE](#) to watch video news report.

Marc Robinson

"Well, Louisiana State University polling probably delivered a shock in revealing that a majority of African Americans disagreed with Landrieu's eradication. Moreover among whites, only eight percent agreed with the "white" mayor's decision. Similarly in Charlottesville, Va. 87% of those polled disagreed with their Democrat-centric city council to remove the statue of Robert E. Lee in a city 20% African American. While statue removal has garnered much attention, Confederate named schools have also fallen victim to the Progressive 'Coalition Battle Plan' throughout the south."

GUEST COLUMN: A Progressive Battle Plan Revealed

By
Committed Conservative

- July 9, 2017



by Andre Billeaudeau

In 1862 Democrat General Robert E. Lee had pulled off a string of unexpected victories and planned to deliver a surprise blow to the demoralized Federal force guarding Washington D.C. Lee's victory plan

was scribed into "[Secret Order 191](#)" an audacious move to cut off, isolate and jettison union troops from their strategic lines. But, in what has been described as a "freakish find", a copy of Lee's Secret Order 191 was carelessly left in a field and routed to Gen. George McClellan who surprisingly declared '[Now I know what to do!](#)' Historians say the discovery changed history as Union leaders checked Lee's advances and won the Battle of Antietam.

Nearly 150 years later, New York Times columnist [Thomas Edsall](#) uncovered the Obama 'Coalition Battle Plan' that had Progressives cutting off, isolating and "jettisoning" their own "White working class" voters. Edsall unabashedly proclaimed, "Democrat operatives for the 2012 election make it clear for the first time that the party will explicitly abandon the white working class."

Some [claim](#) this 'Coalition Battle Plan' will spell the party's demise – especially after [significant election losses](#) – but [far left](#) leaders not only continue to "jettison" whites, they've escalated their race-centered grievances so as to tar-and-feather their one-time Caucasian base on the way out.

These Progressive "Generals" [claim](#) they will 'no longer be the playground for Democratic good old boy's networks;' [pledged](#) more "direct action" and threatened the remaining beleaguered party "whites" to simply '[keep their mouths shut.](#)' These *out-with-the-old* objectives are no better embodied than in deputy chair [Keith Ellison's](#) associate [campaigns](#) in vociferously denouncing and removing Confederate icons. Thus, a high-profile eradication of these once-heroic Democrat Confederates would convey the party of slavery has finally distanced itself from its ugly past although some [experts disagree](#). More importantly, a high-profile removal campaign could harness the power of "[Virtue Signaling](#)" thus attracting more minority voters – a 'Coalition Battle Plan' imperative.

Recently New Orleans Mayor Mitch Landrieu – who holds a major in theatre – delivered a "Confederate Eradication" speech which the [Chicago Tribune](#) covered effervescently claiming: "*Landrieu, who is white, gave one of the great modern speeches on history and race in America.*" In it, Landrieu unveiled his party's rhetorical blueprint while adroitly dodging the elephant in the room... that the newly maligned Confederates are all from his party – a fact he never touched on. *Landrieu instead blissfully* labeled his party's Civil War leaders "white supremacists" who "fought to destroy the country" and "*subjugate our fellow Americans to slavery.*" While historians [question](#) *Landrieu's emotional claims*, the million dollar question is, "*Did his political cannibalization attract minority voters?*"

Well, Louisiana State University polling probably delivered a shock in revealing that a majority of African Americans *disagreed* with Landrieu's eradication. Moreover among whites, only [eight percent](#) agreed with the "white" mayor's decision. Similarly in Charlottesville, Va. 87% of those polled [disagreed](#) with their Democrat-centric city council to remove the statue of Robert E. Lee in a city 20% African American. While statue removal has garnered much attention, Confederate named schools have also fallen [victim](#) to the Progressive 'Coalition Battle Plan' throughout the south.

In Virginia, for example, J.E.B Stuart High School is [currently under](#) "name change" attack by the NAACP, Black Lives Matter and by Progressive operatives. And while the community has overwhelmingly rejected the idea of a name change more than once, the campaign has dragged on for two years. Notably though, it's the African American population at [J.E.B. Stuart High School](#) which has reacted quite negatively to the [hyperbolic](#) race-themed campaign. Compared to "pre-attack" years, Black students – not White – have reacted to the negative rhetoric by *avoiding* the campaign designed to attract minority voters; they're skipping school and [dropping out](#) in record numbers amongst other "campaign" inspired troubles.

Finally, in what could be seen as continuing 'Coalition Battle Plan' disasters – national [Black voter turnout](#) in 2016 dropped by 7% while Virginia's recent Gubernatorial primary demonstrated that an outspent candidate closed a [20-point polling gap](#) by addressing the Progressive's "Confederate" issue with respect and historical – not hysterical – accuracy. Armed with this data leaders in [Tampa, Fla.](#) and [Richmond Va.](#) abandoned *Landrieu's "scorched earth" campaign* and instead opted into a viable solution in keeping their Confederate monuments by simply adding critical perspective so as to avoid what historians call the bias of [presentism](#).

As the cannibalistic political battle continues it's important to remember that wise men warn those who do not learn from history [are bound to repeat it](#). Thus, Landrieu's eradication strategy began by claiming, "*We can't wait any longer. We need to change. And we need to change now,*" and concluded [recently](#): "In this political climate, we mayors must fight to occupy the radical center where idealism meets reality..." Likewise, [Antietam](#) soldiers – filled with their general's assurances – reached a state of "...near hysterical excitement, eagerness to go forward, and a reckless disregard for life, of everything but victory," but concluded by producing record casualties and forced a retreat.

Reflecting on the party's losses, the once-hopeful Edsall – years after articulating the "Coalition Battle Plan" – recently [lamented](#) "The Democratic Party Is in Worse Shape Than You Thought". And while the Confederacy held on long after any hope of victory was diminished, one wonders if the Progressive left's aggressive shift to [Identity Politics as it did in 1861](#) instead of those ideals connected to [E Pluribus Unum](#) will cost the party of Andrew Jackson not just their 2018 mid-term battle, but their entire political war.

Andre Billeaudeau is a retired military journalist and analyst. He is currently a homeland security fellow while concurrently serving as the Executive Director of the Native American Guardians Association focusing on First Amendment rights for American Indians.

<http://committedconservative.com/2017/07/09/progressive-battle-plan-revealed/>

A MINORITY VIEW

HOW RAZING STATUES WILL HELP BLACK AMERICA

Walter E. Williams: Massive poverty spending hasn't worked, so why not try this?



[WALTER WILLIAMS](#) [About](#) | [Email](#) | [Archive](#)

Many blacks and their white liberal allies demand the removal of statues of Confederate generals and the Confederate battle flag, and they are working up steam to destroy the images of Gens. Stonewall Jackson and Robert E. Lee and President Jefferson Davis from Stone Mountain in Georgia. Allow me to speculate as to the whys of this statue removal craze, which we might call statucide.

To understand it, we need a review of the promises black and white liberals have been making for decades. In 1940, the black poverty rate was 87 percent. By 1960, it had fallen to 47 percent. During that interval, blacks were politically impotent. There were no anti-poverty programs or affirmative action programs. Nonetheless, this poverty reduction exceeded that in any other 20-year interval. But the black leadership argued that more was necessary. They said that broad advancement could not be made unless blacks gained political power.

Fifty years ago, there were fewer than 1,000 black elected officials nationwide. According to the Joint Center for Political and Economic Studies, by 2011 there were roughly 10,500 black elected officials, not to mention a black president. But what were the fruits of greater political power? The greatest black poverty, poorest education, highest crime rates and greatest family instability are in cities such as Detroit, St. Louis, Oakland, Memphis, Birmingham, Atlanta, Baltimore, Cleveland, Philadelphia and Buffalo. The most common characteristic of these predominantly black cities is that for decades, all of them have been run by Democratic and presumably liberal politicians. Plus, in most cases, blacks have been mayors, chiefs of police, school superintendents and principals and have dominated city councils.

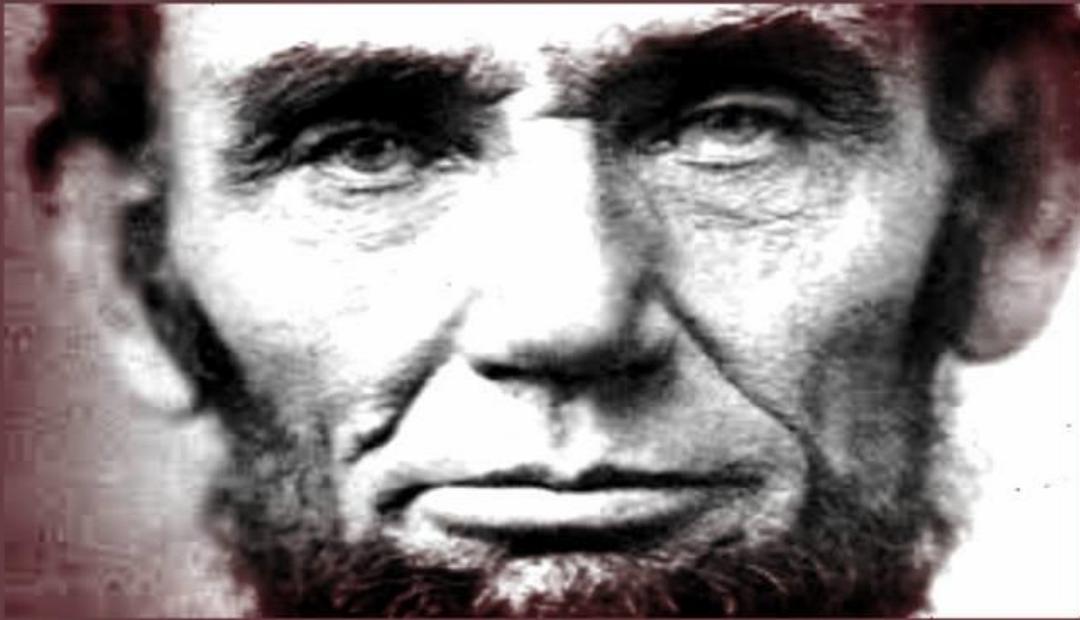
During the 1960s, black and white liberals called for more money to be spent on anti-poverty programs. Since the Lyndon Johnson administration's War on Poverty programs, U.S. taxpayers have forked over \$22 trillion for anti-poverty programs. Adjusted for inflation, that's three times the cost of all U.S. military wars since the American Revolution. Despite that spending, the socio-economic condition for many blacks has worsened. In 1940, 86 percent of black children were born inside marriage, and the black illegitimacy rate was about 15 percent. Today, only 35 percent of black children are born inside marriage, and the illegitimacy rate hovers around 75 percent.

The visions of black civil rights leaders and their white liberal allies didn't quite pan out. Greater political power and massive anti-poverty spending produced little. The failure of political power and the failure of massive welfare spending to produce nirvana led to the expectation that if only there were a black president, everything would become better for blacks. I cannot think of a single black socio-economic statistic that improved during the two terms of the Barack Obama administration. Some have become tragically worse, such as the black homicide victimization rate. For example, on average in Chicago, one person is shot every two hours, 15 minutes, and a person is murdered every 12 and a half hours.

So more political power hasn't worked. Massive poverty spending hasn't worked. Electing a black president hasn't worked. What should black leaders and their white liberal allies now turn their attention to in order to improve the socio-economic condition for blacks? It appears to be nearly unanimous that attention should be turned to the removal of Confederate statues. It's not only Confederate statue removal but Confederate names of schools and streets. Even the Council on American-Islamic Relations agrees. It just passed a resolution calling for the removal of all Confederate memorials, flags, street names and symbols from public spaces and property.

By the way, does the statue of Union Gen. William Tecumseh Sherman qualify for removal? He once explained his reluctance to enlist former slaves, writing, "I am honest in my belief that it is not fair to our men to count negroes as equals ... (but) is not a negro as good as a white man to stop a bullet?" It's difficult to determine where this purging of the nation's history should end.

Read more at <http://www.wnd.com/2017/09/how-razing-statues-will-help-black-america/#rolEduJy3Uj2Xxf.99>



“[Lincoln] does not act or talk or feel like the ruler of a great empire in a great crisis. This is felt by all and has got down through all the layers of society. It has a disastrous effect on all departments and classes of officials as well as on the public. He seems to me to be fonder of details than of principles, of tithing the mint ... and personal questions than of the weightier matters of empire. He likes rather to talk and tell stories with all sorts of persons who come to him for all sorts of purposes than to give his mind to the noble and manly duties of his great post.”

Richard Dana, 1863.

A YANKEE POLITICIAN’S THOUGHTS ON LINCOLN:

Richard Dana was a lawyer and politician from Massachusetts, a descendant of an eminent colonial family who gained renown as the author of the American classic, the memoir “Two Years Before the Mast.” In a letter written on March 9, 1863 he had the following to say about Lincoln:

“As to the politics of Washington, the most striking thing is the absence of personal loyalty to the President. It does not exist. He has no admirers, no enthusiastic supporters, none to bet on his head. If a Republican convention were to be held tomorrow he would not get the vote of a State.

“He does not act or talk or feel like the ruler of a great empire in a great crisis. This is felt by all and has got down through all the layers of society. It has a disastrous effect on all departments and classes of officials as well as on the public. He seems to me to be fonder of details than of principles, of tithing the mint ... and personal questions than of the weightier matters of empire. He likes rather to talk and tell stories with all sorts of persons who come to him for all sorts of purposes than to give his mind to the noble and manly duties of his great post.”

Travis [><] Source: Richard Henry Dana: A Biography, Volume 2, By Charles Francis Adams, 1891. Photo used: Lincoln

Link to e-book: <http://books.google.com/books?id=n5Sjvol913sC&q=As+to+the+politics+of+washington#v=onepage&q=As%20to%20the%20politics%20of%20washington&f=false>

A Boom in Confederate Monuments, on Private Land

By **SABRINA TAVERNISEAUG.** 30, 2017



A monument behind the Georgetown Historical Society in Delaware was erected in 2007 to honor Delawareans who had helped the Confederacy. CreditNate Pesce for The New York Times

GEORGETOWN, Del. — One of the proudest moments of Robert Eldreth’s life was erecting a Confederate monument on a patch of grass behind the Georgetown Historical Society in 2007. It was the first monument to Delawareans who had served the Confederacy, and the fact that it came 142 years after the end of the war hardly mattered.

“It’s a lesson in history,” said Mr. Eldreth, who led the group that put it up. “It’s about our roots and the sacrifices that those citizens here in Delaware made. To me that’s so honorable.”

But amid the furor over Confederate monuments, touched off by the violence in Charlottesville, Va., two weeks ago, an unexpected reality has largely been overshadowed: While old monuments erected in bygone eras are coming down, new ones continue to go up.

In Crenshaw County, Ala., a new monument to “unknown Confederate soldiers” was unveiled on Sunday in a private park. In the small East Texas town of Orange, a giant concrete ring of 13 columns, representing the states the Confederacy claimed as its own, is going up on private land at the

intersection of Interstate 10 and Martin Luther King Jr. Drive. In North Carolina, a bronze statue of the [Confederate general Joseph Johnston](#) was installed at the Bentonville battlefield in 2010.

“There has been a Civil War memorial boom going on over the last 20 years,” said W. Fitzhugh Brundage, the chairman of the history department at the University of North Carolina at Chapel Hill. [At least 36 have gone up in North Carolina](#) alone since 2000, he said, as many as were put up between 1940 and 1990. Of those, 20 are to Confederates and four are to Union forces. The rest memorialize the war in general, including one dedicated in 2012 to Civil War horses.

But if the memorials of yesteryear were put in busy public squares, today’s are mostly appearing far from the bustle of daily life on plots of private land, or on battlefield sites, Professor Brundage said. It is a sign that while most Americans may [oppose the tearing down of old monuments](#), the building of new ones is no longer finding acceptance in broader society, something even proponents of the monuments acknowledge.



Robert Eldreth with his wife, Sherri, and grandsons Tyler Eldreth, left, and Gary Palmer at Robert’s home in Ellendale, Del. “It’s a lesson in history,” said Mr. Eldreth, of the Confederate monument. Credit Nate Pesce for The New York Times

“As far as on public property, I don’t think you’ll see any go up,” said Jimmy Hill, the commander of the Alabama division of the Sons of Confederate Veterans. More will go up, he said, but on private property.

But that doesn’t mean all are modest.

The original plans for the memorial in East Texas, considered the largest Confederate monument built in a century, called for benches, scores of Confederate flags, a walkway lined with flagpoles, landscaping and fencing. The Sons of Confederate Veterans, which sponsored the project, estimated the total cost of

the memorial at \$60,000 in 2011. The region of Texas where the memorial sits has a long history of racial tensions. The small town of Vidor has never fully shaken its reputation as a Ku Klux Klan stronghold.

Stephen Brint Carlton, Orange County's chief executive, said there was nothing that county officials could do about the memorial because it sits on private land.

"People do have a right to freedom of speech," said Mr. Carlton, a Republican who is the county judge, the county's top elected official. But, he added, "it's not setting the image I would like for Orange County."

The battle over Civil War memory is as old as the war itself. But in this era of deep ideological divide it has taken on forms of modern partisan warfare.

At its root it is a power struggle over who has the right to decide how history is remembered. It is painful because it involves competing narratives for the Civil War, the most traumatic event the nation has ever experienced, and one that is still, to some extent, unprocessed.



Jim Bowden, the president of the Georgetown Historical Society, in front of a schoolhouse built in 1832. Credit Nate Pesce for The New York Times

"Ultimately this is about competing stories, and who gets to tell them," said David Blight, a Civil War historian at Yale University. "The Civil War is always there, waiting to explode in our faces when we least expect it. That's what's happening right now. We are having a new extended racial reckoning."

The monument in Delaware stands by itself at the back of a tiny open-air museum operated by the Georgetown Historical Society, barely visible from the road behind a red one-room schoolhouse. A [local branch of the Sons of Confederate Veterans](#) erected it. The group, together with its counterpart, [the United Daughters of the Confederacy](#), has been putting up monuments since the end of the 19th century.

It has over 850 local chapters, known as camps, and each one is “pretty active in the preservation of monuments, beautification of graves and emplacing monuments,” said Michael L. Landree, executive director of the group. He said his camp in Tennessee has put up at least 10 monuments in the past decade, including one to Dr. Rufus Weaver, a Pennsylvania doctor who sent Confederate dead home from Gettysburg.

Mr. Eldreth, 50, a municipal utility worker, noted bitterly that no one seemed to mind when they erected the monument — a short obelisk flanked by Confederate and Delaware flags with names inscribed on its base. Local political leaders even came to the opening. But after the events in Charlottesville, the N.A.A.C.P. called for its removal. When it emerged that the land it sits on is private, part of the Marvel Museum, a personal collection of antique carriages, blacksmith tools and telephones, the N.A.A.C.P. asked the state to cut funding to the Historical Society instead. A spokesman for the governor said he would support the cut if the monument and the Confederate flag stayed.

The statue simply honors Delawareans who helped the Confederacy, Mr. Eldreth said, like Washington Vickers, who went to fight with the South and later became one of Delaware’s first lifeguards.

Mr. Eldreth understands how black people might take offense at a Confederate symbol like the flag. He said racists like those in the Ku Klux Klan — and white supremacists who came to Charlottesville — have hijacked it. He said he wants to restore its true meaning: a symbol of resistance by ordinary people from the South who stood up to the rapacious North. Slavery, he said, had nothing to do with it.



The Confederate flag flying above the Delaware monument. Credit Nate Pesce for The New York Times

“My family was dirt-poor sharecroppers from North Carolina who didn’t own slaves and weren’t fighting to keep them,” he said over dinner on Tuesday. “They were fighting for fairness. What they believed in was states’ rights.”

But most historians say the view that the Civil War was not fought over slavery is clearly off base. Many say it has its roots, at least in part, in postwar writings by Alexander Stephens, the former vice president and intellectual leader of the Confederate States, who was trying to reframe the Southern rebellion as legal and justified.

William Price, the former head of North Carolina’s division of archives and history, noted that it was Mr. Stephens who said slavery was the “cornerstone of the Confederacy,” in a speech in 1861. But he had changed his tune by 1867, playing down slavery and emphasizing states’ rights. He coined the term “war between the states” that is still used by many Southerners in place of “Civil War.”

“He was a smart enough politician and lawyer and lover of the South to change the direction of his argument,” Dr. Price said. “People talk about rights, to maintain our institutions, our way of life. But what was that right? It was the right to own slaves.”

But the war’s aftermath was complicated. And while the current debate focuses on the sins of the South, the North lost the political will to finish Reconstruction, abandoning its commitment to blacks’ constitutional rights and turning away when the South began imposing racial segregation, said Eric Foner, a historian at Columbia University.

Mr. Eldreth likes to point out that the legislature in his home state, Delaware, which stayed in the Union and prefers to remember itself that way (a large bronze statue of Alfred Torbert, a Union general and Delawarean, was erected in Milford in 2008), repeatedly opposed banning slavery. It did not ratify the 13th Amendment until 1901, long after most Confederate states.

As for the monuments, someone’s racist is another’s relative.

“If someone keeps stealing your grandfather’s tombstone, what would you do?” said Jeffrey Plummer, a member of the Sons of Confederate Veterans from Delaware. “Put it back, right? That’s how we feel.”

Alan Blinder contributed reporting from Atlanta, and Manny Fernandez from Houston. Alain Delaquérière contributed research.

<https://www.nytimes.com/2017/08/30/us/confederate-monuments.html>

**When I Look At The State of The
South Today All I See Is What A
Quarter Million Confederate
Soldiers Died To Save Us From**

America, how should we remember this soldier?

By J. Pepper Bryars on August 28, 2017 at 4:05 PM, updated August 28, 2017 at 4:08 PM

Photo of Elijah Morrison from Mobile Register article from April 17, 1999

Photo Courtesy of James Burrell



J. Pepper Bryars, who grew up in Mobile and lives in Huntsville, is a conservative columnist for AL.com and the author of "American Warfighter." Contact him at www.jpepperbryars.com.

Elijah Morrison had a small farm in the shadow of the Blue Ridge Mountains, outside the rural community of Talking Rock, Georgia.

It was beautiful country. Good soil, clean water, and the woods were heavy with game. It was the type of place a man would fight to stay, not leave to fight.

But by the winter of 1862 the war had drained most of the young men from the county and calls for more volunteers came daily.

"To Arms! To Arms!" read the recruiting posters. "Rally Young Men! To War!"

Elijah was hesitant. At 36, he was older than most who initially joined, and he was bound to the land, a poor farmer who worked it alone, and food was becoming scarce. He would have to leave his wife, Esther, to run the farm alone with their three children - 12-year old Julia, 11-year old Emma, and his son, 7-year old Montgomery.

Politicians said the war would be over by then, anyway. But it was now nearing its 20th month and the newspapers told of horrific battles in places like [Shiloh](#), [Manassas](#), and [Sharpsburg](#). The death toll kept rising and the call to arms kept sounding. Many of his friends had already answered, and the Union Army kept marching closer, ever closer, to Georgia.

So finally, on his 37th birthday - December 1, 1862 - Elijah bid a sad farewell to Esther and his children and walked off to enlist in the [36th Regiment, Georgia Infantry](#).

If it's any consolation (and it's not), Elijah's was a short war.

With little training and few supplies, his regiment marched

across Tennessee and joined the ranks of the Army of Mississippi. Within three-months of leaving home, Elijah found himself part of the force defending Vicksburg, a fortress-like city that commanded the last Confederate-held portion of the Mississippi River.

Elijah's first taste of war came on May 16 at the hands of [Major General Ulysses S. Grant](#), who sent the Army of Mississippi fleeing behind the city's many fortifications.

The [Siege of Vicksburg](#) had begun, and it was a poor thing. Already low on stocks and weakened, those trapped inside the city were quickly down to eating mules, dogs, cats, and even rats. Clean water was rare, and medicine nonexistent.

In the middle of all this, Elijah managed to have a letter smuggled to Esther.

He told her how slow the army's march had been, how distant the soldiers felt from their generals, and about when to plant crops and who in town would give a good price for the coming harvest.

"Such eating we get here isn't fit for a dog," he also wrote. "I don't like this place at all."

He wouldn't be staying much longer.

The siege ended when Confederate forces surrendered on July 4th, but relief didn't come quickly enough to Elijah. Sickness, starvation, and dehydration had left him near death. He and others like him were ferried down river to New Orleans and then on to the many makeshift hospitals dotting the coastline from Louisiana to Florida.

Elijah was let off at Point Clear, along the eastern shore of Mobile Bay, and carried inside the hospital that had once been the Grand Hotel.

Sometime later, Esther received a letter from a hospital volunteer named Mrs. E.A. Scott of Mobile.

"The boat came loaded with sick and wounded which brought your husband to this place," she wrote. "He was almost dead when they brought him here."

She then detailed Elijah's final days, writing, "he assured me that he was ready to live or die as the Lord's will might, but his only regret was leaving his family."

Elijah died on July 23, 1863, just under eight months after enlisting. Trenches were hastily dug in nearby Point Clear Cemetery, and his body was placed in a mass grave with approximately 300 other soldiers from the Vicksburg campaign.

"There was so many sick and so few to do anything that marking graves was neglected," Mrs. Scott wrote.

[Esther](#) grieved and kept the letter close for her entire life. She remained in Talking Rock and lived to be 88-years old, but never remarried. [Julia](#) and [Montgomery](#) stayed in Georgia while [Emma](#) moved to Haskell County, Texas. All were married and had children.

Elijah's descendants are now spread across the country, from Florida to California, and have become businessmen, teachers, doctors, pastors, farmers, and attorneys, even politicians. One of his grandsons served in the U.S. Navy during World War I, and two of his great-grandsons served in World War II, one receiving two Bronze Stars.

His descendants have helped build, and defend, our nation.

Elijah Morrison would lie under unmarked earth for 136-years until members of a nearby camp of the Sons of Confederate Veterans used ground-penetrating radar to successfully map the precise location of the mass graves in Point Clear.

My story about their efforts ran in a January 1999 edition of the *Mobile Register* and was republished across the South. It found its way into the newspaper serving Adairsville, Ga., just 30-miles from Talking Rock. There, Elijah's great-great grandson, James Burrell, read the article and knew this must be the same "Point Clear" that the nurse mentioned in the letter, now a treasured family heirloom.

Records were checked and verified, and a stone marker supplied by the U.S. Department of Veterans Affairs was finally set above Elijah's [final resting place](#).

Elijah Morrison was a farmer. He was a husband. He was a father. And, for a brief time, he was a soldier. He went when he was called, did his duty as best he could, and then died a miserable, lonely death, leaving behind a widow and three orphans to struggle through Reconstruction alone.

His story wasn't unique.

Children and grandchildren who never knew where their loved ones were buried eventually erected memorials across the South, like the one outside of the Madison County Courthouse in Huntsville that [protestors recently demanded be removed](#), and the one at a downtown park in Birmingham that the mayor just had [covered with plywood](#). You may have seen the one in Durham, N.C., [hailed down and smashed to pieces](#) earlier this month.

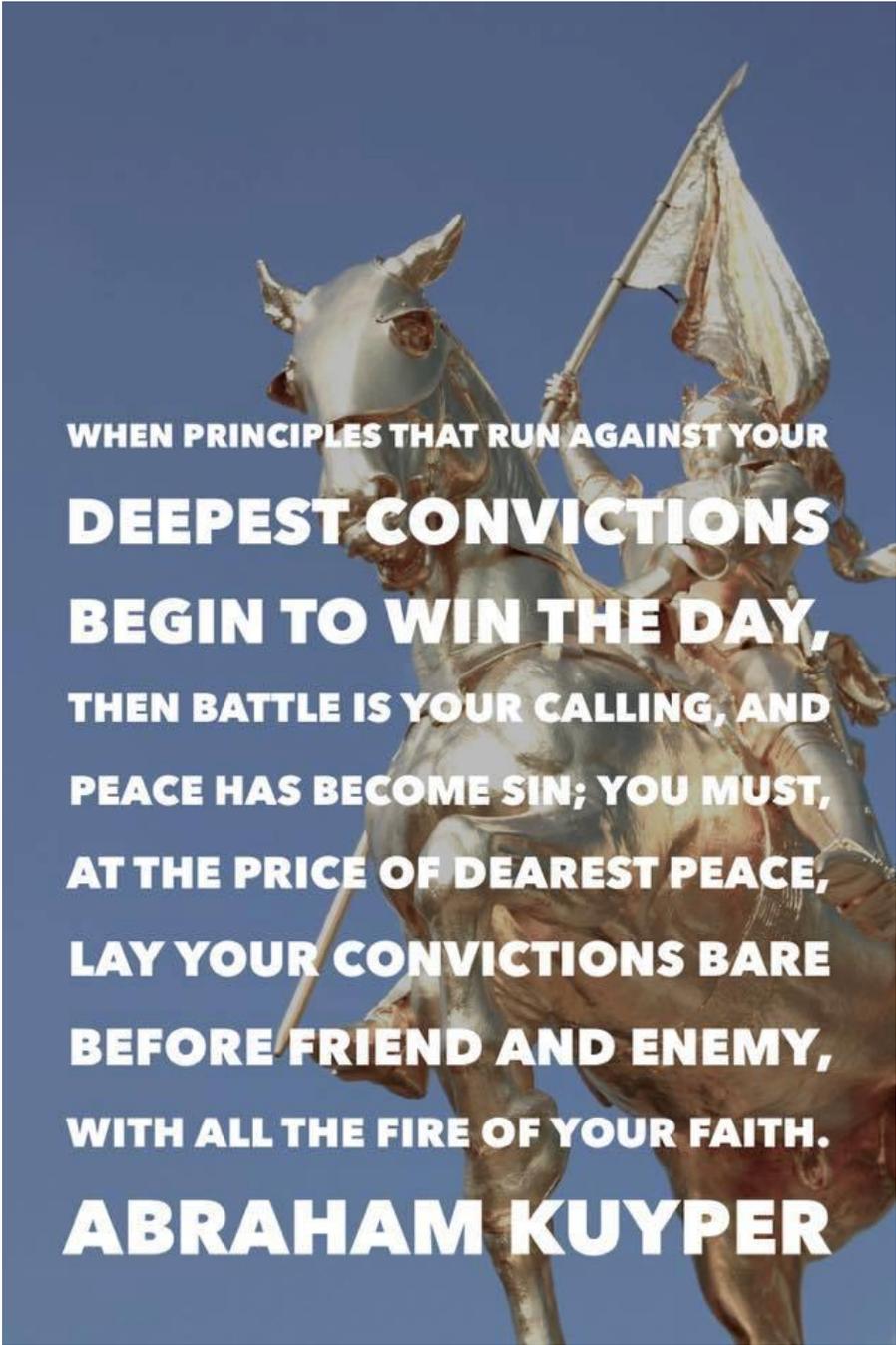
Is this how Americans remember dead soldiers?

These aren't statues of [Jefferson Davis](#) or [Robert E. Lee](#). They're memorials to simple soldiers and sailors, many of whom lie in unmarked graves, and by now we should be able to separate them, as men, from the cause for which they fought.

Say what you want about the politicians and generals who led him, but Elijah Morrison and those like him deserve to be remembered and honored.

Anything less and we forget who we are, and dishonor ourselves.

http://www.al.com/opinion/index.ssf/2017/08/america_how_should_we_remember.html#ampshare=http://www.al.com/opinion/index.ssf/2017/08/america_how_should_we_remember.html



WHEN PRINCIPLES THAT RUN AGAINST YOUR
DEEPEST CONVICTIONS
BEGIN TO WIN THE DAY,
THEN BATTLE IS YOUR CALLING, AND
PEACE HAS BECOME SIN; YOU MUST,
AT THE PRICE OF DEAREST PEACE,
LAY YOUR CONVICTIONS BARE
BEFORE FRIEND AND ENEMY,
WITH ALL THE FIRE OF YOUR FAITH.
ABRAHAM KUYPER



SOUTHERN LEGAL RESOURCE CENTER, INC.

YES! And **volunteer** to be on a County Committee for the Monument registry project and **support** www.slrc-csa.org

Consider a \$200 donation (or \$35/month for 6 months) to the Monument Project:

SLRC Special Project PO Box 1235 Black Mountain NC 28711

The original painting will be on display at the Alamo City Guards Camp 1325 Confederate Heroes Day Dinner on 13 January 2018. Some of you and/or your members might be interested in obtaining a print.



The Texas Battle Flag

September 1862



The battle flag the 1st Texas Regiment carried into the most ferocious and desperate two hours of the battle of Antietam proudly flew the colors of the State of Texas.

Stonewall Jackson's corps were desperately trying to hold General Robert E. Lee's Army of Northern Virginia's left flank from a sea of blue clad soldiers under the command of US General Joseph Hooker. Reinforcements were called in and General John Bell Hood's Texans were brought up to hold the line. Hood's brigades were able to hold their ground during the pitched battle but the 1st Texas Regiment decided not just to hold their ground but charged forward across the Miller's cornfield on their own.

These courageous men could not be stopped even by their own officers' orders, and they fought across the 40 acre corn field carrying what became know as the Texas Wigfall Flag. The flag was so named because it was made from Mrs. Wigfall's wedding dress. Nine color bearers were killed carrying the flag during some of the most savage fighting of the war. The 1st Texas suffered over 82% casualties on that field, more than any other Regiment North or South, during the entire war. The blood soaked flag was not captured in battle but found by a federal soldier under the body of one of those brave Texas heroes.

The flag was returned to the State of Texas in 1909, and hung with honor in the chamber of the Texas House of Representatives until the 1920's.

This painting was commissioned by the Texas Sons of Confederate Veterans to be placed on the State of Texas motor vehicle license plates.

Available through our galleries and on our website:

http://www.johnpaulstrain.com/art/texas_battle_flag.htm

Russ Lane

Commander, Alamo City Guards Camp

Communications Officer, 6th Brigade, TX Div SCV

Lt Commander, TX Society MOS&B

alamocamp@yahoo.com



Texans at Antietam: A Terrible Clash of Arms, September 16-17, 1862

On March 29, 1908, Private J. P. Cook of the 1st Texas Infantry wrote to the San Antonio (TX) Daily Express Newspaper about his combat experience during the battle of Sharpsburg September 17, 1862, 46 years earlier. He describes the intensity of combat and what happened to the 1st Texas Infantry's Lone Star Flag. He wrote:

"We made the charge with the rest of the brigade and, having driven back the first line of the enemy, went on to their second line, charged it and did not stop as long as there was a Yankee in sight. They ran through the cornfield and we had nearly gone through it when Colonel Work called a halt to reform our line and await the arrival of the balance of the brigade. While thus halted a Federal battery some 250 yards distant from us gout our range and began making it hot for us. The boys wanted to charge and capture it, but Colonel Work objected.

"We began firing at the men around the battery, and after we had given them a couple of rounds they abandoned their guns and took to flight. Just as they did so a body of Federals who lay

behind a rock fence fifty yards away, and partly hidden from our view by the standing corn, poured a volley into us. Turning our eyes in this direction, we began firing at them, taking the precaution however, to lie down and do our shooting. You can imagine how brisk the firing was from both sides when I tell you that within five minutes not a stalk of corn was left standing between us and the rock fence. But we stayed there and continued the fight until most of our men were killed or wounded, and then, ordered to retire, fell back and got in touch with other regiments of the brigade. Of my company only Captain Connally and myself were left. While ramming the thirty-fourth cartridge down my gun it stuck about half way. Just then the order to fall back came, and having no time to tinker with a choked gun I picked up that of one of my wounded comrades. Getting back to where we had routed the first line of the enemy. I found a comrade named Dixon – we called him Dixie – lying down and severely wounded. He asked me to help him off the field, and I did, and although for 150 yards the air was full of lead fired at us by the Yankees, neither of us got scratched. About this time other troops relieved our brigade and we went back to the camp we had occupied the night before. When Captain Connally learned that he and I were the sole representatives of Company D he said that as we did not need any officers for so small a squad he would get a gun and fall in with me, and that we two would do the fighting for Company D as long as we lived. Captain Connally was one of the bravest men in the army. He was in the last stage of consumption and had to be hauled to the battle field that morning. But the day overtaxed his strength. He was sent back to Richmond and thence went to Georgia, where he died a few months later.

“The last I saw of our regimental flag that day was at the time we were ordered to retire. I saw the flag fall, its bearer being killed, then I saw it grasped and raised by another man, who started back with it, furling it around its staff as he walked, Then I lost sight of it, and am sure that this last man I saw in possession of it must have been killed in the retreat. Anyhow, the flag was not captured and was not secured by the Federals in any way of which they had a right to be proud.”

“Not one of the regiments that composed Hood’s Texas Brigade ever had its flag captured in battle. The man who got credit for capturing the First Texas flag picked it up as it lay beside its dead or mortally wounded bearer, after all the fighting of the day was over. No doubt, however, he told his superiors that he had wrested it from the hands of its bearer. It put a feather in the cap of a Federal soldier to be credited with the capture of a Confederate flag, for in most cases not only was his name mentioned in general orders, but he was likely, if at all qualified, to receive promotion. The Confederate soldier, though, was offered no incentive of that kind; his regiment got all the credit, no matter what the risk he took. The best that the Confederate authorities did to encourage gallantry was to offer gold medals to the bravest man of a regiment. But as these superlatively brave were usually selected by the vote of the regiment, personal popularity had much to do with the awards.”

Read about this and other intense and harrowing accounts and reminiscences about the battle of Sharpsburg in "Texans at Antietam: A Terrible Clash of Arms, September 16-17, 1862." by yours truly, Philip McBride and Joe Allport." Scheduled release, Spring 2017 by Fonthill Media.

** Editors Note: Confederates fought at Sharpsburg, which the yankees called the battle of Antietam.



The Second Battle of Cabin Creek

153 YEARS AGO –

THE CONFEDERATE RAID AT CABIN CREEK HAS ONE LASTING EFFECT ON UNION FORCES

After the Cabin Creek raid (Sept. 19, 1864), Gen. John Thayer, the federal district commander, ordered all wagon trains stopped.

On Oct. 18, Thayer ordered Col. Stephen Wattles at Fort Gibson to be ready to evacuate the fort and fall back to Fort Smith, Arkansas, destroying any equipment he could not bring with him.

Rumors continued to fly. Stand Watie was reported to be attacking several places at once. Union General Edward S. Canby recommended that the Indian Territory be abandoned by Union forces and be pulled back to Kansas.

Writing from the Union trenches at Petersburg, Virginia, Lt. Gen. Ulysses S. Grant participated in the discussion and recommended that Fort Smith be maintained as a military post.

Finally, the fear of an imminent Confederate attack subsided and another wagon train rolled out of Fort Scott bound for Fort Gibson with one notable difference -- the wagons were pulled by wild steers, gathered up on the prairie and trained to act as oxen. It was the only means of transportation available. The Confederate raid had completely cleaned the Union Army out of horses and mules in Kansas.

In addition to the 130 wagons, the Confederates made off with between 1,500 to 1,800 mules and horses.

LEST WE FORGET!



New Orleans Mayor Mitch Landrieu is tearing down Confederate monuments and wants to destroy our history and heritage.

WANTED:

LAND suitable for Confederate Flag Memorials along major roadways in New Orleans...to remind citizens, tourists, and scalawag politicians of our rich Confederate history and heritage.

YOU PROVIDE THE ROADSIDE FOOTAGE... WE WILL ERECT THE POLE AND FLAG!

(804) 901-4970

email info@vaflaggers.com

Virginia Flaggers

support www.slrc-csa.org

GENERAL FORREST NEEDS YOUR HELP! HE FOUGHT FOR YOU... WILL YOU FIGHT FOR HIM?

**PLEASE SUPPORT THE FRIENDS OF FORREST & SELMA CHAPTER #53, UDC BY
HONORING YOUR ANCESTOR AT THE NATHAN BEDFORD FORREST MEMORIAL!**

Honor your Confederate Ancestor, UDC Chapter/Division, OCR Chapter/Society, SCV Camp/Division or other Southern Heritage organization by purchasing a permanent granite paver to be installed around the base of the NBF Monument at Confederate Circle in Live Oak Cemetery in Selma, Alabama. The order form is attached below. **If your ancestor served with General Forrest, please indicate by putting a STAR at the beginning of your ancestor's name on the top line.** If you have any further questions, please contact Patricia S. Godwin, President of Selma Chapter #53 and Friends of Forrest, Inc. @ 334-875-1690 or 334-419-4566 (cell) or

@: oldsouthrebel@zebra.net

The 4'x8' pavers are \$75 each and the 8'x8' pavers are \$100 each; you may purchase more than one if you wish. Please mail your completed form, with your check made payable to NBF Monument Fund/Confederate Circle, to:

**Patricia S. Godwin
Fort Dixie
10800 Co. Rd. 30
Selma, Alabama 36701**

ORDER FORM

Name: _____

Address: _____

City/St/Zip _____

Phone: _____
(Home) (cell)

e-mail _____

Please engrave my 4" x 8" paver as follows: (Max. 3 Lines, 18 Characters per line)

GENERAL NATHAN BEDFORD FORREST COMMEMORATIVE COIN



Commemorative NBF coins, are \$10 each and also, we have a 3-disc DVD of the re-dedication ceremony, May 23, 2015...it is 2 1/2 hours long...and beautifully packaged....\$25 each

Please make checks payable to: NBF MONUMENT FUND/Selma Chapter 53, UDC & mark for: Confederate Memorial Circle.

All monies go toward the 19 historical narrative markers that we plan to erect throughout Confederate Memorial Circle which will provide the history of each point of interest throughout the Circle. It will literally be a historic learning center for Selma's 19th century history which you can find nowhere else in the city of Selma...now the leaders of Selma concentrate on the 20th century history...1965.

JANIS PATTERSON ... Committing Crime With Style!

Like her idol, the legendary Auntie Mame, Janis Susan May believes in trying a little bit of everything. She has held a variety of jobs, from actress and singer to jewelry designer, from travel agent to new home sales, from editor in chief of two multi-magazine publishing groups to supervisor of accessioning for a bio-genetic DNA testing lab.

Above all, no matter what else she was doing, Janis Susan was writing. As her parents owned an advertising agency, she grew up writing copy and doing layouts for ads. Articles in various school papers followed, as well as in national magazines as she grew older. In time novels followed, seven of them in rapid succession with such publishers as Dell, Walker and Avalon.

In December of 1980, just before the release of her second novel, Janis Susan met with approximately 50 other published romance writers in the boardroom of a savings and loan in Houston, Texas to see if an association of working, professional romance novelists were practical. The organization which evolved from that meeting was Romance Writers of America. Although the current reality of RWA is very different from what was first envisioned, Janis Susan has maintained her membership from the beginning and is very proud of being a 'founding mother.'

But writing was far from the center of Janis Susan's life. Single, footloose and adventurous, she believed in living life to the fullest. Although she maintained the same small apartment for years, she traveled over a great deal of the globe, living several months at a time in Mexico for years as well as trekking through Europe and the Middle East, indulging her deep and abiding love of Egyptology.

Then life took a turn. Janis Susan's father had been dead for a good many years; when her mother's health began to fail she realized that she would need a great deal of money to ensure her mother's care. Although she had been supporting herself comfortably, Janis Susan made the wrenching decision to give up writing novels and its attendant financial uncertainty and get a job to provide for her mother's needs.

Ten years passed without Janis Susan publishing a novel, though she had a few she tinkered with as a hobby. Her writing talents were directed elsewhere, though; towards Egyptology and archaeology.

Janis Susan was a member of the Organizing Committee which founded the North Texas Chapter of the American Research Center in Egypt, arguably the largest association of working Egyptologists in the world. Janis Susan began and for nine years was publisher/editor of the NT/ARCE Newsletter, which during her tenure was the only monthly publication for ARCE in the world. In 2005 Janis Susan was the closing speaker for the International Conference of ARCE in Boston.

Her Egyptological work gave Janis Susan a very special benefit of which she would never have dreamed. In the local organization there was a very handsome Naval officer a number of years younger than Janis Susan. After several years of friendship and three years of courtship, he waited until they were in the moonlit, flower-filled gardens of the Mena Hotel across the road from the floodlit pyramids in Giza to propose.

Janis Susan became a first-time bride at the time of life that most of her contemporaries were becoming grandmothers for the second or third time. Sadly, her mother passed away just three weeks after the small and romantic wedding, but Janis Susan is forever grateful that her mother lived to see and participate in that wonderful celebration.

It was after the first grief passed and the trauma of remodeling and moving into her childhood home that Janis Susan's husband decided it was time for her to go back to writing full time. She fulfilled his expectations by selling her first novel in over ten years just weeks before he left for a tour of duty in Iraq.

He returned safely, and during his absence Janis Susan sold two more projects. Another deployment to Iraq followed much too quickly, then yet another to Germany before he retired from the Navy. During the German deployment Janis Susan went to visit several times, and they celebrated their tenth wedding anniversary in Paris. He continues to be a guiding and supporting force in her career, even to acting as her assistant when necessary. In a phrase quite openly stolen from a writer she much admires, Janis Susan calls her husband her own personal patron of the arts.

A talented actress for many years, Janis Susan has also narrated the audio version of several novels – not one of which is hers!

Janis Susan is very proud of being a seventh-generation Texan on one side of her family and a fourth generation one on the other. She and her husband share their Texas home with two neurotic cats which they rescued

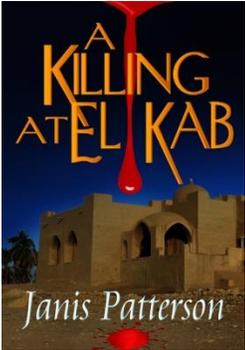


Janis Patterson - under this name I write cozy mysteries including a collection of short stories. **Click on links:**

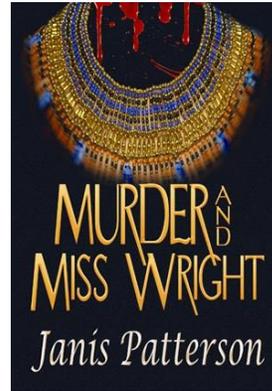
- o [A KILLING AT EL KAB](#)
- o [The Hollow House](#)
- o [Exercise is Murder](#)
- o [Beaded to Death](#)
- o [Murder to Mil-Spec](#)
- o [Murder and Miss Wright](#)



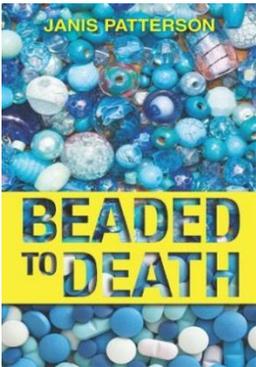
Janis Patterson – Mysteries



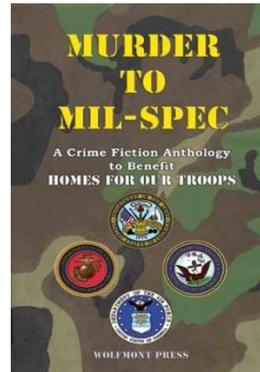
A Killing at El Kab



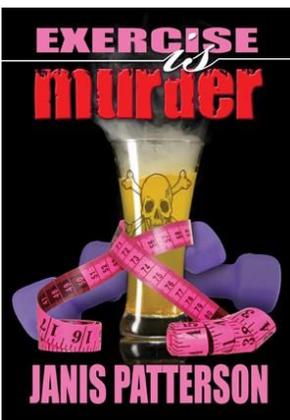
Murder and Miss Wright



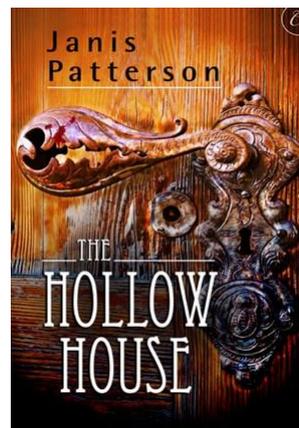
Beaded to Death



Murder by Mil-Spec

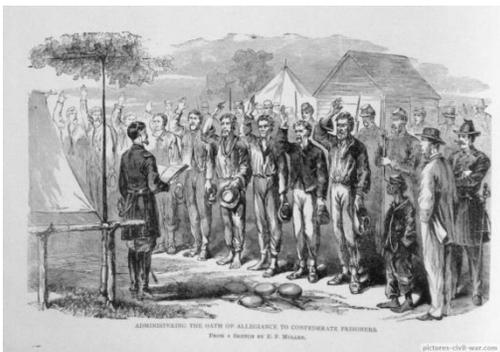


Exercise is Murder



The Hollow House

<http://www.janissusanmayauthor.com/janis-patterson-mysteries/>



The Union Pledge of Allegiance

and why it's a **HUGE problem** for Confederates

Here is your opportunity to learn the truth about the progressive, socialist "oath" written to indoctrinate Southern Youth to the LINCOLNION VIEW of ONE NATION vs. **Our BIRTHRIGHT of a REPUBLIC of SOVEREIGN STATES.**

Part 1 of 3 - Joan Hough, widow of two decorated U S military veterans

[https://storage.googleapis.com/wzukusers/user-](https://storage.googleapis.com/wzukusers/user-22770866/documents/57650f2d41889CmDNjM0/PLEDGE%20OF%20ALLEGIANCE%201.pdf)

[22770866/documents/57650f2d41889CmDNjM0/PLEDGE%20OF%20ALLEGIANCE%201.pdf](https://storage.googleapis.com/wzukusers/user-22770866/documents/57650f2d41889CmDNjM0/PLEDGE%20OF%20ALLEGIANCE%201.pdf)

Part 2 of 3 - Joan Hough, widow of two decorated U S military veterans

[https://storage.googleapis.com/wzukusers/user-](https://storage.googleapis.com/wzukusers/user-22770866/documents/57650f1830586CEeYoPI/PLEDGE%20OF%20ALLEGIANCE2.pdf)

[22770866/documents/57650f1830586CEeYoPI/PLEDGE%20OF%20ALLEGIANCE2.pdf](https://storage.googleapis.com/wzukusers/user-22770866/documents/57650f1830586CEeYoPI/PLEDGE%20OF%20ALLEGIANCE2.pdf)

Part 3 of 3 - Joan Hough, widow of two decorated U S military veterans

[https://storage.googleapis.com/wzukusers/user-](https://storage.googleapis.com/wzukusers/user-22770866/documents/57650f1ea2d0aCyNpFsl/PLEDGE%20OF%20ALLEGIANCE3.pdf)

[22770866/documents/57650f1ea2d0aCyNpFsl/PLEDGE%20OF%20ALLEGIANCE3.pdf](https://storage.googleapis.com/wzukusers/user-22770866/documents/57650f1ea2d0aCyNpFsl/PLEDGE%20OF%20ALLEGIANCE3.pdf)

<https://www.lewrockwell.com/2003/10/thomas-dilorenzo/pledging-allegiance/>

<http://www.counterpunch.org/2016/09/02/can-we-please-get-rid-of-the-pledge/>

<http://scvok.com/should-the-south-chant-the-pledge/>

<https://www.commondreams.org/views/2009/11/17/pledge-allegiance-un-american>

<https://www.lewrockwell.com/2001/07/daniel-mccarthy/patriot-socialists-and-neocons/>

<https://www.abbeyvilleinstitute.org/blog/bellamys-pledge/>



Listen to Pastor John Weaver's excellent sermons.

[The Pledge-History & Problems-1](http://www.sermonaudio.com/sermoninfo.asp?SID=710612106)

<http://www.sermonaudio.com/sermoninfo.asp?SID=710612106>

[The Pledge-History & Problems-2](http://www.sermonaudio.com/sermoninfo.asp?SID=730611024)

<http://www.sermonaudio.com/sermoninfo.asp?SID=730611024>

Confederate Leaders' Descendants Say Statues Can Come Down

By MAGGIE ASTOR and NICHOLAS FANDOSAUG. 17, 2017



A statue of the Confederate general Stonewall Jackson in Richmond, Va. It “faces north, supposedly as if to continue the fight,” Jackson’s great-great-grandsons wrote in an open letter calling for the monument to be taken down. CreditSteve Helber/Associated Press

The year is 2017, and as the president of the United States [vehemently defends](#) monuments to the Confederacy, some descendants of Confederate leaders are calling for them to be taken down.

On Saturday, an attacker drove a car into a crowd of counterprotesters at a rally of white nationalists and neo-Nazis in Charlottesville, Va., fueling a longstanding conflict over whether Confederate monuments — like the statue of Robert E. Lee whose preservation in Charlottesville’s Emancipation Park became a rallying point for white nationalists — belong in public spaces. President Trump, after several days of angry remarks, [tweeted on Thursday](#) that he was “sad to see the history and culture of our great country being ripped apart.”

But the great-great-grandchildren of Jefferson Davis, Stonewall Jackson and Robert E. Lee, three of the Confederacy's top military and political leaders, feel differently.

They are not all on exactly the same page. While two of Jackson's descendants called unequivocally for the removal of Confederate statues in Richmond, Va., three descendants of Lee and Davis said simply that they would not object to moving such monuments to museums. But none of them sided with those Americans, including the president, who argue that removing the statues from their current locations would be an affront to history and heritage.

Jack and Warren Christian

William Jackson Christian (known as Jack) and Warren Edmund Christian are great-great-grandsons of Stonewall Jackson, the general best known for leading Confederate troops in the First Battle of Bull Run. On Wednesday, they [published a blistering open letter in Slate](#), calling statues of Jackson and other Confederate leaders in their hometown, Richmond, "overt symbols of racism and white supremacy."

"While we are not ashamed of our great-great-grandfather, we are ashamed to benefit from white supremacy while our black family and friends suffer," they wrote. "We are ashamed of the monument."

Warren Christian could not be reached for comment on Thursday. But in an interview, Jack Christian, 38, a writing instructor at Westfield State University in Massachusetts, rejected the idea that history requires such monuments to stand.

"Part of what my brother and I are saying is that your relationship to your family heritage changes over time, and it can and should evolve," he said. "Our hope is that we can demonstrate that to the country. We are not disavowing our history. We are updating it."

The brothers' views predate last weekend's violence, Mr. Christian said, describing a mental process informed by the national conversation about race and racism, including the Black Lives Matter movement. But the events in Charlottesville crystallized those views and made speaking out feel like a moral imperative.

"We felt that by not saying something, we would be tacitly supporting the monuments," he said. "So we wanted to make it clear where we stood."

Other descendants of Jackson may feel differently, Mr. Christian acknowledged. But so far, he said, "from aunts and cousins and our parents that we have heard from, it's all been very positive."

Bertram Hayes-Davis

Bertram Hayes-Davis, a great-great-grandson of Jefferson Davis, the president of the Confederacy, has been less forceful than the Christians. In [an interview with the CNN host Don Lemon](#), he said that statues of Davis and other Confederate leaders at the United States Capitol "were placed there for a reason," but that they should be moved to a museum if their current location is "offensive to a large majority of the public."



Bertram Hayes-Davis has spent decades traveling the country, lecturing about the life of his grandfather's grandfather, Jefferson Davis. Credit William Widmer for The New York Times

Mr. Hayes-Davis, 68, the president of the Jefferson Davis Foundation, has spent decades traveling the country, retracing the footsteps and lecturing about the life of his grandfather's grandfather. He said his goal was to present Davis's biography — something he thinks most Americans do not know — in full and let people make their own judgments about his legacy. He noted that other descendants of Davis may have different opinions.

“My whole point is that Jefferson Davis lived 81 years,” Mr. Hayes-Davis told The New York Times. “These were five years of his life.”

But “if that statue is on a public property,” he said, “we have to ascertain: Is it what the city wants, or is it something that needs to be placed in a different location so it is maintained for historical and educational purposes without offending the community?”

Robert E. Lee V and Tracy Lee Crittenberger

The statue of Robert E. Lee in Charlottesville [was the cause célèbre](#) of the white nationalists and neo-Nazis who marched last weekend. But Lee's great-great-grandson, Robert E. Lee V, [told CNN](#) he would not object if local officials chose to take it down.



The Robert E. Lee monument in Charlottesville, Va., the focal point of last weekend's violent white nationalist rally. Credit Jason Lappa for The New York Times

“Maybe it’s appropriate to have them in museums or to put them in some sort of historical context in that regard,” Mr. Lee, 54, the boys’ athletic director at the Potomac School in McLean, Va., said in the CNN interview. But, he added, “we have to be able to have that conversation without all of the hatred and the violence.”

In a statement, he and Tracy Lee Crittenberger, Robert E. Lee’s great-great-granddaughter, said Lee would not have supported the actions of the white nationalists and neo-Nazis in Charlottesville. Like Mr. Hayes-Davis, they defended their great-great-grandfather to some extent, saying his life “was about duty, honor and country.”

“At the end of the Civil War, he implored the nation to come together to heal our wounds and to move forward to become a more unified nation,” they wrote. “He never would have tolerated the hateful words and violent actions of white supremacists, the K.K.K. or neo-Nazis.”

A museum, Mr. Lee and Ms. Crittenberger said, might be a better place for such statues: a place where they could be put in the context of the 1860s.

But Mr. Lee added in [an interview with The Washington Post](#), “If it can avoid any days like this past Saturday in Charlottesville, then take them down today.”

<https://www.nytimes.com/2017/08/17/us/confederate-monuments-stonewall-jackson-lee-davis.html?action=click&contentCollection=U.S.&module=RelatedCoverage®ion=EndOfArticle&pgtype=article>



Confederate President

Jefferson Davis

“Nothing fills me with deeper sadness than to see a Southern man apologizing for the defense we made of our inheritance.”

Wilmer L. Jones, *Generals in Blue and Gray*, Volume 2 (Stackpole Books, 2005), 34.

IN DEFENSE OF GENERAL ROBERT E. LEE

By Edward C. Smith

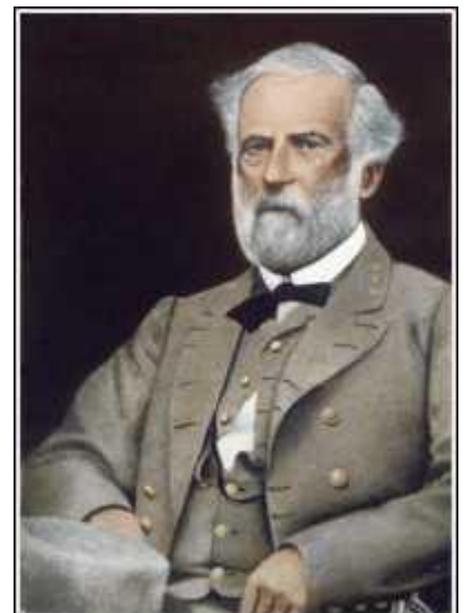
Saturday, August 21, 1999

© Copyright 1999 The Washington Post Company

Let me begin on a personal note. I am a 56-year-old, third-generation, African American Washingtonian who is a graduate of the D.C. public schools and who happens also to be a great admirer of Robert E. Lee's.

Today, Lee, who surrendered his troops to Gen. Ulysses S. Grant at Appomattox Court House 134 years ago, is under attack by people -- black and white -- who have incorrectly characterized him as a traitorous, slaveholding racist. He was recently besieged in Richmond by those opposed to having his portrait displayed prominently in a new park.

My first visit to Lee's former home, now Arlington National Cemetery, came when I was 12 years old, and it had a profound and lasting effect on me. Since then I have visited the cemetery hundreds of times searching for grave sites and conducting study tours for the Smithsonian Institution and various other groups interested in learning more about Lee and his family as well as many others buried at Arlington.



Lee's life story is in some ways the story of early America. He was born in 1807 to a loving mother, whom he adored. His relationship with his father, Henry "Light Horse Harry" Lee, (who was George Washington's chief of staff during the Revolutionary War) was strained at best. Thus, as he matured in years, Lee adopted Washington (who had died in 1799) as a father figure and patterned his life after him. Two of Lee's ancestors signed the Declaration of Independence, and his wife, Mary Custis, was George Washington's foster great-granddaughter.

Lee was a top-of-the-class graduate of West Point, a Mexican War hero and superintendent of West Point. I can think of no family for which the Union meant as much as it did for his.

But it is important to remember that the 13 colonies that became 13 states reserved for themselves a tremendous amount of political autonomy. In pre-Civil War America, most citizens' first loyalty went to their state and the local community in which they lived. Referring to the United States of America in the singular is a purely post-Civil War phenomenon.

All this should help explain why Lee declined command of the Union forces -- by Abraham Lincoln -- after the firing on Fort Sumter. After much agonizing, he resigned his commission in the Union army and became a Confederate commander, fighting in defense of Virginia, which at the outbreak of the war possessed the largest population of free blacks (more than 60,000) of any Southern state.

Lee never owned a single slave, because he felt that slavery was morally reprehensible. He even opposed secession. (His slaveholding was confined to the period when he managed the estate of his late father-in-law, who had willed eventual freedom for all of his slaves.)

Regarding the institution, it's useful to remember that slavery was not abolished in the nation's capital until April 1862, when the country was in the second year of the war. The final draft of the Emancipation Proclamation was not written until September 1862, to take effect the following Jan. 1, and it was intended to apply only to those slave states that had left the Union.

Lincoln's preeminent ally, Frederick Douglass, was deeply disturbed by these limitations but determined that it was necessary to suppress his disappointment and "take what we can get now and go for the rest later." The "rest" came after the war.

Martin Luther King Jr. was one of the few civil rights leaders who clearly understood that the era of the 1960s was a distant echo of the 1860s, and thus he read deeply into Civil War literature. He came to admire and respect Lee, and to this day, no member of his family, former associate or fellow activist that I know of has protested the fact that in Virginia Dr. King's birthday -- a federal holiday -- is officially celebrated as "Robert E. Lee-Stonewall Jackson-Martin Luther King Day."

Lee is memorialized with a statue in the U.S. Capitol and in stained glass in the Washington Cathedral.

It is indeed ironic that he has long been embraced by the city he fought against and yet has now encountered some degree of rejection in the city he fought for.

In any event, his most fitting memorial is in Lexington, Va.: a living institution where he spent his final five years. There the much-esteemed general metamorphosed into a teacher, becoming the president of small, debt-ridden Washington College, which now stands as the well-endowed Washington and Lee University.

It was in Lexington that he made a most poignant remark a few months before his death. "Before and during the War Between the States I was a Virginian," he said. "After the war I became an American."

I have been teaching college students for 30 years, and learned early in my career that the twin maladies of ignorance and misinformation are not incurable diseases. The antidote for them is simply to make a lifelong commitment to reading widely and deeply. I recommend it for anyone who would make judgment on figures from the past, including Robert E. Lee.

[Dr. Smith is co-director of the Civil War Institute at American University in Washington, D.C.]

In Defense Of Robert E. Lee



NICHOLAS WADDY

Associate Professor of History, SUNY Alfred

5:54 PM 08/16/2017

I will readily admit to having a soft spot for Robert E. Lee. As an undergraduate, I attended Washington and Lee University in Lexington, Virginia. President George Washington was a major benefactor of the school, while General Lee assumed the Presidency of “Washington College” in 1865, shortly after the conclusion of the Civil War. He did so partly because he viewed it as an opportunity for promoting reconciliation between North and South. Indeed, he dedicated the rest of his life to putting back together a nation that had only recently been torn asunder. He was, in short, the consummate Southern gentleman, a pious Christian, and a model of dignity, perseverance, loyalty, humility, and gallantry.

As a general, Robert E. Lee was admired by those who fought for and against him. Even General Ulysses S. Grant, Lee’s nemesis, when he became President in 1869, hosted Lee at the White House. His work as a peacemaker after the war, however, is, if anything, even more impressive, and an even more compelling argument for why he should be hailed today as an American hero. It is ironic, therefore, that so much energy is currently being spent on litigating the historical legacy of General Lee. In his own lifetime, men who had every reason to despise him, as a “rebel” and as the engine of death that claimed the lives of so many of their comrades, nonetheless honored him as a worthy adversary. Why, then, 150 years later, would anyone want to extirpate his memory? It beggars belief. And yet, that is exactly what many liberals seem hellbent on doing. Not content with imposing their poisonous ideology on the living, they also insist on dominating the dead.

When I think back to my days at Washington and Lee, one story about General Lee stands out. Supposedly, a young couple with a newborn son once asked Lee what lesson, above all others, they should teach their boy. He thought about it, and said “Teach him to deny himself.” Needless to say, this is a lesson that few ever learn in this day and age. That is tragic enough. It seems to me, though, that the people who are agitating for the removal of Confederate monuments, including statues of General Lee, are particularly out of touch with this moral truism. Why? Because to demand the obliteration of symbols that cause you unease, to assume that the world owes you perfect emotional equanimity, and indeed affirmation and approbation, is the height of selfishness. We are told that Confederate memorials should be decommissioned because some black people, in particular, equate them with racism, and racism makes them upset (understandably), and therefore the offending symbols have no place in our public spaces. Fair enough. But the rejoinders are compelling.

First, where it is written that the purpose of historical monuments is to convey messages that people happily receive? Rather, should not the lessons of history sometimes be jarring or disconcerting? In addition, does removing the symbol really mitigate whatever historical wrongs produced the grievance in the first place? Is it possible to rank and classify instances of historical wrongdoing, so that we can decide which events, institutions, and people are to be expunged? Would this not tend to produce a chaotic

process by which history would be politicized and constantly renegotiated? Will any historical figure, when placed under critical examination, be judged sufficiently inoffensive, much less heroic, to merit inclusion in our national pantheon? And, if there is a standard by which some historical symbols can be reasonably discarded, then surely in a democracy the views of the majority will carry some weight. Much as the leftist media would like to perpetuate the falsehood that only “white nationalists” value Southern heritage, the truth is otherwise. Tens of millions of patriotic Americans honor the South. The vast majority of Americans, moreover, equate Confederate memorials, and the Confederate flag, with Southern pride, not racism, and so to obliterate these symbols, especially in Southern states where the majority of the citizenry embraces them, is not just undemocratic, but *anti*-democratic. Is that really how we want our historical memory and our national identity to be formed – based, more often than not, on the political agitation of a handful of extremists, and the elite wisdom of “experts”, all without reference to the views of the people?

To return to General Lee’s dictum that we should all learn to “deny ourselves,” it is supremely arrogant for any person, or any group, to assume that everyone, everywhere, throughout time, should be judged by a single idiosyncratic moral compass. How much better would it be, both from an individual moral standpoint and from the standpoint of our national life, if instead of battling to impose our historical and moral perspectives on one another, we acknowledged the diversity of values and points of view that have informed the American experience from the very beginning. Ours is not now, and it never was, a nation of saints. Our history includes grave errors in policy, and gross personal indiscretions, that no one profits from obscuring. On the contrary, by acknowledging the complexity of our past, and the virtues *and* vices of our “heroes”, we come to a more mature and nuanced understanding to what it is to be an American. Surely this is better than attempting to silence those who see America differently, better than excoriating the memory of those whose values differ from one’s own. Lest we forget, according to the remorseless logic of modern political correctness, virtually every historical figure would stand condemned of one monstrosity or another: whether it were patriarchal attitudes, or homophobia, or perhaps disdain for the “differently abled”. It is simply unrealistic to apply a moral purity test to each and every American hero, and to expect a single one of them to pass (unless, of course, the heroes of the left are held to a different standard). More than being unrealistic, though, it is immature, petty, and self-righteous. It is, frankly, un-American.

I honor the legacy of General Lee, and of many other men who fought for the Confederacy. I do so not because they were perfect men, fighting for a perfect cause, but because they were mortal men striving to do what was right and, inevitably, failing much of the time. They were Americans, in short, like you and me. And who is to say that one day the men and women of the future will not look back on us, and decide that our values were indefensible, and our actions were scandalous? I would like to think, though, that, if they reach that conclusion, they will at least be able to see our virtues and our vices in perspective. If not, I fear our statues too may be toppled, and that would be a shame, because every generation of Americans, no matter its flaws, weaves something worthwhile into our national tapestry. I, for one, refuse to be deleted from history, and I refuse to delete any of my forbears for the same reason. Few rights are absolute, but the right to be remembered, well, that is a right that only a fanatic would infringe.

Dr. Nicholas L. Waddy is associate professor of history at SUNY Alfred. He blogs at www.waddyisright.com.

<http://dailycaller.com/author/nwaddy/>

Confederate Monuments Are Coming Down Across the United States. Here's a List.

UPDATED 11:00 AM ET, AUG. 28, 2017

A [white nationalist rally](#) that turned violent in Charlottesville, Va., on Aug. 12 brought renewed attention to dozens of Confederate monuments around the country. [Many government officials](#), including Representative Nancy Pelosi of California, the House Democratic leader, have [called](#) to remove statues, markers and other monuments that celebrate controversial Civil War era figures from public grounds. There are likely hundreds of such monuments in the United States.

Annapolis, Md.

Roger B. Taney statue removed

A statue of Roger Taney was taken down from its post in front of the State House at about 2 a.m. on Aug. 18. Gov. Larry Hogan, a Republican, called for its removal earlier this week, reversing a [previously stated position](#) that removing symbols like the statue would be tantamount to political correctness. Though not a Confederate official, Justice Taney was the chief author of the 1857 Dred Scott decision, which ruled that African-Americans, both enslaved and free, could not be American citizens.



Eric

Austin, Tex.

University removes Confederate statues

Statues of two Confederate generals, Robert E. Lee and Albert Sidney Johnston, and the Confederate cabinet member John Reagan, [were removed](#) on Aug. 21. They followed the removal of a statue of Jefferson Davis in 2015.

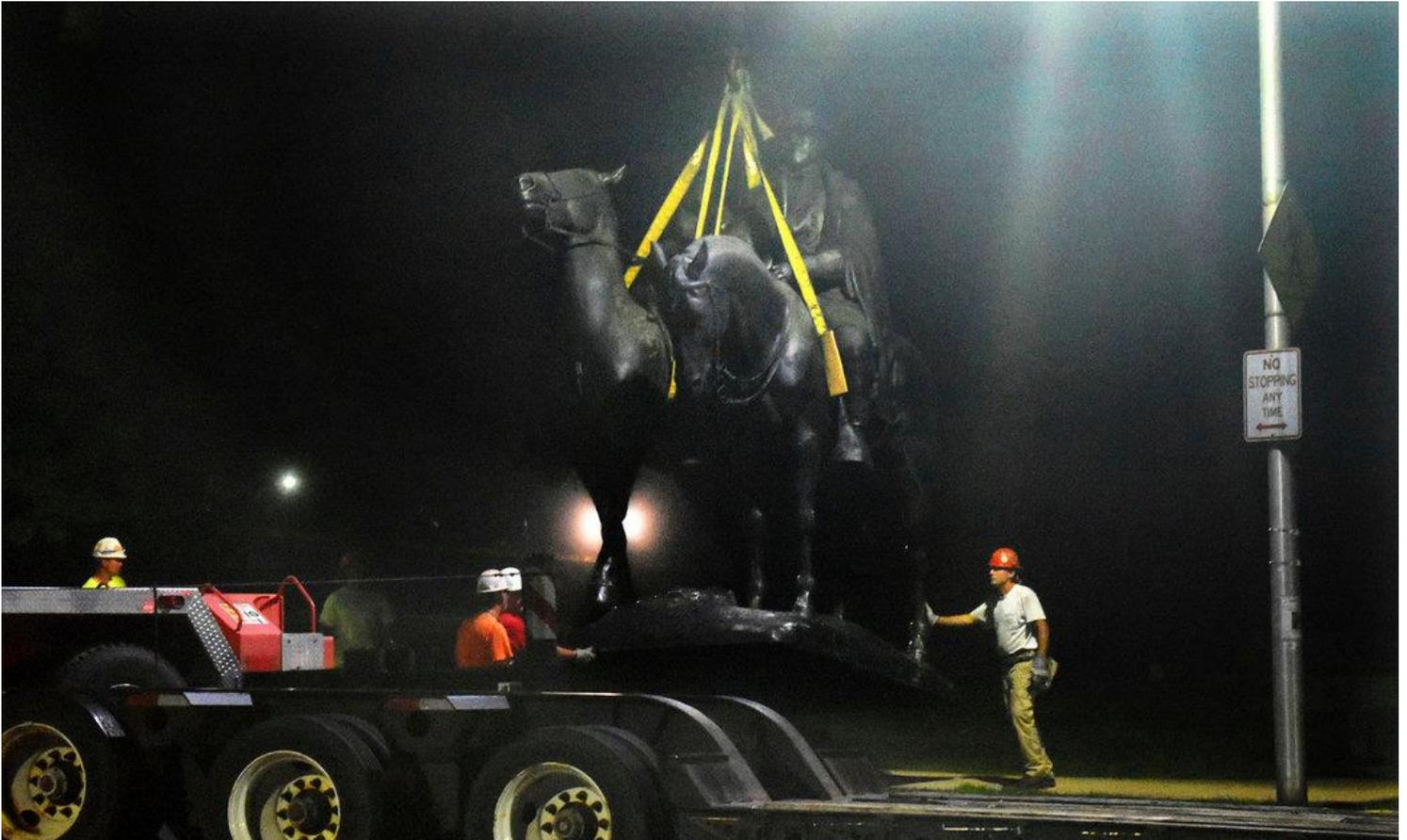


Eric Gay/Associated Press

Baltimore

Four monuments removed

The mayor of Baltimore, Catherine Pugh, [ordered the removal](#) of four monuments to the era of the Confederacy, saying it was in the interest of public safety after the violence in Charlottesville. The statues were taken down before dawn on Aug. 16.



Denise Sanders/The Baltimore Sun, via Associated Press

Brooklyn

Two plaques honoring Robert E. Lee removed

A plaque honoring a tree planted in Brooklyn in the 1840s by Robert E. Lee was removed on Aug. 16. The tree is next to a closed Episcopal church, and diocesan officials said they received multiple threats after the plaque was taken down. Another plaque was also removed.



Bebeto Matthews/Associated Press

Durham, N.C.

WATCH VIDEO [HERE](#)

Confederate soldier monument toppled by protesters

Protesters pulled down a statue of a Confederate soldier in front of the Durham County Courthouse in Durham, N.C., on Aug. 14. The statue, which had stood since 1924, was protected by a special law. On Aug. 19, Duke University removed a Robert E. Lee statue from Duke Chapel.

Gainesville, Fla.

Monument to Confederate soldiers removed

A local chapter of the United Daughters of the Confederacy paid for the Aug. 14 [removal of a monument to Confederate soldiers](#) that stood in front of Alachua County Administration Building in downtown Gainesville for 113 years. The monument, known locally as “Old Joe,” was moved to a private cemetery outside the city, according to The Gainesville Sun.



Andrea Comejo/The Gainesville Sun

New Orleans

Four monuments removed

New Orleans [removed four monuments](#) dedicated to the Confederacy and opponents of Reconstruction in April. City workers who took them down wore flak jackets, helmets and masks and were guarded by police because of concerns about their safety.



Gerald Herbert/Associated Press

Boston

Confederate monument
covered as state weighs options

A Confederate monument on Georges Island in Boston Harbor has been covered up as the state decides what to do about it. Governor Charlie Baker, a Republican, said in June that "we should refrain from the display of symbols, especially in our public parks, that do not support liberty and equality."



Charlottesville, Va.

Proposal to remove monument
to Gen. Robert E. Lee

Violence erupted on Aug. 12 at a far-right protest against the proposed removal of a statue of Robert E. Lee, a Confederate general, from Emancipation Park in Charlottesville, Va. Thirty-four people were injured in clashes and one person was killed when a Nazi sympathizer plowed his car into a crowd of counter-protesters, the authorities said. The statue has not been removed.



Matt Eich for The New York Times

Jacksonville, Fla.

Proposal to remove multiple
Confederate monuments

The president of Jacksonville City Council, Anna Lopez Brosche, called for all Confederate monuments to be moved from city property to a museum. The most prominent Confederate memorial in Jacksonville is a statue of a Confederate soldier that sits atop a towering pillar in Hemming Park.



Bob Self/Florida Times-Union

Lexington, Ky.

Two Confederate monuments slated for relocation

On Aug. 17, the City Council in Lexington, Ky., [approved a proposal](#) to remove two Confederate statues from the city's historic courthouse. The mayor, Jim Gray, has 30 days to propose a new location for the statues, whose removal must be approved by the Kentucky Military Heritage Commission.



Bryan Woolston/Reuters

Memphis

Statue of Nathan Bedford
Forrest considered for removal

The City of Memphis is [seeking to remove](#) a statue of Nathan Bedford Forrest, a Confederate general, from a city park, but needs approval from a state agency.



Andrea Morales for The New York Times

Nashville

Protests over Nathan Bedford Forrest bust in the state Capitol

Gov. Bill Haslam, a Republican, said Aug. 14 that Forrest, who has a bust in the state capitol, "should not be one of the individuals we honor at the capitol," but a 2016 law made it difficult to remove state monuments. Mr. Haslam urged action from the commissions charged with considering such removals.



Mark Humphrey/Associated Press

Richmond, Va.

Mayor directed a commission to consider removing Confederate statues from Monument Avenue

Mayor Levar M. Stoney says he believes the towering Confederate statues on Monument Avenue, considered by some to be the historic backbone of Richmond, the former capitol of the Confederacy, should be removed. Mayor Stoney had said as recently as Aug. 14 that he believed the statues should stay up with added context, but changed course two days later and directed a previously formed commission to consider removing all or some of them.



Steve Helber/Associated Press

San Antonio

Proposal to relocate monument
to Confederate soldiers

Before the violence in Charlottesville, some city councilors had already been pushing for the removal of a statue of a Confederate soldier in Travis Park. Demonstrators on both sides of the issue clashed on Aug. 12.



Carolyn Van Houten/San Antonio Express-News

ADVERTISEMENT

Stone Mountain, Ga.

Calls to remove faces of three
Confederate generals in stone carving

Stacey Abrams, a Democratic candidate for governor, called for the removal of the reliefs of Robert E. Lee, Jefferson Davis and Stonewall Jackson carved 400 feet above the ground on the side of Stone Mountain. The carving is protected by law.



John Bazemore/Associated Press

Tampa, Fla.

Confederate statue
considered for removal

A Confederate monument in Tampa will only be removed if enough private money is raised, Hillsborough County Commissioners [decided](#) on Aug. 16. On Thursday, Tampa's three major sports teams [said they would help pay](#) for the monument's removal.



Chris O'Meara/Associated Press

The Bronx

Plans to remove busts of Robert E. Lee and Stonewall Jackson

The president of Bronx Community College, Thomas A. Isekenegebe, said the school would remove the busts of Stonewall Jackson and Robert E. Lee from its Hall of Fame for Great Americans.



Drew Angerer/Getty Images

Washington, D.C.

Proposal to remove Confederate statues from U.S. Capitol building, park

Senator Cory Booker of New Jersey tweeted late Aug. 16 that he plans on introducing a bill to remove Confederate statues from the U.S. Capitol building. On Aug. 17, Representative Nancy Pelosi of California, the House Democratic leader, [called for the removal of the statues](#), describing them as "reprehensible." There are [at least 12 Confederate statues](#) in the National Statuary Hall Collection of the Capitol building. D.C. officials have [called on the National Park Service](#) to remove a statute of Albert Pike, a Confederate general, from a park.



Doug Mills/The New York Times

More removed monuments

[Ellicott City, Md. »](#)

Confederate memorial removed

Late Monday night, Howard County officials removed a Confederate memorial that had stood

outside of a courthouse in Ellicott City, Md. "The more appropriate place for the memorial is in a museum," said Alan H. Kittleman, the county executive, in a [post](#) on Facebook.

[Franklin, Ohio »](#)

Robert E. Lee monument removed

City officials in Franklin, Ohio, said Aug. 17 that they had removed a marker for Robert E. Lee overnight. Anti-racism activists had announced plans for a demonstration at the monument later this week.

[Kansas City »](#)

Confederate monument removed

The memorial to Confederate women, a 1934 gift by the United Daughters of the Confederacy, was defaced by graffiti on Aug. 18 and boxed up two days later in preparation for its removal. The monument was removed on Aug. 25.

[Los Angeles »](#)

Marker for Confederate veterans removed

A once-obscure Confederate monument in the Hollywood Forever Cemetery was taken down Aug. 15 after the cemetery's owners heard numerous requests for its removal.

[Louisville, Ky. »](#)

Statue of Confederate soldier moved in Nov. 2016

A Confederate statue was removed from Louisville, Ky., last November, and relocated to Brandenburg, Ky. A dedication ceremony in Brandenburg was attended by hundreds of people.

[Orlando »](#)

Statue of Confederate soldier moved from a public park to a cemetery in June

Officials removed a Confederate statue known as "Johnny Reb" from Lake Eola Park in June, with the intention of moving it to a cemetery. While moving it, they found a time capsule with contents including Confederate money.

[San Diego »](#)

Plaque honoring Jefferson Davis, president of the Confederacy, removed

The plaque at Horton Plaza Park was removed on Aug. 16. "Monuments to bigotry have no place in San Diego or anywhere!" City Councilor Christopher Ward wrote on [Twitter](#).

[St. Louis »](#)

Confederate Memorial removed from public park

in June

A little-known Confederate monument was removed from Forest Park earlier this summer after a campaign by vocal activists.

[St. Petersburg, Fla. »](#) **Plaque honoring Stonewall Jackson removed**

A marker honoring the Stonewall Jackson Memorial Highway was taken away on Aug. 15 by city officials who [said](#) they did not want it to become a "flashpoint in this national debate."

[Bradenton, Fla. »](#) **Confederate memorial's spire broken during removal**

[Daytona Beach, Fla. »](#) **Mayor removed three Confederate plaques from park**

[Frederick, Md. »](#) **Roger B. Taney statue removed from City Hall**

[Helena, Mont. »](#) **Confederate memorial removed from a city park**

[Madison, Wis. »](#) **Confederate plaque removed from cemetery**

[Montreal \(Canada\) »](#) **Plaque honoring Jefferson Davis removed**

[Rockville, Md. »](#) **Confederate statue moved from courthouse**

[Worthington, Ohio »](#) **Marker of Confederate general's birthplace removed**

More proposed removals

[Chapel Hill, N.C. »](#) **Mayor called for removal of 'Silent Sam' statue from campus**

Governor Roy Cooper gave the University of North Carolina permission to remove the statue if "University leaders believe there is real risk to public safety."

[Portsmouth, Va. »](#) **Mayor called for city's Confederate monument to be moved**

Mayor John Rowe said the Confederate monument in Portsmouth, which includes statues and an obelisk, should be moved to a cemetery from its spot on High Street. A protest of the

monument was planned there on Aug. 17.

[Alexandria, Va. »](#)

City council voted in 2016 to move Confederate statue

[Birmingham, Ala. »](#)

City covered part of monument while looking at options for removal

[Dallas »](#)

Multiple monuments under consideration for removal

[Frankfort, Ky. »](#)

Some Republicans called for statue of Jefferson Davis to be removed

[Indianapolis »](#)

Official called for removal of Confederate monument from park

[Norfolk, Va. »](#)

Mayor asked city council to discuss removing Confederate monument

[Pensacola, Fla. »](#)

Calls to remove Confederate statue from a city square

[Seattle »](#)

Mayor called for removal of Confederate monument and Lenin statue

Go [HERE](#) to see a map of map of removed and endangered monuments

<https://www.nytimes.com/interactive/2017/08/16/us/confederate-monuments-removed.html?action=click&contentCollection=U.S.&module=RelatedCoverage®ion=EndOfArticle&pgtype=articl>

How Al Sharpton Plans To Destroy The Jefferson Memorial



Americans came together in disgust following the recent violent white supremacist rally in Charlottesville.

Everyone except for race-baiters like Al Sharpton, who is using the public outrage to further divide Americans.

In his latest attempt to divide Americans, Sharpton recently announced a plan to destroy the Jefferson Memorial, and it's sure to anger you to your core.

While speaking to *CBS* host Charlie Rose, Sharpton called for ending federal funding for maintenance and security for the Jefferson Memorial.

He cited Jefferson's slave ownership as the reason.

As reported by *The Daily Caller*:

"MSNBC HOST AL SHARPTON IS CALLING FOR ENDING FEDERAL FUNDING FOR MAINTENANCE AND SECURITY FOR THE JEFFERSON MEMORIAL BECAUSE THE THIRD U.S. PRESIDENT OWNED SLAVES.

"WHEN YOU LOOK AT THE FACT THAT PUBLIC MONUMENTS ARE SUPPORTED BY PUBLIC FUNDS YOU'RE ASKING ME TO SUBSIDIZE THE INSULT OF MY FAMILY. I WOULD REPEAT THAT THE PUBLIC SHOULD NOT BE PAYING TO UPHOLD SOMEBODY WHO HAS HAD THAT KIND OF BACKGROUND," SHARPTON TOLD CBS HOST CHARLIE ROSE.

“YOU HAVE PRIVATE MUSEUMS, YOU HAVE OTHER THINGS THAT YOU MAY WANT TO DO THERE,” HE ADDED.

THE JEFFERSON MEMORIAL IS A LARGE STRUCTURE ON THE BANKS OF THE POTOMAC RIVER, SITTING ON FEDERAL GROUNDS.

JEFFERSON “HAD SLAVES AND CHILDREN WITH HIS SLAVES. AND IT DOES MATTER,” SHARPTON CONTINUED.

“I THINK THAT PEOPLE NEED TO UNDERSTAND WHEN PEOPLE THAT WERE ENSLAVED AND ROBBED OF EVEN THE RIGHT TO MARRY, AND HAD FORCED SEX WITH THEIR SLAVE MASTERS, THIS IS PERSONAL TO US.”

“THIS IS PERSONAL,” SHARPTON EXCLAIMED. “THIS IS NOT SOME KIND OF REMOVED DISCUSSION FROM US, OUR FAMILIES WERE VICTIMS OF THIS. CERTAINLY THEY OUGHT TO BE REMOVED.””

It is obvious his call for defunding security at the monument is designed to allow radical leftists to destroy the statue without security guards to stand in the way.

As seen throughout the country, liberals are looking, and actively working to destroy any monuments they can link to slavery in any way.

In just recent days an “activist” in Baltimore, MD, took a sledgehammer to the oldest Christopher Columbus monument in the United States.

And in Houston, TX, another man was arrested and charged after trying to plant a bomb on a statue honoring Confederate soldiers.

They downright ignore any other accomplishments and overlook the historical significance of the statues.

While many on the left have repeated the only statues they want to destroy are those from the Confederacy, Sharpton’s comment proves that is a lie.

And it proves President Trump right, who just days ago sent out the following tweets:



[Donald J. Trump](#)

Sad to see the history and culture of our great country being ripped apart with the removal of our beautiful statues and monuments. You.....

[8:07 AM - Aug 17, 2017](#)



[Donald J. Trump](#)

...can't change history, but you can learn from it. Robert E Lee, Stonewall Jackson - who's next, Washington, Jefferson? So foolish! Also...

[8:15 AM - Aug 17, 2017](#)



[Donald J. Trump](#)

...the beauty that is being taken out of our cities, towns and parks will be greatly missed and never able to be comparably replaced!

[8:21 AM - Aug 17, 2017](#)

<http://greatamericandaily.com/how-al-sharpton-plans-to-destroy-the-jefferson-memorial/>

Black Nationalist Statues Must Fall

Posted on [August 23, 2017](#) by [Daniel Greenfield](#)

There are streets, schools and parks across the country named after a violent racist who urged the KKK to murder civil rights activists and claimed that racial integration was a Jewish conspiracy.

There's a boulevard in Brooklyn named after a racist who admired Hitler and boasted of being the first fascist. Harvard has a prominent institute named after a bigot who defended Nazi bigotry. New York City, Washington D.C. and Los Angeles all have streets named after a supremacist and nationalist who palled around with Nazis. New York City has a statue of him. Washington D.C. has an art tribute to him. If we are going to take down Confederate memorials, there's no way he can stay up.

He must fall.

In 1961, Malcolm X introduced George Lincoln Rockwell, the leader of the American Nazi Party, on stage at a Nation of Islam rally. After Rockwell made a donation to the racist black nationalist hate group, Malcom X led a round of applause for the Neo-Nazi leader and called him, "Mr. Rockwell."

There's been a recent effort in Bethesda to rename Winston Churchill High School after Malcolm X. How can you rename a school honoring the leader who defeated Nazism after Malcolm, a Nazi collaborator?

Malcolm X wasn't breaking any new ground by palling around with Nazis. There had been a longstanding alliance between black nationalist and white nationalist groups which shared a common belief in the racial inferiority of other races, opposition to the Civil Rights Movement and anti-Semitism.

The head of the American Nazi Party had described Nation of Islam boss Elijah Muhammad as "the Adolf Hitler of the black man."

Malcolm X had previously met with the KKK. The Muslim racist bonded with the Nazi racist over anti-Semitism. "The Jew is behind the integration movement, using the Negro as a tool," Malcolm X told him.

Malcolm X's Klan meeting was part of an alliance between the Nation of Islam and the KKK in opposition to the Civil Rights Movement. The Nation of Islam received protection for its mosques from the Klan.

J.B. Stoner, the KKK leader he met with, would be convicted of the bombing of the Bethel Baptist Church in Birmingham. The bombing had taken place three years before their meeting.

Malcolm X had even urged the KKK to eliminate "traitors who assisted integration leaders". The man after whom streets all over the country have been named was urging the KKK to kill civil rights workers.

“I sat at the table myself with the heads of the Ku Klux Klan,” Malcolm X later admitted. “From that day onward the Klan never interfered with the Black Muslim movement in the South.”

There’s a statue of Malcolm X at the Audubon Ballroom in New York. It’s some 40 blocks up from Malcolm X Boulevard. The Champions for Humanity Monument in Oakland’s Kaiser Memorial Park includes Malcolm X. There’s a Marcus Garvey/Malcolm X installation in Washington D.C.

[READ MORE Media Remains Silent on Sen. McCain’s KKK Ancestry and How He Put Neo-Nazis in Power in Ukraine](#)

They must come down.

Wesleyan University hosts Malcolm X House. Berkeley has the Malcolm X Elementary School. San Francisco has the Malcolm X Academy. They must be renamed.

And all the streets named after Malcolm X must go. In New York, in Washington D.C., in Dallas, in Lansing and in Los Angeles. The signs must come down and their names must be changed.

It’s the only right thing to do.



Marcus Garvey Park sits east of Columbia University in New York. You can find the Marcus Garvey School in Los Angeles. And another one in Washington D.C. Not to mention Chicago and Memphis.

There’s a Marcus Garvey Boulevard in Brooklyn. It’s a street named after an admirer of Adolf Hitler.

Garvey, an early black nationalist, had met with KKK leaders to undermine the NAACP. “Between the Klu Klux Klan and the NAACP group, give me the Klan,” he had said. “You may call me a Klansman if you will,” he had added.

There are schools in America named after a racist who admired Hitler and Mussolini, and claimed to have been the first fascist.

“We were the first Fascists,” Garvey boasted. He also contended that, “Mussolini and Hitler copied the programme of the UNIA.”

Marcus Garvey urged his followers to read Mein Kampf. “What the Negro needs is a Hitler,” he declared.

“Hats off to Hitler the German Nazi,” cheered the national hero of Jamaica.

Rename Marcus Garvey Park. Rename every school and street named after the Nazi collaborator.

Not far from Malcolm X Boulevard in New York, you’ll come across W. E. B. DuBois Avenue. The W. E. B. Du Bois Research Institute is hosted by Harvard. Fisk University has a statue of DuBois. The University of Texas at Austin has a DuBois sculpture. A huge 800 pound bronze bust of DuBois sits at Clark Atlanta University.

They must all come down.

W. E. B. DuBois, a co-founder of the NAACP, was never quite sure if he was a Communist or a Nazi. Despite his Communist sympathies, he also tried to find time for the Nazis.

DuBois praised Hitler who “showed Germany a way out when most Germans saw nothing but impenetrable mist.” He suggested that the Nazis weren’t really bigots and that their anti-Semitism “is a reasoned prejudice, or an economic fear.” In “The German Case Against the Jews”, he defended Nazi bigotry. Under Hitler, he claimed that there was “more democracy in Germany than there has been in years past.”

Take down his statues. Take away Henry Louis Gates’ cozy spot at the W.E.B. DuBois Institute.

[READ MORE War on White People: feminist magazine calls on white women to abort white babies](#)

If Confederate statues are unacceptable, then how can statues, streets and schools named after political allies of the KKK, Nazis and Neo-Nazis stay up? If General Lee must go, how can Malcolm X, Marcus Garvey and W.E.B. DuBois remain?

General Robert E. Lee never cheered the head of the American Nazi Party the way that Malcolm X did. Nor did he break bread with the Klan or defend the Nazis. If he must go, actual Klan and Nazi sympathizers like Malcolm X, Marcus Garvey and W.E.B. DuBois should be tossed in the trash.

The double standard that privileges the ugly racism of black nationalists doesn't just protect them, but also covers up their racist alliances with Nazis, Neo-Nazis and white supremacists. It is impossible to end racism as long as special exemptions are made for certain forms of racism. That is not only true in the abstract, but in the concrete reality that black racists are allies and supporters of white racists.

The solidarity of racists against a color blind society is the cause of Charlottesville and the rise of racism. Black Lives Matter and the Klu Klux Klan feed off each other in the same way that Garvey, Malcolm X and the Klan and the American Nazi Party did. The left's support for black racism keeps white racism alive.

There are statues of Martin Luther King everywhere, but the tragic truth is that Democrats rejected his vision and embraced the black nationalism of segregated safe spaces, racial supremacy and black racism. Civil rights is dead. Malcolm X and the KKK won.

But if the left really wants to knock over the statue of a white racist, a prime opportunity has opened up in Manchester, England where a statue of Friedrich Engels, Marx's Marxist collaborator, was just set up.

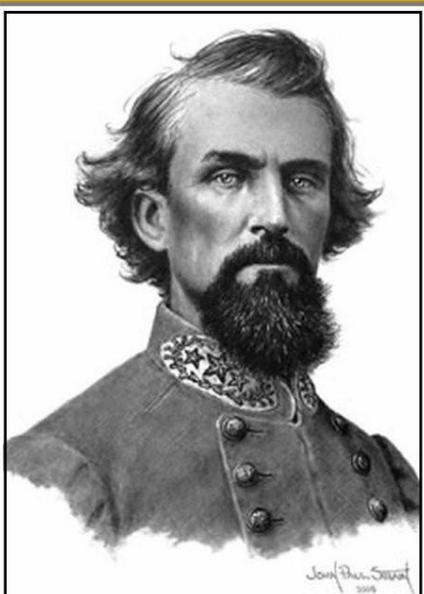
Engels referred to black people as "N___s" and "nearer to the animal kingdom".

The left is welcome to topple that statue. But it won't. It isn't opposed to racism. It is racist.

What the left hates, what Malcolm X and the KKK hated, what Antifa and the Neo-Nazis hate, is a liberal society in which people actually get along with each other and don't need a tyrant to "save" them. The left embraced identity politics to destroy American civil society. Their plan is working.

But if the left wants to start smashing statues, those of its racist leaders must also fall.

Courtesy of [Daniel Greenfield @ Sultan Knish](http://www.dcclothesline.com/2017/08/23/black-nationalist-statues-must-fall/) (This article first appeared at Front Page Magazine)
<http://www.dcclothesline.com/2017/08/23/black-nationalist-statues-must-fall/>



"Many things have been said about me which are wrong, and which white and black persons here, who stood by me through the war, can contradict."

~ Lt. Gen. Nathan Bedford Forrest
Speech to the Independent Order of Pole Bearers Association, 5 July 1875

How the SPLC Uses the Word “Hate” to Silence Dissent

By [Joseph Infranco](#) Posted on: | August 21, 2017

“Political language ... is designed to make lies sound truthful and murder respectable, and to give an appearance of solidity to pure wind.” – George Orwell

Word choice colors our thoughts and shapes debates.

As the Left knows, the word “progressive” rolls off the tongue easier than “radical left” or “socialist.” Likewise, “radical right” sounds scarier than “conservative” or “traditional.” Few groups understand and exploit this better than the radical leftist organization (you read that right) called the Southern Poverty Law Center (SPLC).

SPLC’s word-weapon of choice is “hate.” It uses the H-word to harpoon victims through a “Hate Map” – a cluttered visual surrounded by sobering images such as a “hate-graph” and clenched fist symbols. Percentages purportedly communicating something *really serious* about “hate” assault the viewer’s senses in size 72 font.

The map’s approach is indiscriminate, by design. It mixes the likes of the KKK, “Racist Skinhead(s),” and “Neo-Nazi(s)” with groups holding traditional views of human sexuality. Quaint notions on the meaning of marriage, rooted in longstanding religious beliefs, receive special hostility. Never mind that less than 10 years ago nearly every major political figure in the country, including President Obama, said marriage was a union of one man and one woman. Many of those folks are given a pass, however, because their views on that issue have since “evolved.”

But the SPLC dictates - because it says so - that those who failed to evolve (some might say “retained their convictions”) are now the functional equivalent of skinheads. Just picture those scary traditional marriage types, roaming the streets with chains, looking for a good fight. This would be a ludicrous and even laughable attempt at equivalency, if not for the harm it does to people of good will (to say nothing of the damage to public discourse).

Fortunately, increasing numbers of independent commentators are [calling out the SPLC](#) for its outrageous tactics. But as someone once observed (the author is disputed), “a lie gets halfway around the world while truth is pulling its boots on.”

For example, in a recent story about Attorney General Jeff Sessions giving a private address to Alliance Defending Freedom (ADF) attorneys, ABC News regurgitated SPLC talking points, calling ADF a “hate group.” Besides the sloppy cut-and-paste journalism, ABC reported the “news” as if it were coming from a reputable independent source. The decision of ABC to parrot the SPLC’s rhetoric actually speaks more ill of the network’s practices than it does the “target” of its story.

How does SPLC justify inclusion on the Hate Map? In some cases by quoting the designees (context is not terribly important to SPLC). Here’s the proof, the Map screams, in their own words!

To support the claim that ADF is a “hate group ” SPLC presses a variety of arguments – too many to address in one blog. But the first few quotes attributed to ADF speakers set the tone, and deserve comment. Among these, speakers express the concern that abandoning traditional religious sexual morality will lead to silencing people of faith (one quote expresses fear of “silencing dissent”). SPLC apparently views such fears as proof of “hate.”

But don't miss the glaring hypocrisy here. Leading up to the Supreme Court's marriage decision in *Obergefell*, people of faith were rightly concerned about what would follow. But those on the other side of the debate assured people of faith that expanding the definition of marriage would merely help everyone get along. Redefining marriage is about "live and let live," don't you know. Nothing more will come of it; move along folks, nothing to see here.

But many people and groups, including ADF, were not convinced. In his dissent in *Obergefell*, Justice Alito predicted that the decision "... will be used to vilify Americans who are unwilling to assent to the new orthodoxy... I assume that those who cling to old beliefs will be able to whisper their thoughts in the recesses of their homes, but if they repeat those views in public, they will risk being labeled as bigots and treated as such by governments, employers, and schools."

All this is profoundly ironic. The SPLC uses quotes – warning of attempts to silence dissent – to accuse someone of "hate" and thereby label them a "hate group." Then SPLC uses the hate label to intimidate people into conformity, *thereby silencing dissent*.

Knowing all this doesn't make it better. As Justice Alito warned, and the SPLC knows well, repeating a poisonous "hate" charge often enough brings consequences. When people see others publicly pilloried and ostracized, they fear to express their opinions. Dissent is silenced, and SPLC's objective is achieved. Show's over folks; nothing to see here.

If the price of holding our traditional religious beliefs and speaking on them in public discourse is to earn a place on the "Hate Map," then we'll view SPLC's slander as a badge of honor. But the people who use such tactics should know they won't work forever. They will not succeed in trampling conscience or stopping civil discourse by name calling. That's the tactic of the bully on the playground.

We refuse to be silenced by such transparent efforts at intimidation. Thankfully, [the SPLC is being called out](#) more and more for its tactics aimed at silencing dissent. And as more people stand and resist, the rest of society will see SPLC is a far cry from the "civil rights watchdog" it pretends to be.

Stay up to date on issues that matter to you by signing up for our newsletter.

SIGN UP



Joseph Infranco

Senior Counsel, Vice President of Alliance Coordination

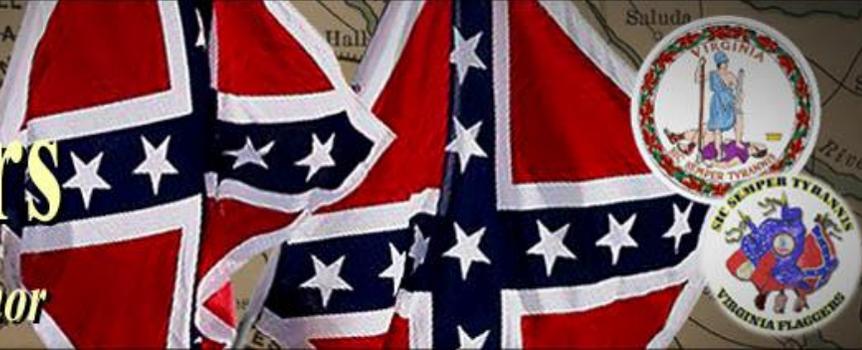
Joseph Infranco, Esq., serves as senior counsel and vice president of the Alliance Coordination Team with Alliance Defending Freedom.

<http://adflegal.org/detailspages/blog-details/allianceedge/2017/08/21/how-the-splc-uses-the-word-hate-to-silence-dissent>



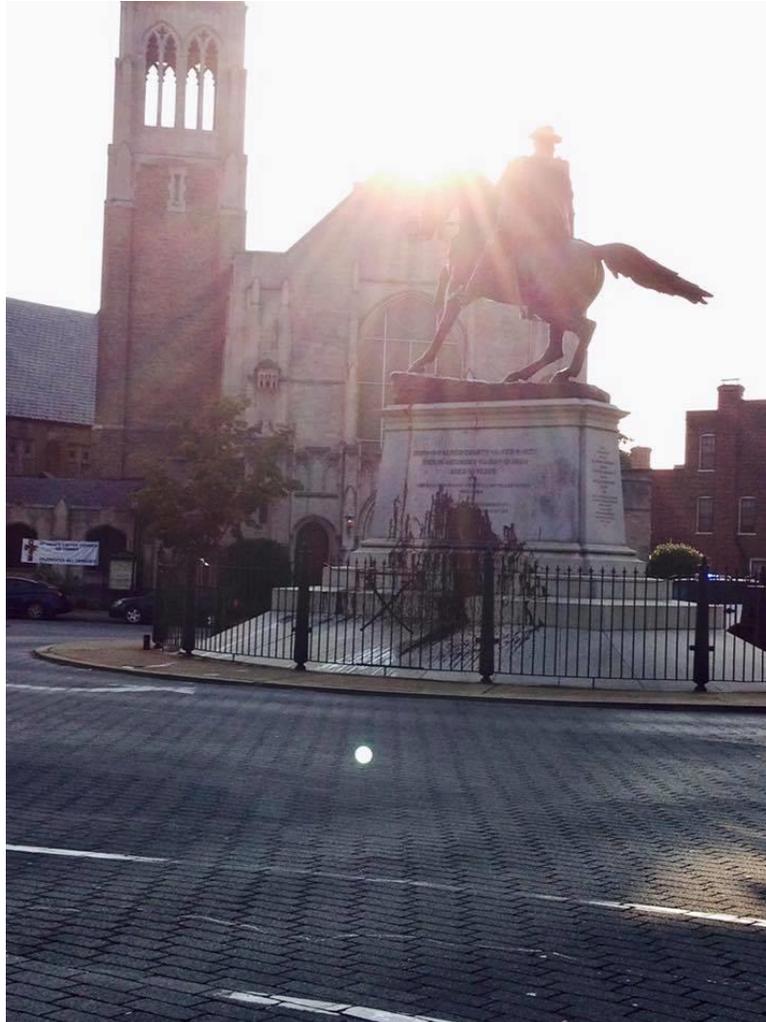
The Virginia Flaggers

Return the Flags ~ Restore the Honor



Saturday, August 26, 2017

[JEB Stuart Monument in Richmond Vandalized In Wake of Confederate Witch Hunt](#)



Just before 7:00 a.m. this morning, an early morning monument patrol discovered that the J.E.B Stuart monument on Monument Avenue in Richmond had been vandalized. Our last report from Monument Guards the night before meant that the crime occurred sometime in the hours just before dawn. Our folks contacted Richmond Police who immediately arrived on the scene and let us know that cleaning crews were on the way. What we thought might be engine oil of some sort, turned out to be pine tar, which made the removal a bit more challenging.

Crews have been working all day, and we have had Monument Guards on the scene. As of 3:00 this afternoon, much progress has been made, with several crews on the scene and removal almost complete.

The Va Flagers would like to express our thanks to the Richmond Police Department and the City of Richmond for their prompt attention to the desecration of the memorial. We commend Mayor Stoney for his statement that Richmond would not tolerate violence and destruction, and hope that the perpetrators of this crime are quickly apprehended and prosecuted to the fullest extent of the law. We trust that our city officials will not allow our community to dissolve into that which is represented in Charlottesville today, where mob rule has set in, and intimidation with violence and vandalism are rewarded with capitulation and pandering.

Over 70% of our citizens believe monuments and memorials should be left in place, and no amount of vandalism or violence by the monument destroyers should drown out the voice of the rational majority and allow this magnificent historical landmark to be destroyed.

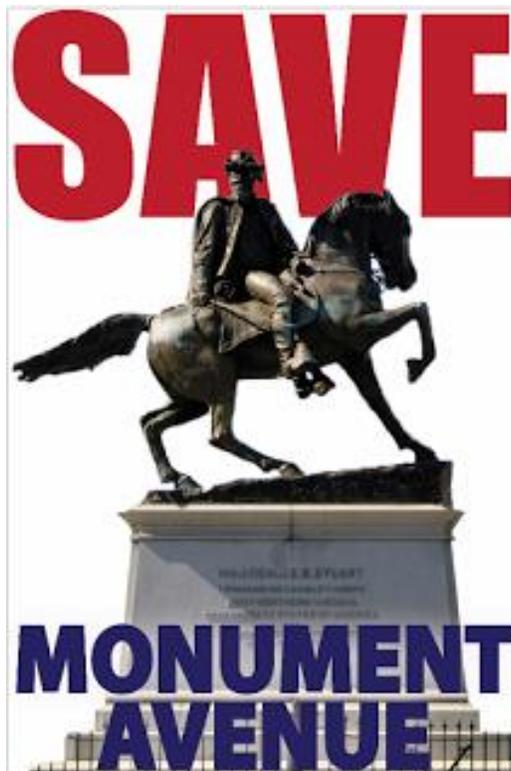
In light of this incident, we will be stepping up our monument patrols in the days and nights to come. .





Wednesday, August 16, 2017

[Richmond Mayor Attemptst to Exploit Charlottesville Tragedy, Calls for Removal of Confederate Memorials on Monument Avenue](#)



The Virginia Flaggers are deeply disturbed that Richmond's Mayor has chosen to attempt to shamelessly capitalize on the tragedy in Charlottesville by suddenly changing course and directing the Monument Avenue Commission to pursue the removal of the monuments on Richmond's majestic Monument Avenue as a viable option. Instead of seeking to work with and represent all of his constituents, he has chosen to escalate tensions and encourage lawlessness, such as was witnessed by the violent anarchist Antifa march in Richmond Sunday night, and which will certainly be amplified with his announcement.

Mayor Stoney is fully aware that discussion of the removal of ANY veteran's monument in the Commonwealth is a waste of time as it is a violation of state law and any attempt to do so will cost the city millions in legal fees and damages, while creating division and disunity among her residents. The citizens of the Commonwealth overwhelmingly oppose removal of memorials and the thousands of direct descendants of Confederate veterans are not going to sit by quietly and allow our history and heritage to be dismantled to appease a few extremists.

We call on the Mayor to do the right thing for the community, and what citizens suggested over and over in the public meeting just last week (and which he would have heard had he attended) ...leave the existing monuments alone and pursue the development and construction of new monuments in other areas of the city.

Tuesday, August 15, 2017

[Violent Mob Destroys Confederate Memorial in North Carolina](#)

Durham, NC August 14, 2017. A violent mob of protestors marched through the streets of Durham after tearing down and destroying the top of the Confederate monument at the courthouse. Police and county officials on the scene stood back and videoed the crimes, but did nothing to stop the vandalism and destruction.



When I see the photo above, I immediately think about that mother, who sent her brave, young son off to war and went to her grave NEVER knowing his final resting place. I think

of this monument, in his home town that may very well be the only grave marker he ever had...and I see this pond scum tearing down and desecrating what is, essentially, his grave, and I am driven to rage.



After a firestorm of emails, phone calls and complaints from angry residents, Durham County Sheriff Mike Andrews announced this morning that they are reviewing video and "working to identify those responsible".

<http://www.nydailynews.com/news/national/protesters-charged-bringing-confederate-statue-article-1.3413284>

While this is a good start, it is not enough.

Please call the Durham County Sheriff's office at (919) 560-0897 and ask why they did not stop this crime when it was in progress and demand that the criminals be brought to justice.

Photos this morning showed the damaged and twisted statue of the soldier had been removed from the courthouse lawn. Concerned it had been stolen, we contacted Durham County officials who confirmed that the statue was in their possession and informed us that they would be holding a 1:00 pm press conference to share more information.

We ask that you also contact the Durham County Clerk (919) 560-0025 and the County Commissioner (919) 569-0000 and ask what they are going to do about assisting with the prosecuting the criminals and repairing and replacing the monument as soon as possible.

Folks, if this kind of mob rule is allowed to stand, we will see it repeated across this country. It's time WE make some noise and let officials know that we will not sit back and watch this illegal and immoral destruction of our sacred memorials.

We heard from many of you who have formed informal monument guards and are checking in on the monuments in your area. We encourage you to check with your local officials and inquire about additional security and protection during this time of unrest and violence directed at our monuments and memorials.

Monday, August 14, 2017

[Violent Antifa Mob Marches Through Richmond Streets: Citizens Assaulted, J.E.B. Stuart Memorial Temporarily Defiled](#)



On Sunday evening, August 14th, our monument guards were on duty in the Capital of the Confederacy, concerned about the anti-Confederate violence that had escalated over the weekend. Late in the evening, they noticed a heavy police presence at the LEE monument, and were informed that a group of protestors had taken to the streets and were marching to Monument Avenue from VCU.

Their original destination was the LEE monument, but Capitol and State Police had the LEE Monument surrounded and protected. Turned away, the mob moved down the street toward the J.E.B. Stuart monument, and attempted to stop us from approaching the scene. One of the protestors brandished a rifle and told the monument guards to stay away "for their own good". We later learned that the participants used intimidation tactics like this throughout the illegal, un-permitted march.



When they reached the J.E.B. Stuart monument, they proceeded to climb on the monument and tie an ANTIFA flag to the magnificent statue. Our Monument Guards notified Richmond Police, who immediately dispatched Richmond Fire to bring a truck to remove the desecration.

Video here: <https://youtu.be/TuUDG9ozkZk>

Many thanks to those who helped restore the monument, and to the Monument Guards who kept watch during a very stressful and dangerous night.

At least one person was arrested, and a TV6 video journalist was assaulted and received medical treatment during the illegal march through the streets, where participants carried Antifa flags and banners and shouted "F*** the police" "Take down the monuments. Death to all Confederates" and " "We're here. We're gay. We fight the KKK."



WTVR CBS 6 News 😞 feeling upset.

10 hrs · 🌟

A CBS 6 photojournalist is recovering after being assaulted by a protester with a "big stick" in Richmond Sunday night.

The photographer, who was not working for the station at the time, was using his cell phone to shoot video of the breaking scene that was passing by the Camel on Broad Street.

"Stop filming bro," one of the protesters said.

"I can film whatever I want," the CBS 6 staffer replies. "Get out of my face."

At that point video shows one of the protesters hit the photojournalist with what he described as a big stick.

"This is not a peaceful protest," he wrote.

Officers responded and the photojournalist was transported via ambulance to Retreat Doctors' Hospital. He received four staples in his skull and was released.

Additionally, a marked WTVR CBS 6 crew on the scene captured video of one protester who was concealing a baseball bat headed as the group moved away from the Robert E. Lee statue on Monument Avenue.



What is Antifa? Read about them here: <https://spectator.org/radical-anti-fascists-are-pretty-darn-fascist/>

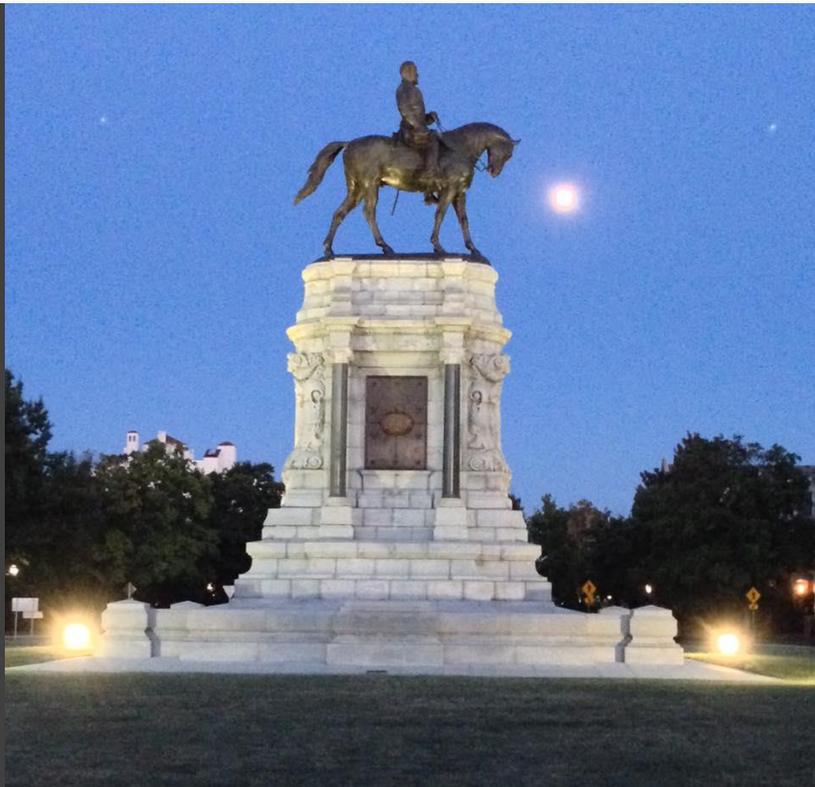
We are thankful that there was no further damage to our sacred memorials overnight, and will be stepping up our patrols over the coming days and weeks. If you would like to assist with this endeavor, please contact us at info@vaflaggers.com.

Posted by [The Va Flaggers](#) at [4:49 AM](#) [No comments](#):

[Email This](#)[Blog This](#)[Share to Twitter](#)[Share to Facebook](#)[Share to Pinterest](#)

Monday, August 7, 2017

[Dixie Rising: Patriots Prepare to Defend Monuments in the Capital of the Confederacy](#)



LEE Monument, Monument Avenue, Richmond.

Photo by RVA Monument Guards, August, 2017

As we reported earlier, Richmond Mayor Lamar Stoney has appointed a commission to “study”

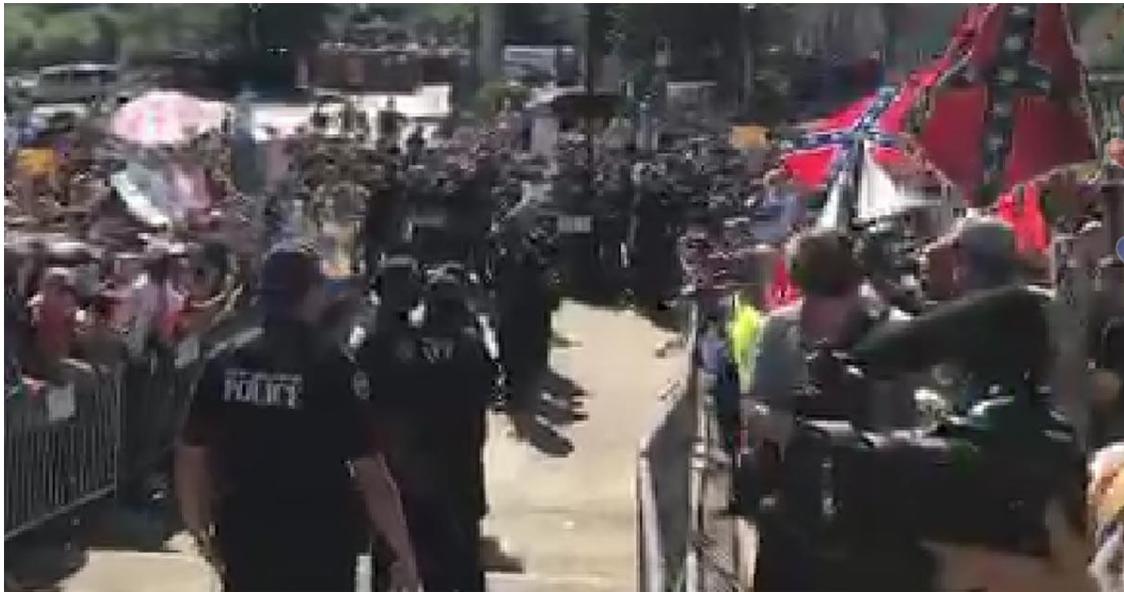
Confederate monuments on Richmond's famed Monument Avenue. In his press conference to announce his intentions, the Mayor regurgitated the false narrative as has been circulated by groups such as the ANTIFA anarchists, SPLC, and NAACP, and that which was used by the liberals in Charlottesville in their crusade to destroy the Confederate monuments there. Stoney calls the men honored by these monuments "architects and defenders of slavery" and claims that the monuments were erected "to perpetuate the tyranny and terror of Jim Crow and reassert a new era of white supremacy." The mayor recognizes that the monuments are protected by Virginia state law and cannot be removed, but he has made it clear that he would tear them down if he could. At the close of the press conference, he revealed his true intentions, when he called contextualizing a "first step" in the process.

The commission is a stacked deck of folks who think like Stoney and who have social and political biases against our history and heritage. They will attempt to appeal to Richmonders, who overwhelmingly are AGAINST monument removal, by offering this "compromise" of contextualization, hoping that we will go along with desecration since the monuments appear to be safe from removal.

The Va Flaggers are steadfastly opposed to the addition of ANY context to ANY of our Confederate monuments or memorials and will use all available resources to prevent it from happening.

Our monuments and memorials need NO PC context or "interpretation". Our grandmothers carved their meaning in stone and each memorial speaks for itself. They are memorials to honor the men who fought and died to protect the Commonwealth and Richmond, and neither Mayor Stoney, nor the members of the commission have the right to judge or condemn the memorials, the memory of our loved ones, or our grandmothers and surviving veterans who erected them.

If Mayor Stoney get his way and signage is added with the false narratives he is pushing, vandalism on the grand avenue will increase as it will agitate and stir up the anarchists who are already screaming for their destruction. Richmond's otherwise tranquil Monument Avenue will be transformed into chaos, the likes of which we saw and continue to see in New Orleans, before, after, and during the monument destruction there. Crime will increase and property values will plummet.



We stand committed to protecting Richmond's Confederate memorials and monuments, but we need YOUR help. Here's what you can do...

ATTEND THE PUBLIC MEETINGS. The Mayor's Monument Avenue Commission

has set up two public hearings to get input from citizens. It is IMPERATIVE that we have a huge presence at this meetings. Even if you do not wish to speak, PLEASE still plan to be in attendance. We will have signs and flyers available, and information to distribute.

Public Meeting Schedule:

Wednesday, August 9, 6:30 p.m. Virginia Historical Society 428 N. Boulevard

Wednesday, September 13, 6:30 p.m. Virginia Historical Society, 428 N. Boulevard

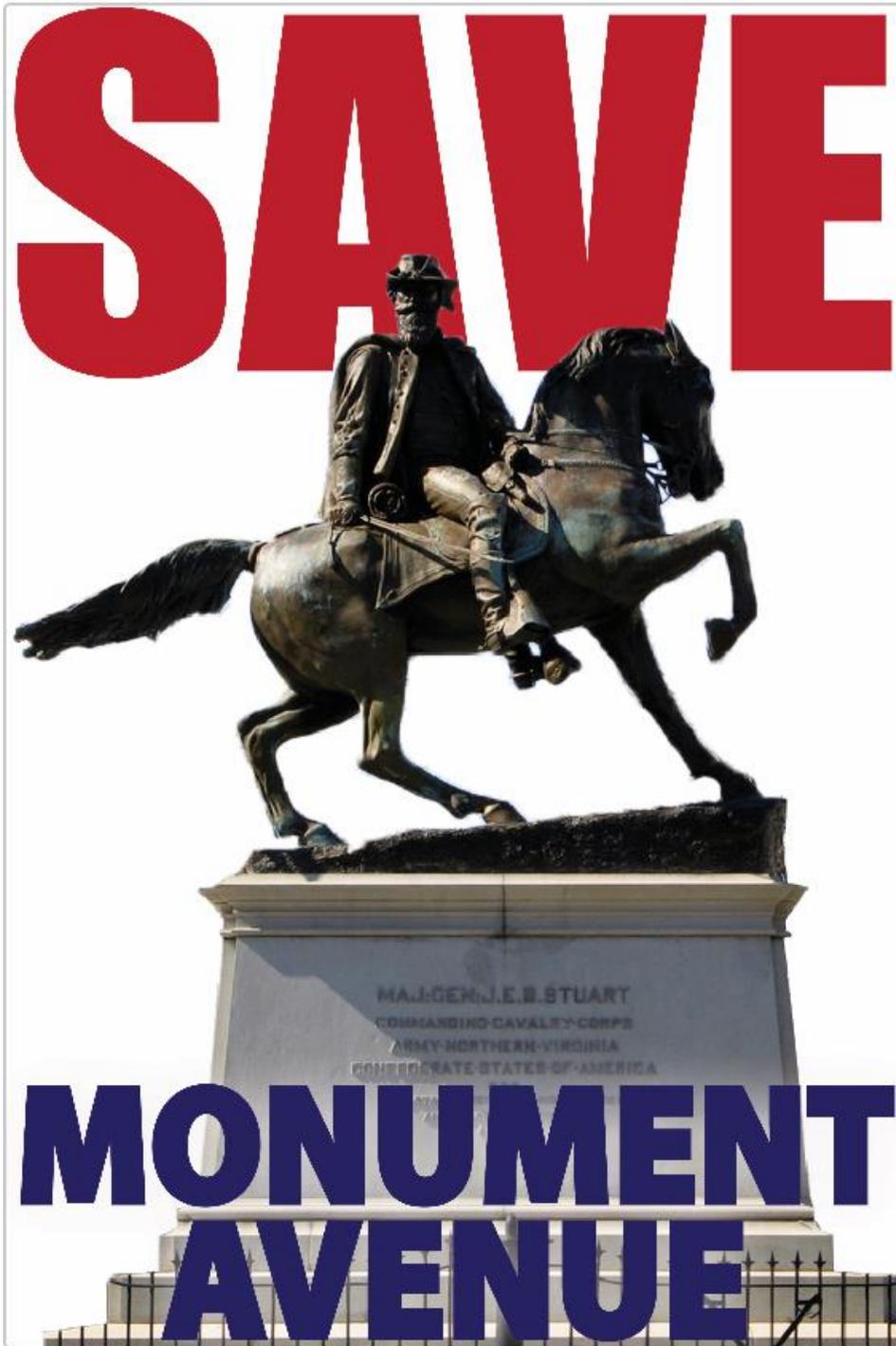
We encourage everyone to arrive EARLY and be waiting when the doors open. The commission had promised to publish guidelines for speaking on their website, but as of this morning, nothing has appeared. www.monumentavenuecommission.org

CONTACT COMMISSION MEMBERS: Look for a separate email with information on each commission member and details on how to contact them. We urge everyone to contact each member and make the case for NO context. We are compiling the list now and will have it released in the next 24 hours.

ATTEND THE LEE MONUMENT RALLY IN SEPTEMBER: Our friends at Save Southern Heritage have obtained a permit from the Capitol Police for a rally at the LEE Monument on Monument Avenue in Richmond for **Saturday, September 16 at NOON**. We will be supporting their efforts and need a HUGE showing of patriotic Southerners to make a statement to Mayor Stoney, the commission, and the entire city of Richmond. Watch for more details, coming soon, but save the date and make plans to attend and bring as many folks as you can.

The destruction of our monuments and memorials in New Orleans has caused what can only be described as a great awakening across America. Here in Virginia, Corey Stewart, with almost no name recognition and very little money, came within 1% of winning the Republican nomination for Governor against a powerhouse establishment candidate with full coffers, after publicly condemning the attempts to tear down monuments and memorials in Charlottesville. Good people, north and South of the Mason-Dixon line are sick and tired of officials pandering to a small, but very vocal and violent percentage of the population.

The Capital of the Confederacy is shaping up to be the next battle ground. We fully expect victory, but will need your help to make it happen



MAJ-GEN. J. E. B. STUART
COMMANDING CAVALRY CORPS
ARMY-NORTHERN VIRGINIA
CONFEDERATE STATES OF AMERICA

**MONUMENT
AVENUE**

Thursday, August 3, 2017

[Silver Lining: Massive Confederate Flags in Danville, VA Double as Yankee/Scalawag/Carpetbagger Repellent](#)



True story out of Danville: a realtor was showing a couple around town. They were transferring from New York. When they passed the first giant battle flag, the couple expressed concern but the realtor explained about the history and heritage of Danville being the last Capital of the Confederacy and they seemed to accept the explanation . When they passed the second flag he repeated the information and the wife, who was seated in the back seat, appeared shaken. After passing a THIRD flag, the wife leans up and whispers into her husband's ear, at which time the man turns to the realtor and tells him that he can cut the house hunting short because they would NOT be moving to Danville, Virginia.

It seems our giant beautiful flags serve yet another useful purpose: Yankee/carpetbagger repellent!

You're welcome, Danville!

[#NeverForget](#)

[#ThankCityCouncil](#)

[#LastCapital](#)

[#RaiseYourBattleFlag](#)



AUGUST 6, 2017, will mark TWO YEARS since Danville City Council ordered the removal of one tiny Third National flag from the Confederate Monument on the grounds of the Sutherlin

Mansion, the Last Capital of the Confederacy. Two years later, 16 massive battle flags now fill the Danville skyline, with more to come.

THEY kicked the anthill. Not us. [#NeverForget](#)

The Danville Heritage Preservation Association (HPA) will be marking the anniversary of the removal of the flag from the Confederate monument on the grounds of the Last Capital of the Confederacy this weekend.

This Saturday, August 5th, from 10:00 a.m. - 12:00 p.m. join the HPA for flagging at the Last Capital of the Confederacy. Bring your Third National flag and be a part of those standing up and speaking out to defend our flag, and the honor of the Confederate soldier. From the HPA event page:

The City of Danville violated their Resolution with HPA when they removed the flag from our gift to the City in the dark of night on August 6, 2015. This monument erected March 26, 1995 as a historical marker commemorating Danville's part in America's history. Both the black and white community were in agreement. Some people are not aware this was the CSA flag removed. This is a part of Danville's history yet it belongs to all Americans! GIVE OUR GIFT RESPECT RETURN THE FLAG

Our guardians of the flags in Danville have been busy over the last few weeks replacing and repairing flags at all 16 sites to get ready for the anniversary activities. Join us in Danville THIS WEEKEND, for a chance to see all 16 flags, including Virginia's largest, flying high in the Confederate Flag Capital of the Universe, and help us remind the Danville City Council that we will NEVER FORGET.



True story out of Danville: a realtor was showing a couple around town. They were transferring from New York. When they passed the first giant battle flag, the couple expressed concern but the realtor explained about the history and heritage of Danville being the last Capital of the Confederacy and they seemed to accept the explanation . When they passed the second flag he repeated the information and the wife, who was seated in the back seat, appeared shaken. After passing a THIRD flag, the wife leans up and whispers into her husband's ear, at which time the man turns to the realtor and tells him that he can cut the house hunting short because they would NOT be moving to Danville, Virginia.

It seems our giant beautiful flags serve yet another useful purpose:

Yankee/carpetbagger repellent!

You're welcome, Danville!

[#NeverForget](#)

[#ThankCityCouncil](#)

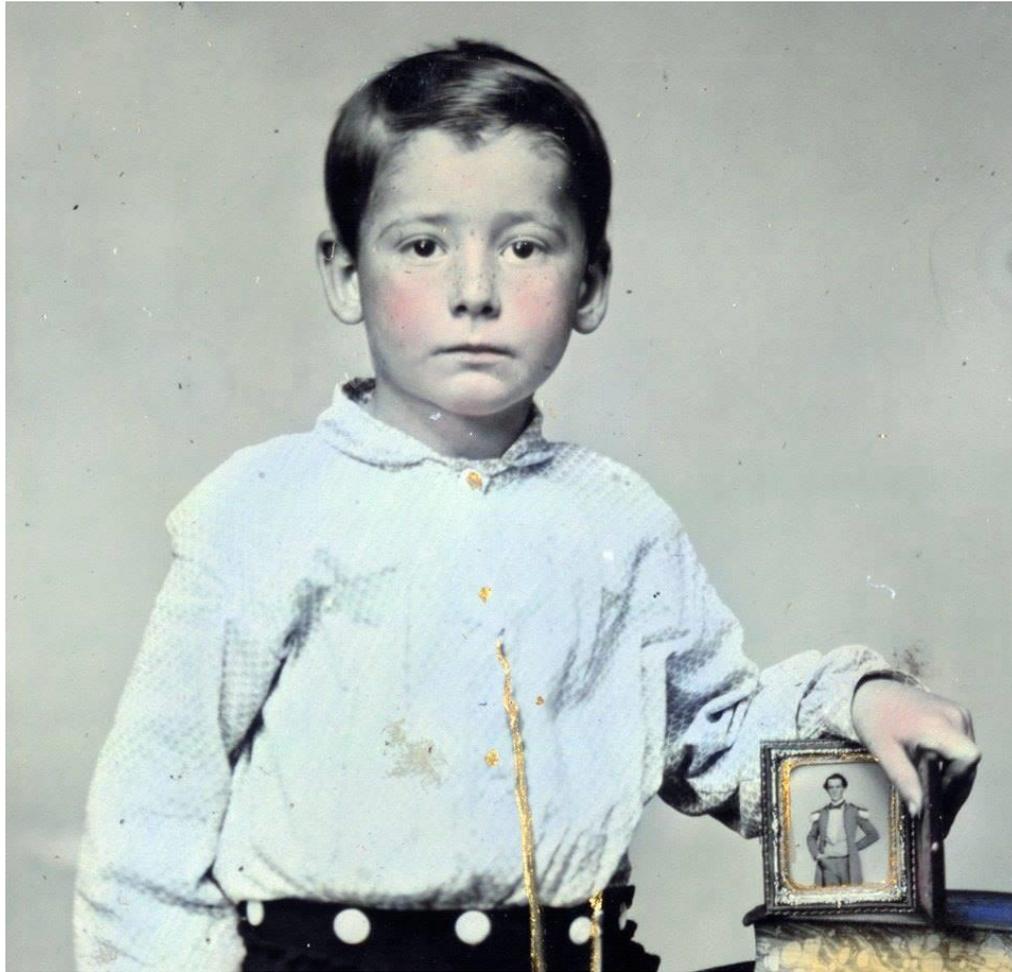
[#LastCapital](#)

[#RaiseYourBattleFlag](#)



AUGUST 6, 2017, will mark TWO YEARS since Danville City Council ordered the removal of one tiny Third National flag from the Confederate Monument on the grounds of the Sutherlin Mansion, the Last Capital of the Confederacy. Two years later, 16 massive battle flags now fill the Danville skyline, with more to come.

THEY kicked the anthill. Not us. [#NeverForget](#)



THE FACE OF JUST ONE OF THE WAR'S MANY TOLLS
Victim of Yankee Aggression against Confederate Women and Children

"One of the war's many tolls: a cropped detail of a boy holding a photo of a Confederate soldier. Clearly, the soldier meant something to the boy--is it his father? A brother or uncle? Did the soldier survive the war? Based upon the soldier's photo being in the photo and the boy wearing the watch, I would sadly suggest that the soldier did not survive."

SAM DAVIS CHRISTIAN YOUTH CAMPS

KEEPING THE MEMORY OF OUR FATHERS ALIVE IN THE HEARTS OF OUR CHILDREN

CLIFTON, TX
July 8-14, 2018

samdavis.scv.org

THAXTON, VA
June 17-22, 2018

Help Raise a Flag



CLICK: [GO FUND ME!](#)

Montgomery Battle Flag

The First Capitol Flaggers was formed in response to the removal by Alabama governor Robert Bentley of four historical flags from the Capitol Grounds of Alabama in Montgomery.

OUR goal is to raise a roadside Battle flag along Interstate I 85 as a memorial to the more than 35,000 Alabamians who died serving their country in the War for Southern independence 1861-1865.

Money raised will pay for the Flag , the pole and its installation and up keep.

Your help to raise this flag in the First Capitol of the Confederacy will show the world that our History and heritage is still remembered and important. Thank you for your support!

Yeehah - a good Southron station!



Confederate Broadcasting

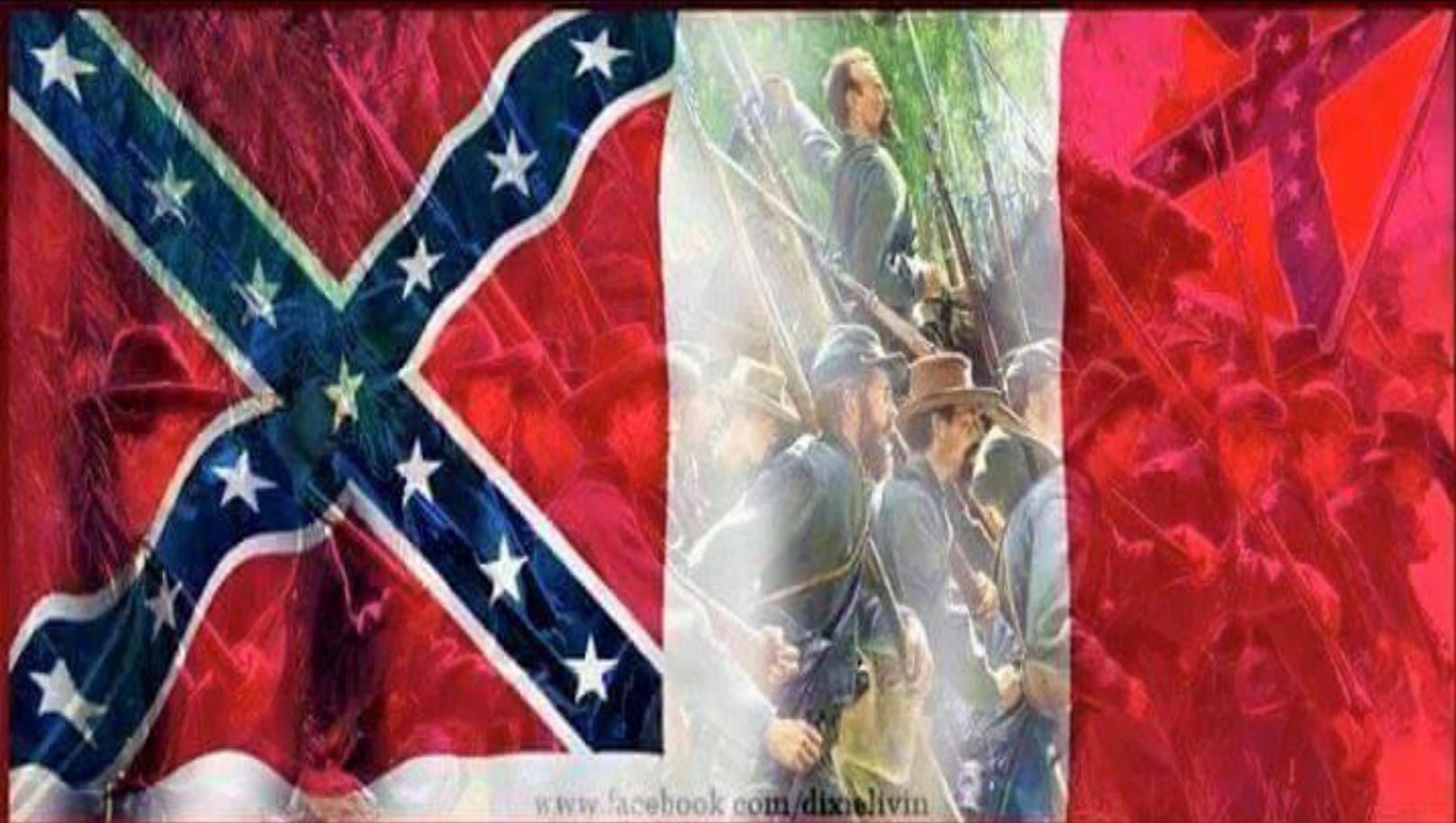
Talk, music, and more for your Confederate listening pleasure. Featuring Dixie 61 Radio Show, Rebel Corner, and Confederate Gold.

CONFEDERATEBROADCASTING.COM

CONFEDERATE DALLAS!

Dallas has some Great CONFEDERATE Sites and Landmarks to see in the city. Find information and brochures with directions to these sites under the CONFEDERATE DALLAS section at

www.belocamp.com/library



*Bright banner of freedom with pride I unfold thee;
Fair flag of my country, with love I behold thee
Gleaming above us in freshness and youth;
Emblem of liberty, symbol of truth;
For this flag of my country in triumph shall wave
O'er the Southerner's home and the Southerner's grave.*



"I hope the day will never come that my grandsons will be ashamed to own that I was a Confederate Soldier"

Private A.Y. Handy, 32nd Texas Calvary, C.S.A.

Sam Davis Youth Camps

Preserving the Truth for Posterity

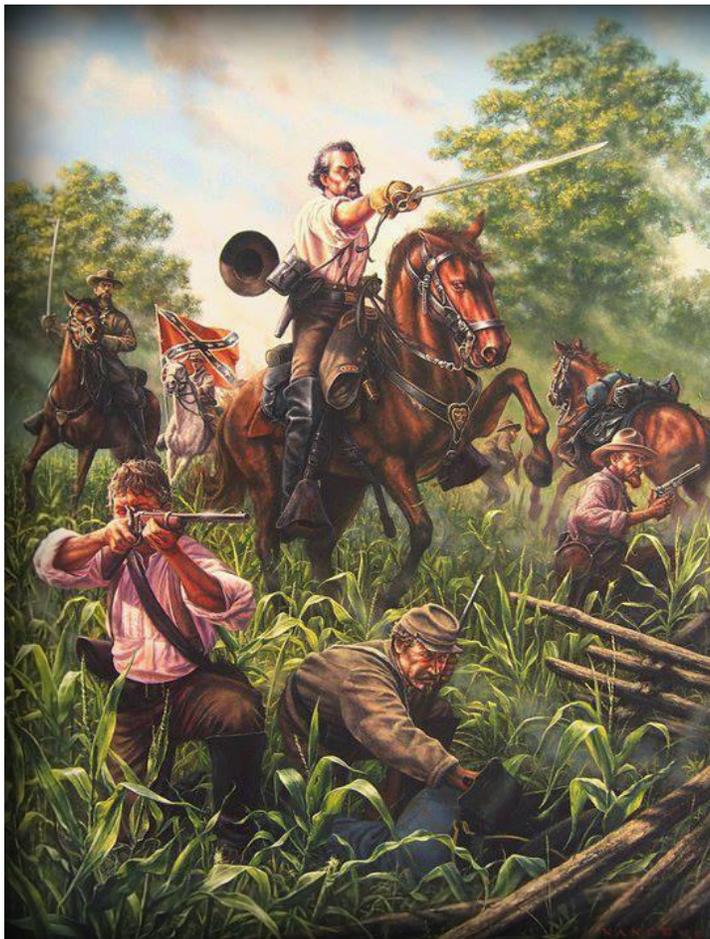
<http://samdavis.scv.org/>

ATTN: DESCENDANTS OF THE CONFEDERATE STATES OF AMERICA

The Criminal Section of the Civil Rights Division prosecutes people who are accused of using force or violence to interfere with a person's federally protected rights because of that person's national origin. These rights include areas such as housing, employment, education, or use of public facilities. You can reach the Criminal Section at (202) 514-3204 or write to:

U.S. Department of Justice
Civil Rights Division
950 Pennsylvania Avenue, N.W.
Criminal Section, PHB
Washington, D.C. 20530

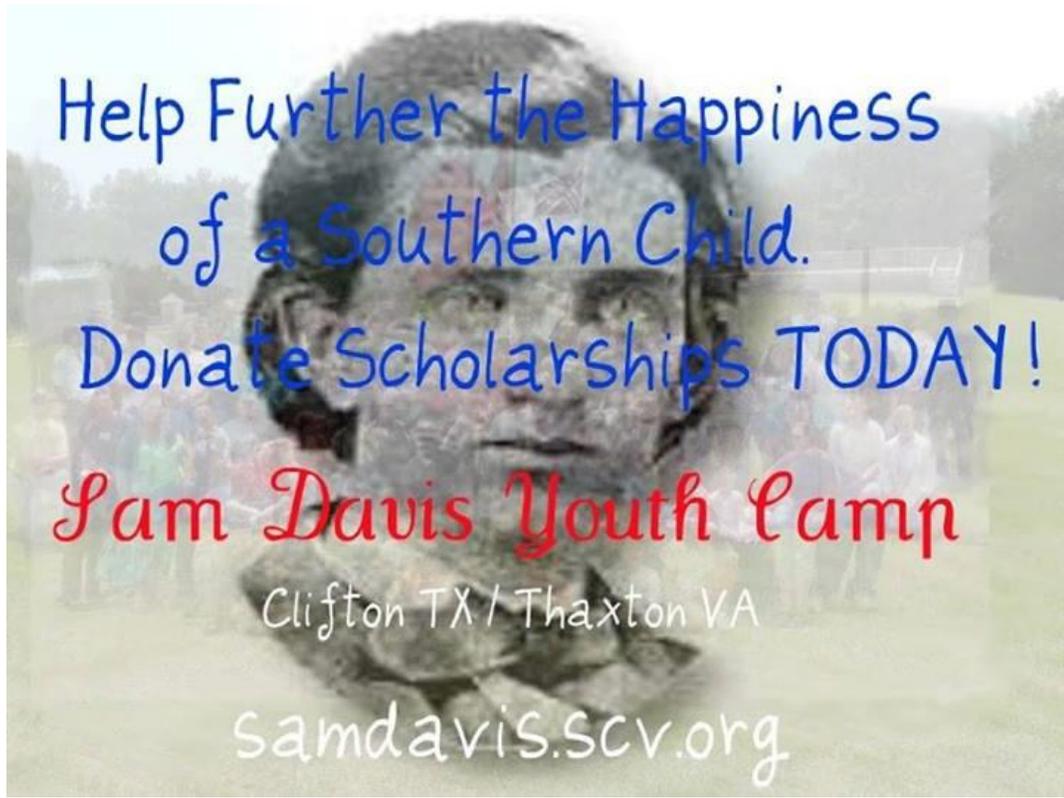
Make Formal Criminal Complaints of Heritage Terrorism threats by organizations, boards and/or individuals.



DEFEND YOUR HERITAGE

**CONFEDERATE
"WITH STEADY RIFLE,
SHARPENED BRAND,
A WEEK AGO,
UPON MY STEED,
WITH FORREST
AND HIS WARRIOR BAND,
I MADE THE HELL-HOUNDS
WRITHE AND BLEED."**

VETERANS



Help Further the Happiness
of a Southern Child.

Donate Scholarships TODAY!

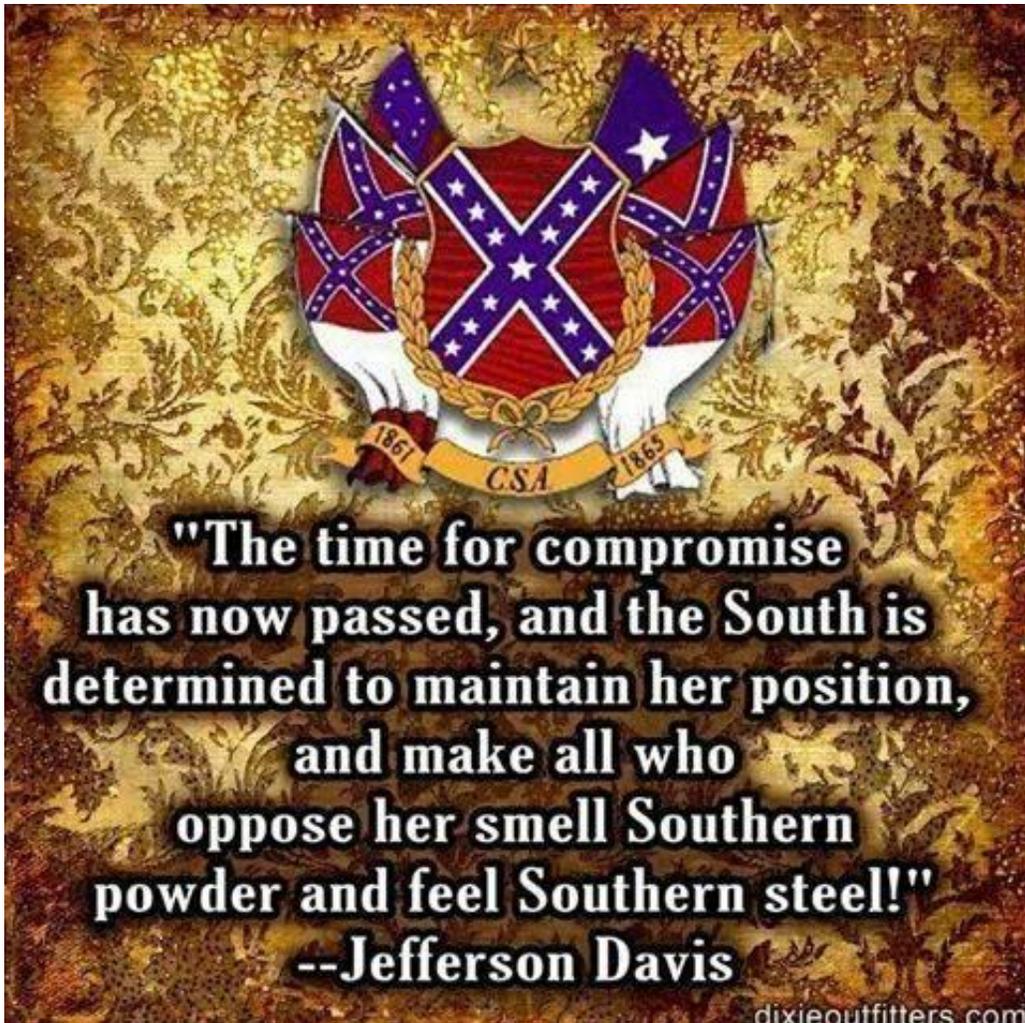
Sam Davis Youth Camp

Clifton TX / Thaxton VA

samdavis.scv.org

Send your kids to

Sam Davis Christian Youth Camps!



**"The time for compromise
has now passed, and the South is
determined to maintain her position,
and make all who
oppose her smell Southern
powder and feel Southern steel!"**

--Jefferson Davis

CONFEDERATE EVENTS

This list includes those events known when this list was published. There might be other events not yet listed.

Recurring Events

February

3rd weekend: Grovetown, TX, CW Weekend

April

2nd weekend (unless that is Easter weekend): The Battle of Pleasant Hill (Louisiana)

September

4th weekend: Battle of the Brazos (beginning in 2017), Yellow Brick Road Winery, Sealy, TX

November

Weekend before Thanksgiving: Civil War Weekend at Liendo Plantation, Hempstead, TX

2017

Battle of the Brazos

Civil War living history event with battle enactment

The scenario is that after a failed attempt by the Union to split Texas from the rest of the Confederate States of America by seizing the Sabin River, the Union forces attempt to move up the Brazos River and break the lines of supply and communication in Texas.

Friday-Saturday, Sep 22-24, 2017

Details to be announced

Yellow Brick Road Winery, 3587 Ward Bend Rd, Sealy, TX 77474

Civil War Weekend at Liendo Plantation

Friday-Sunday, Nov 17-19, 2017

NOTE: Friday is "School Day" and is only open to school children and their chaperones. Saturday and Sunday are open to the general public.

Step back in time at Liendo Plantation for an up close and personal look at life during the period of the American Civil War. Held annually the weekend before Thanksgiving, Civil War Weekend is an event with something for everyone! Allow yourself to be educated and entertained by dedicated living historians who portray the many sides of life during a war that divided our nation.

Liendo Plantation, 38653 Wyatt Chapel Rd, Hempstead, TX 77445

979-826-3126

<http://liendoplantation.com/liendo/civil-war-weekend/>

Texas Division

Southern Born, Texas Proud!

"Learn About Your Heritage"

*Sons of Confederate Veterans
Texas Division*

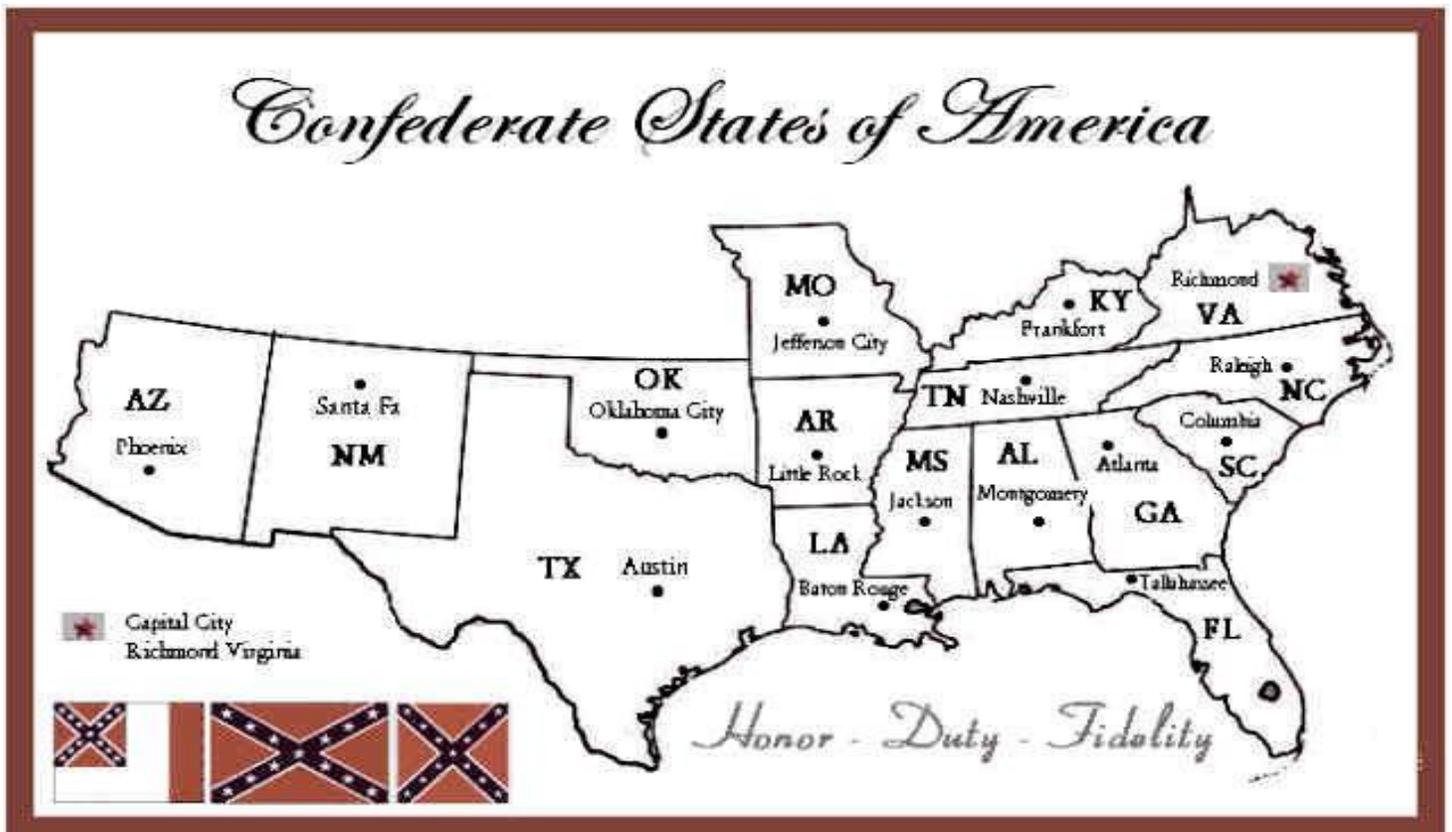


Calendar

Upcoming Schedule of Events

10/27/17 - 10/19/17	<u>School of the Piece Certified Artillery Training Course</u>	San Angelo, TX
06/08/18 - 06/10/18	<u>2018 Texas Division Reunion</u>	Nacogdoches, TX

Click on the event or on the calendar for more information.





Southern Legal Resource Center

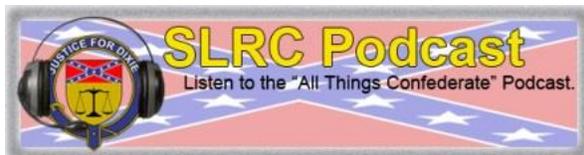
Defending the rights of all Americans
Advocating for the Confederate community

Follow Us

The Southern Legal Resource Center is a non-profit tax deductible public law and advocacy group dedicated to expanding the inalienable, legal, constitutional and civil rights of all Americans, but especially America's most persecuted minority: Confederate Southern Americans. **SLRC NEEDS OUR HELP !!!**

Company Overview

Non-profit tax deductible public law corporation founded in 1995, dedicated to preservation of the dwindling rights of all Americans through judicial, legal and social advocacy on behalf of the Confederate community and Confederate Southern Americans.



Mission

A return to social and constitutional sanity for all Americans and especially for America's most persecuted minority: Confederate Southern Americans.

Website <http://www.slrc-csa.org>



[Donate](#)



[Subscribe](#)



[Become A Member](#)



[Renew Membership](#)

**Southern Legal Resource
Center
P.O. Box 1235
Black Mountain, NC 28711**

It is your liberty & Southern Heritage (and your children & grandchildren's liberty & heritage) we are fighting for.

\$35 for Liberty & SLRC membership is a bargain.

Mail to: P.O.Box 1235 Black Mountain, NC 28711.

Thank you,
Kirk D. Lyons, Chief Trial Counsel

Join SLRC Today!



Sons of Confederate Veterans

"DEFENDING THEIR HONOR SINCE 1896"



www.scv.org ★ 1-800-MySouth

What is the Sons of Confederate Veterans?

The citizen-soldiers who fought for the Confederacy personified the best qualities of America. The preservation of liberty and freedom was the motivating factor in the South's decision to fight the Second American Revolution. The tenacity with which Confederate soldiers fought underscored their belief in the rights guaranteed by the Constitution. These attributes are the underpinning of our democratic society and represent the foundation on which this nation was built.

Today, the Sons of Confederate Veterans is preserving the history and legacy of these heroes, so future generations can understand the motives that animated the Southern Cause.

The SCV is the direct heir of the United Confederate Veterans, and the oldest hereditary organization for male descendants of Confederate soldiers. Organized at Richmond, Virginia in 1896, the SCV continues to serve as a historical, patriotic, and non-political organization dedicated to ensuring that a true history of the 1861-1865 period is preserved.

Events & Functions

Memorial Services • Monthly Camp Meetings • Annual Reunions • Grave Site Restoration
Educational Programs • Parades & Festivals • Heritage Defense • Honoring Our Veterans



Rattle Flag.



1st National Flag.



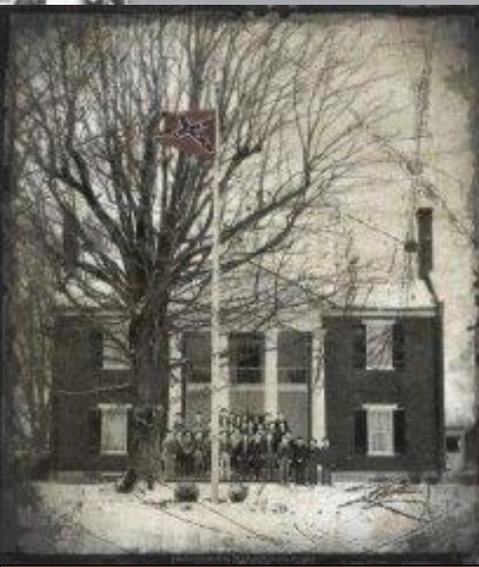
2nd National Flag.



3rd National Flag.



Bonnie Blue Flag.




*They took a stand for us.
Now, we stand for them.*

*May God bless our efforts to
Vindicate the Cause of the
Confederate South.*

Michael Givens
Commander-in-Chief
Sons of Confederate Veterans

NEVER APOLOGIZE



FOR BEING RIGHT!

About our namesake:

belo.herald@yahoo.com

Colonel A.H. Belo was from North Carolina, and participated in Pickett's Charge at Gettysburg. His troops were among the few to reach the stone wall. After the war, he moved to Texas, where he founded both the Galveston Herald and the Dallas Morning News. The Dallas Morning News was established in 1885 by the Galveston News as sort of a North Texas subsidiary. The two papers were linked by 315 miles of telegraph wire and shared a network of correspondents. They were the first two newspapers in the country to print simultaneous editions. The media empire he started now includes radio, publishing, and television. His impact on the early development of Dallas can hardly be overstated.

The Belo Camp 49 Websites and The Belo Herald are our unapologetic tributes to his efforts as we seek to bring the truth to our fellow Southrons and others in an age of political correctness and unrepentant yankee lies about our people, our culture, our heritage and our history. **Sic Semper Tyrannis!!!**

Do you have an ancestor that was a Confederate Veteran?

Are you interested in honoring them and their cause?

Do you think that history should reflect the truth?

Are you interested in protecting your heritage and its symbols?

Will you commit to the vindication of the cause for which they fought?

If you answered "Yes" to these questions, then you should "Join Us"

Membership in the Sons of Confederate Veterans is open to all male descendants of any veteran who served honorably in the Confederate armed forces regardless of the applicant's or his ancestor's race, religion, or political views.

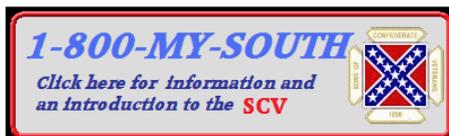
How Do I Join The Sons of Confederate Veterans?



The SCV is the direct heir of the United Confederate Veterans, and the oldest hereditary organization for male descendants of Confederate soldiers. Organized at Richmond, Virginia in 1896, the SCV continues to serve as a historical, patriotic, and non-political organization dedicated to ensuring that a true history of the 1861-1865 period is preserved.



Membership in the Sons of Confederate Veterans is open to all male descendants of any veteran who served honorably in the Confederate States armed forces and government.



Membership can be obtained through either lineal or collateral family lines and kinship to a veteran must be **documented genealogically**. The minimum age for full membership is 12, but there is no minimum for Cadet Membership.

<http://www.scv.org/research/genealogy.php>

CHARGE TO THE SONS OF CONFEDERATE VETERANS

"To you, Sons of Confederate Veterans, we will commit the vindication of the cause for which we fought. To your strength will be given the defense of the Confederate soldier's good name, the guardianship of his history, the emulation of his virtues, the perpetuation of those principles which he loved and which you love also, and those ideals which made him glorious and which you also cherish." Remember it is your duty to see that the true history of the South is presented to future generations".

Lt. General Stephen Dill Lee,
Commander General

NOTE: In accordance with Title 17 U.S.C. section 107, any copyrighted material herein is distributed without profit or payment to those who have expressed prior interest in receiving this information for non-profit research and educational purposes only. For further information please refer to:

<http://www.law.cornell.edu/uscode/17/107.shtml>